



£17903.



**M E M O I R S ,**  
**OF THE**  
**LATE WAR IN ASIA.**  
**WITH A**  
**N A R R A T I V E**  
**OF THE**  
**IMPRISONMENT AND SUFFERINGS**  
**OF OUR**  
**OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS:**  
**BY**  
**AN OFFICER OF COLONEL BAILLIE'S DETACHMENT.**

**V O L. I.**

**L O N D O N :**  
**PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR ;**  
**AND SOLD BY J. MURRAY, FLEET-STREET.**  
**M.DCCC.LXXVIII.**



## TO THE READER.

**T**HE RELATIONS already published of the late Military Transactions in India, compiled chiefly from Gazzettes, are too partial to give an adequate idea of the skill and exertions of our opponents, and too general to record the merit and the fate of individuals in our own fleets and armies. It is the object of these Memoirs, at the same time that they illustrate the connection of Military Affairs with politics, the nature and the relations of different actions to one another, and their influence on the general result of the war, to describe not only our own, but the valour and address of our enemies, and to particularise the merits and the hardships of our countrymen and others in our service for the promotion of their interest, if they have survived their sufferings; for perpetuating their names, if they have not; and, in both cases, for the satisfaction or consolation of their anxious relations and friends.

Nor is it to these only that the fate of men distinguished by merit, or suffering, or both, will be interesting. All mankind naturally enter, by sympathy, into the situation of one another; but particularly into that of the generous, the brave, and the unfortunate. The particulars relating to our officers and soldiers, who fell at different times into the hands of Hyder-Ally-Khan, and Tippoo-Sultan-Bahauder, communicated by certain of those sufferers, and for the most part by one gentleman, who persevered in the midst of the utmost danger, in keeping a journal of what passed from day to day in the principal prison of Seringapatam, impress the mind with all the force of a deep tragedy:—A tragedy continued by too perfect an unity of time and place, and of *suffering*, if not of *action*, for the space of near four years; while death, according to the image of our great classical poet, “shook his dart over their heads, but delayed to strike.”—It is hoped that no reader of humanity will be offended at the mention of many facts and circumstances, at first sight, of no consideration. Though trivial in themselves, they derive an interest from their relation to persons in whom we are concerned, and to whom they were not indifferent.

The Narrative of what happened to our men under confinement with the Barbarians, is not only affecting, but in some measure instructive. As natural convulsions discover the hidden strata of the earth and ocean, so violent moral situations tear up and display the passions and powers of the human soul. The sensibility of our captive countrymen and friends was powerfully excited, and the energy of their minds called forth in most ingenious contrivances to beguile the languor of total inoccupation, to supply conveniencies and comforts, and, on some occasions, to elude a sudden massacre. The strength of their sympathy with one another; the relief they found, under strong agitation, in pouring forth, or in adopting strains of affecting though unpolished poetry; the longing of circumcised Europeans and slave-boys, though in the enjoyment of unconstrained exercise and air and all the necessities of life, to join their countrymen in irons and exposed to assassination and poison; that sudden impatience under confinement, and vehement desire of liberty which seized on the minds of all the prisoners on the certain and near prospect of a release; the excitement of their joy incapable of composure, and carried to painful excess, their bursts of gratitude to the man to whose exertions they owed their deliverance from confinement,

ment, and their chief consolation under it; their anxiety to make some pecuniary recompense to such of the poor natives as had treated them with kindness, &c. These are no uninteresting subjects of observation, nor less pleasing that they exhibit human nature in an amiable light.

In the prisons on the coast of Malabar, particularly that of Seringapatam, we see the condition of human nature, as it were, inverted, Man, with unbounded liberty, and the world for materials, becomes acquainted with the qualities and relations of things, and advances in the arts by slow degrees. Our countrymen, immured in a narrow prison, with a very limited command of instrumentality and matter, supplied the deficiency of these by knowledge and invention.—But that which to the contemplative reader of the narrative will perhaps seem, amidst a variety of incidents and situations, the most worthy of attention, is, the impression that was made on the minds of the prisoners, after so long a confinement in the gloomy jail, by external objects, and the fair face of nature,

The Writer of the Memoirs has drawn his materials either from the most authentic written memorials,

memorials, or from men of strict honour, who were spectators of the transactions, or actors in the scenes described. If, after every endeavour to investigate, and with the sincerest desire to state the truth, any error shall have been inserted prejudicial to any man, neither means nor inclination is wanting to make due reparation.—All representations on this head, left for the Writer of the Memoirs at the Publisher's, shall meet with proper attention.—For though neither the compiler of these memorandums, nor the gentlemen who have furnished them, have prefixed their names, it is not their wish to shun reasonable inquiry and explanation.



# M E M O I R S

O F T H E

L A T E W A R I N A S I A.

THE difficulties under which Great Britain laboured at the commencement of 1780 in the west, begun by the exercise of power over a kindred nation, continued by intestine division, and prolonged by the incapacity of Commanders in Chief, exciting at once the hopes and the revenge of her enemies in the east, united the discordant Marratta states, Hyder-Ally-Cawn, the Soubah of the Deccan, the Rajah of Berar, and almost all the lesser powers of Hindostan, in a confederacy against the English. This formidable association, which was encouraged by emissaries from France, and confirmed by military succours from the

French islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, was a source of great danger and alarm to our government in Asia, as well as of suffering to individual British subjects: for hence the devastation of the Carnatic, the excision or capture of three armies, and the imprisonment, torture, and assassination of more of our officers and soldiers than had ever before fallen into the hands of our eastern enemies. But the genius of one man, contending against fluctuating counsels at home, and the opposition and errors of his colleagues in office abroad, restored peace and prosperity to the British settlements in India, and liberty to the numerous captives dispersed in different jails on the coast of Malabar, in constant apprehension of those murderous attacks that had been made from time to time, by regular and fixed gradations, on their unfortunate fellow-prisoners and countrymen.

The territories of the Marrattas, if we except that which was lately usurped by Hyder-Ally-Cawn, extend from Travancore, near Cape Comorin, at the southern extremity of the peninsula of Hindostan, to  
the

the river Paddar, which discharges itself in the Gulph of Scindy, and which divides Guzzarat from the dominions of Persia.— On the east, they are bounded by the Carnatic, the Company's northern Circars, and the dominions of the Nizam-ul-Muluck, the Soubah of the Deccan-Bazalet Jung : but the province of Catac stretches in a winding course to the Bay of Bengal.

The Marratta states in the Deccan are the only people of Hindostan who were never effectually subdued, and who never unanimously acknowledged themselves vassals to the throne of Delhi. The great Aurengzebe himself, unable to conquer the Marrattas, found it prudent, for the sake of peace, to yield to them the sovereignty of the Deccan. They even carried the terror of their arms into the heart of Delhi, whence they carried off vast treasures; and they continued their depredations, first in the country around that seat of empire, and then in the kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa; until, in consideration of the cession of Catac, and an annual tribute of twelve lacks of rupees, they concluded a treaty of peace with

with Alverdi Cawn, who had usurped the soubahship of Bengal, in 1750.

Their natural fastnesses and inaccessible mountains, which conspired with their native bravery to preserve the Marrattas from the Mogul yoke, account for their predatory habits, their neglect of agriculture, and invincible love of arms. Among this race of warriors that generous hospitality, both towards strangers and each other, which in former time so eminently characterized the manners of the east, is still observed with sacred, and even superstitious exactness.

The Marrattas, like the other nations of Hindoostan, were originally governed by princes distinguished by the title of Rājāh\*, whose throne was established

\* The nominal Prince of the Marrattas, from the last Kings who actually reigned, SAHOO or SOU, and RAM, is in popular language sometimes called among that nation SOU, and sometimes RAM-RAJAH. There were among the Hindoos other titles of sovereignty; as Ranah, Rajah. Subordinate characters were known by the names of Paishwa, Surdar, Zemindar, Polygar, &c.—The titles of Vizier, Soubah, Nizam, Nabob, Omrah, &c. were introduced by Mahomedans.

at Setterrah. United under this head, they were always powerful and invincible; but, in process of time, each subordinate chief assuming the prerogatives of an independent prince, and one link of that chain which united them being broken, they were separated into a number of petty states; yet they still continued to yield a kind of tacit allegiance to the Ram-rajah, who had a power of assembling the chiefs, and ordering out their troops as often as any public cause required their service.

The Marratta revenues were originally very great. Before the usurpations of Hyder Ally Cawn, in the kingdom of Mysore and around it they amounted to about seventeen millions of British pounds. It is computed, that their annual revenue is equal still to twelve millions.

Their military establishment, which is composed of cavalry, is yet about three hundred thousand: but these are not to be considered as regulars, or permanent troops, but as an established militia. In judging

of the Marratta force, we are also to observe, that it is an invariable custom among the troops, when an expedition is concluded, to retire with what plunder they may have seized to their respective abodes, leaving with the chiefs only what may be called their body-guards.

The Sou, or Ram-rajah, exists now but in name. The actual administration of government, as well as the sovereign authority, is possessed by a family of the Bramin cast, under the title of Paishwa, or Chancellor: and, in case of infancy, the state is governed by a Regent, who is generally the nearest of blood. Nana-row seized at the same instant the reins of government and the person of the Ram-rajah, whom he confined in a fortress near the metropolis, Setterah. This usurper dying, left behind him two sons, Mada-row and Narain-row; the first of whom, being the eldest, succeeded him in the assumed office of Paishwa. Ionogee-Boosla, or Bouncello, the father or immediate predecessor of Moodage-Boosla, Rajah of Berar, was one of  
the

the pretenders to the throne of Setterah, as nearest of kin to the confined Ram-rajah ; at the same time Roganaut-row, called also Ragobah, was a pretender to the office of prime minister, even during the life-time of his nephew ; for which Mada-row kept him under confinement.

But the Paishwa feeling in himself the symptoms of decay, and foreseeing his approaching dissolution, was moved with fraternal tenderness towards Narain-row, his young brother and lineal successor ; whose youth and inexperience exposed him to the machinations of his crafty and intriguing uncle, though in prison.

Had Mada-row, on this occasion, observed the cruel policy of the east, he might by a hint or a nod have removed the cause of all his fears concerning his brother ; but he was a man of a humane disposition, and his mind was purified from all ideas of poison or assassination by the near approach of death. Divided between humanity towards his uncle, and affection for his brother,

ther, he embraced the generous resolution of effecting a reconciliation between the objects of his tenderness and that of his compassion. He caused Roganaut-row to be released; and, having made such arrangements as he thought the most likely to remove all uneasiness or dissatisfaction from the minds of both parties, he placed the hands of the youth into those of his uncle, and, shedding tears of joy, tenderly embraced them: "I intrust," said he, "the young man to your care: I recommend him to your protection. Give him your advice in the administration of government; guard him from the snares and plots of his enemies. He never advised your confinement; he was always an advocate for your enlargement: let all remembrance of former grievances, on either side, die with me." The young man, it is said, and even Roganaut-row, on this occasion, dissolved in tears.

Mada-row died in November 1772; and Narain-row, in the September following, when he was in the twenty-third year of his

his age. The cause and circumstances of this young man's death, were these: Gopincabow, the mother of Madah and Narain-row, had disgusted her eldest son by a dissolute and vicious life; in consequence of which, she withdrew to Benaras, in the dominion of Oude, then hostile to the Marhatta government, and at a vast distance from Poonah. Just before his death, Madah-row expressed a desire to see her, which she refused with contempt; therefore, dreading her influence over the unformed mind of his brother Narain-row, he earnestly cautioned him to beware of her artful councils. Some circumstances having appeared in the conduct of Roganaut-row, creating suspicions of a foul design upon his nephew, the rumour thereof reached Benaras, whence Gopincabow wrote to her son, cautioning him against the arts of his uncle, and even recommending to confine him again, as his brother Madah-row had found it necessary to do for his own security, if he should not chuse to anticipate his designs by an obvious stroke still more decisive. This letter in its way fell into the hands

hands of Roganaut-row's adopted son, then under the care of Moodajee Boosla, in Berar, which he conveyed to his father in Poonah. Roganaut-row instantly determined to secure his own freedom and life, together with the administration of the government, without a competitor, by one blow; as neither of the brothers had children, nor was it then known that the wife of Narain-row was pregnant. Two Soubadars of the Durbar guard he made choice of for the accomplishment of his purpose. Simmerfing and Mahomet Issouff were consulted; who, after some consideration, engaged, for two lacks of rupees, and two strong forts for their future protection, to perform the horrid deed. An occasion offered to attach a third to their plot. Tulajee, a favourite servant, had been raised by Narain-row to the command of a troop of horse near his own person. That young man having committed an act of violence on a Soubadar of rank and condition, upon complaint thereof, Narain found it necessary to degrade and confine the favourite: however, upon application, he was not only

only released, but restored to rank and favour ; but the disgrace sunk into his spirit, and he secretly menaced revenge. The conspirators associated him in their design, and fixed the day, place, and manner of carrying it into execution. On the 18th of August 1773, after the Paishwa had withdrawn to his retirement as usual in the evening, he was alarmed by an uproar and information that a body of armed men were forcing themselves into the apartments. He instantly suspected that his uncle meditated his death ; and he flew into the apartment and arms of Roganaut-row, imploring him to take the government and spare his life. Ragobah was moved with great compassion ; and he spoke to the Soubadars : but the matter had gone too far to be receded from with security. Tulajee seized Narain-row's legs, and a sepoy disengaged his arms which embraced his uncle. Tulajee struck the first blow, which was followed by Simmer-sing and Mahomet Issouff.

The office of paishwa, which was not only a tempting object of ambition, but  
which,

which, to the unfortunate Ragobah seemed necessary to his liberty and personal safety, he did not long enjoy. During an expedition which carried him to a distance from his capital, the council, which consisted of Bramins, formally deposed him, charging him with the assassination of his nephew, and announcing the pregnancy of Narain's widow, who was soon after delivered of a son. In these circumstances Roganaut-row fled to Bombay, where, in consideration of certain territorial concessions, he obtained protection, and a promise of support in his pretensions to the throne of Poonah. The asylum thus granted to Roganaut-row, incensed the Marrattas on the one hand; while, on the other, it amused the English with a prospect, not only of a valuable accession of territory, but of the usual spoils which Indian revolutions present to the views of successful European allies.

Hostilities having quickly commenced, the marine of Bombay sustained, with the bravery of British seamen, the troops in the reduction

reduction of the island of Salfette, which was effected not without considerable loss to the assailants; while that of Baroach cost the life of General Wedderburn, one of the best and bravest officers that belonged either to the Company's service or the British army. The Company felt his loss soon thereafter, in the defeat of the Bombay army under Colonel Keating.

Such was the situation of the Company 1774- with regard to the Marratta state, when the new government, composed of Mr. Hastings, General Clavering, Colonel Monson, Mr. Barwell, and Mr. Francis, commenced in October 1774. The treaty with Ragobah having been concluded, whether from inadvertence or design, without the sanction of the Governor-general and Council, was disavowed. The newly arrived members, General Clavering, Colonel Monson, and Mr. Francis, forming a majority in the supreme council, availed themselves of that superiority which the act of parliament gave them, in certain cases, over the other presidencies, and sent an officer of rank, Colonel Upton,

Upton, to negotiate with the Marratta court a peace on almost any terms : which was at length concluded and ratified, on the first of 1776. March 1776. This peace is known by the title of the Poorunder Treaty, and sometimes by that of the Treaty of Poonah. It was signed, on the part of our government, by Colonel Upton; and, on the side of the Marrattas, it was authenticated by the seal of the paishwa, an infant of about two years old, and by the signature of his two ministers, Saccaram-bappoo and Nana-furneze.

By this treaty, Salfette, Baroach, and other districts in the Guzzarat provinces, were ceded to the Company: they were to be paid twelve lacks of rupees at three fixed terms, to defray the charges of the war; as a security for which they got possession of several pergunnahs in mortgage, and an extent of territory of the annual value of three lacks, adjoining or near to Baroach.

: On the other hand, it was stipulated, that Roganaut-row should be provided for according to his rank in a private station; that  
he

he should withdraw immediately from Bombay; and that no protection or assistance should be given to him, or any other subject or servant of the Marratta state who might excite any disturbance or rebellion in that country. But this provision for Ragobah was granted on the express condition that he should reside in the heart of the Marratta dominions, with a guard appointed by the Poonah ministers themselves, for his state and safety. This clause in the treaty, which left Ragobah wholly at the mercy of his enemies, having naturally alarmed his fears, he fled a second time to the presidency of Bombay, and claimed the protection of that government for the security of his person.

While Roganaut-row, under the protec- 1777.  
tion of the government of Bombay, fomented dissensions in the government of Poonah, and, deceived in all probability himself, magnified both the numbers and the power of his partizans among the Marrattas, the enemies of that unfortunate chief gave open countenance to agents from France and  
Austria.

Austria. Formal engagements, if common report could be trusted, had passed between a majority of the Marratta chiefs and the French agent St. Lubin. The object of these, it was evident, whatever it might be, must, if attained, prove destructive to the trade of the English Company, and to the British influence in India. Thus a foundation was laid for jealousies on both sides. The Marrattas suspected that the English still entertained the design of raising Ragobah to the administration of Poonah; and the English, that the Poonah ministers had entered into an alliance with the French, for the purpose of subverting the British power and authority in Asia.

1778. The suspicions entertained of the ministers of Poonah were soon confirmed by authorities of unquestionable credit, and by a series of facts of public notoriety. The Chevalier St. Lubin, who had made his appearance at Poonah, and was received with great honour, in the public character of a minister from the court of France, solemnly engaged to Nana-Furnese, the grand enemy

enemy of Ragobah, to bring two regiments 1778.  
and an hundred French officers, to be land-  
ed at Choule, a Marratta port on the coast  
of Malabar, the possession of which would  
enable his nation to form an arsenal, and  
collect military stores. The date of this  
transaction was May 1777:

The Governor-general, who had uni-  
formly been of opinion that the measure  
now adopted was the only way by which  
the French could ever hope to regain their  
authority and influence in India, or to di-  
minish ours, never doubted but the Presi-  
dency of Bombay, who were nearly concerned  
in its immediate operation, would take some  
steps in order to render it abortive. Nor  
would this have been a difficult matter.—  
The jarring members of the council at  
Poonah, possessed little authority as a body,  
and for whatever consequence they enjoy-  
ed as individuals, they depended entirely  
on their own vassals. The Presidency of  
Bombay had long discovered an ardour to  
revive the pretensions of Ragobah: and the  
slightest movements made by them in his  
B favour

1778. favour would have shaken and subverted that feeble power with which they had to contend, and established their own influence in the Marratta state on its ruins. But Mr. Hastings, reluctant to renew hostilities with the Marrattas, and anxious to unite the peace of India with the safety, the prosperity, and the honour of the English East-India Company, formed a treaty for the purpose of counteracting the French influence at Poonah, and remedying all the defects of that concluded in 1776 by Colonel Upton; of which not so much as one Article had been hitherto carried into execution.

This new treaty was laid before the board of Calcutta, with a long explanatory minute, on the 23d of January, 1778. Whilst this minute lay for consideration on the table, a letter was received from Bombay, dated the 12th of December, 1777, informing the Supreme Council that a proposal had been secretly made to the Governor and Council, through their agent at Poonah, by a party which had been formed against Nana-Furness, consisting of Saccaram Bappoo, who  
had

had signed the treaty, and other considerable 1778.  
 men, with a powerful Rajah, Tuckajee  
 Holkar, to assist them in the design of rein-  
 stating Ragobah in the chief administration  
 of the Marhatta state; and that they had  
 agreed to join in it, requiring only, as a pre-  
 liminary condition, a written application to  
 the same effect, under the hands and seals of  
 the confederates. On the receipt of this  
 letter, the Governor-general and Council  
 resolved to ratify what they had done, to  
 authorize them to proceed, and to send them,  
 for the purpose of carrying their plan into  
 execution, an extraordinary supply of ten  
 lacks of rupees. It was also resolved, to  
 assist them with a military force.

The considerations that moved a majority  
 in the Supreme Council to form these reso-  
 lutions were as follow.

1st, In the event of a rupture with France,  
 which was daily apprehended, the connec-  
 tion formed by Nana-Furnese with St. Lu-  
 bin, and the engagement which he had en-  
 tered into, to land two regiments of Europeans

1778. with military stores at Poonah, might, if carried into effect, be productive of the most dangerous consequences to the Company's influence, and their possessions in India. This could be prevented only by the removal of the party so closely connected with our natural enemy; and Rogonaut-row was the instrument for this purpose.

2dly, To authorize the gentlemen of Bombay to take part with Ragobah, was a strict compliance with the orders of the Court of Directors, who, in a letter dated the 5th of February, 1777, declare that Ragobah's pretensions to the supreme authority, either in his own right or as guardian to the infant Paishwa, appear to them better founded than those of his competitors; and therefore, if the conditions of the treaty of Poonah have not been strictly fulfilled on the part of the Marrattas, and if, from any circumstances, the Governor and Council should deem it expedient, they would have no objection to an alliance with Ragobah, on the terms agreed upon between him and the Governor and Council of Bombay.

3dly,

3dly, The restoration of Roganaut-Row 1778. would have been attended by an accession of territory upon the Malabar coast to the amount of the annual expences of the Presidency of Bombay; by which means no farther drains would have been made from our treasury in Bengal.

4thly, The restoration of Ragobah was not a breach of the treaty of Poonah, because that treaty was signed by Saccaram-Bappoo and Nana-Furnese only: now Saccaram, the first minister in rank, with the principal officers of the Marratta state, joined in the proposal to the Presidency of Bombay for his return to Poonah.

The plan then proposed by the opponents of Nana-Furnese for the restoration of Ragobah, having received the sanction of the Governor-general and Council, it was resolved to assist the Presidency of Bombay both with money and a considerable reinforcement, in order to carry it effectually into execution. On the 23d of February, 1778, orders were issued for forming a de-

1778. tachment of six battalions of Sepoys, one company of native artillery, with a regular proportion of field artillery, which were afterwards joined by the first regiment of cavalry and five hundred of the Vizier's Candahar horse. The whole of these troops amounted only to six thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven; yet, such is the influence of climate and custom! this small army, though under the auspices and direction of Europeans, was, of necessity, accompanied by a suit of thirty-one thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine servants and sutlers. This numerous body, under the command of Colonel Matthew Leslie, in the month of May began their march, across a country of immense extent \*, and very imperfectly explored, abounding in fastnesses, intersected by defiles and navigable rivers, and inhabited by numerous and hostile natives.

It was now the wet season, and torrents of rain overflowed the country, destroying

\* Fifteen hundred miles.

the roads, and rendering even small rivers 1778.  
and brooks sometimes impassable. On the  
first day's march from Calpee, the effect of  
the heat was fatally experienced by the  
troops and their numerous attendants: for  
either through the ignorance of their con-  
ductors, or the obstinacy of the command-  
er, they moved out of their right course; and  
through fatigue and want of water, several  
persons died raving mad, and among these  
Captain Crawford an amiable man, and  
gallant officer. About ten subalterns hap-  
pily recovered from dangerous illnesses.—  
Our army, notwithstanding all their difficul-  
ties, after a slight and ineffectual opposition  
from Ballajee Pundit, the chief of the Mar-  
ratta territories dependant upon Calpee, crof-  
sed the Jumna the latter end of May.

The orders given to Colonel Leslie, when  
he was appointed to the command of this  
force, were, to march directly to Bombay,  
by the shortest route he should judge most  
practicable, and, in all his operations, to  
obey the commands of the President and  
(Vol. 1.)                      B .4                      Council

1778. Council of Bombay. The very report of the destination, answered in some measure the end of this detachment. The partizans of Roganaut-row at the court of Poonah, animated by the spirited measures of the Governor-General and Council of Bengal, suddenly assembling their forces, deprived Nana-Furnese of his authority, and appointed Moraba-Furnese in his stead.— This easy revolution, effected without bloodshed or contest, proved, at once, the weakness of the Marratta Government, and the facility with which the plan offered to the Presidency of Bombay might have been executed, if there had been a coincidence of movements between the British forces on the coast of Malabar and those under the command of Colonel Leslie, and a perfect correspondence of sentiments and inclinations between that officer and the gentlemen of Bombay on the one hand, and the Governor-General and Council on the other. But neither were the counsels of Bombay, nor the actions of Colonel Leslie, in unison with those of Mr. Hastings. When  
the

the gentlemen of Bombay first heard of the 1778. march of the Bengal detachment, they sent orders, to Leslie to halt. A few days after this, they ordered him to proceed on his march, but without specifying any object, or proposing any plan of operations. The fluctuating councils, and indistinct orders of the Presidency of Bombay, seemed to afford some pretext for the remissness of Colonel Leslie, who had not advanced above an hundred and twenty miles from Calpee, when he died at Chatterpore, on the 3d of October 1778.

Chatterpore, the capital of Bundlecund, the country of diamonds, is situated near the western confines of that province. Its distance from Calcutta may be computed at twenty days' journey for a native courier. Here Colonel Leslie had lain near three months, committing, as has been said by some, not a few depredations; but, according to the more favourable account of others, employing his time in settling the family disputes of the Bundella chiefs.—Whatever was the cause of his delays in Bundlecund, he was recalled from his command

1778. mand on the 7th of October: but by his death Colonel Goddard had succeeded to the chief command of the army before the letter containing the order for his recall reached the Camp. The power that had been delegated to the Presidency of Bombay, of commanding the movements of the detachment was revoked, and Colonel Goddard was to be directed only by orders from the Supreme Council.

Mr. Hastings, from the extreme fluctuation and irresolution visible in the government of Bombay, judging the cause of Ragobah to be desperate, in order to accomplish the end which the support of that chief was intended to promote, had recourse to other means which were more within the compass of his own direction. When the Supreme Council determined to send a detachment to the other side of India, the Governor-general applied to the Rajah of Berar to grant the English troops a free march through his territories, with such assistance as they might require on their way. This request was readily granted. The Rajah sent an intelligent and confidential agent  
to

the banks of the Narbudda with a supply 1778. of grain for the subsistence of the detachment, and orders to attend it through his country, of which he advised Colonel Leslie, inviting him to take that route, and assuring him of a most friendly reception. As the Rajah had in this manner manifested a disposition to act in concert with the English, so he possessed power and pretensions which, if exerted in their cause, might greatly promote their interest. The nominal sovereign of the Marratta state, the Rajah Ram-Rajah, after languishing long in an honourable confinement at Setterah, died in December, 1777, without children. The prince who had the fairest pretensions to the office of Paishwa, as above mentioned, was Moodajee Booslah, Rajah of Berar, being lineally descended from the antient Ram-Rajahs, and the adopted son of Sahoo Rajah, the predecessor of the late Rajah Ram-Rajah, though deprived of his right by the artifices of Ballajee, who was the Paishwa when Sahoo Rajah died.

For these reasons, Mr. Hastings judged  
Moodajee

1778. Moodajee Booslah to be a proper person to supply the place of Ragobah in the plan offered to the Supreme Council for overturning the French influence with the Marattas. He possessed wealth, power, and a territory extending from the borders of Bengal almost to Pconah, and from the Narbudda, its northern boundary, to the confines of the Deccan. Ragobah enjoyed not the advantage of either dominion or treasures, and depended solely on the precarious and fluctuating favour of the Presidency of Bombay. The Governor-general, who wished and expected the proposal of an alliance to come from Moodajee, sent the Rajah's vakeel, Beneram Pundit, an intelligent and well informed man, with whom he had held frequent conversations on this subject, to Naigpore for that purpose. These general and distant motions had been made by Mr. Hastings towards an alliance with the Maha-rajah, when an event happened which determined him to press a negotiation with that sovereign prince, and to bring it, if possible, to a speedy and happy conclusion.

On the 7th of July, 1778, undoubted intelligence was received from Cairo that war had been declared between Great Britain and France; at Paris on the 18th, and in London on the 30th of March. A French fleet, consisting of seven sail of the line, with 4000 regular troops on board, besides frigates, lay ready for sailing in the harbour of Brest, under the command of the Count D'Estaing, destination of which was naturally imagined to be Bombay: a supposition which was strongly confirmed by the first advices that were received from England. The Chevalier St. Lubin was still at Poonah, and held frequent conferences with the ministers of the Paishwa, who was hostile to Ragobah and the English; for a second and unexpected revolution had taken place at Poonah on the 16th of June, and Moraba-Furnese, with his principal adherents, was imprisoned. In these circumstances, which demanded decisive counsels and prompt execution, the Supreme Council, regardless of all personal consequences, instantly took possession of all the French settlements in Bengal, and of their ships in  
the

1778. the river. They earnestly recommended to the Presidency of Fort St. George, immediately to commence the siege of Pondicherry, and, if possible, to secure the friendship of Hyder Ally. It was also resolved to quicken the negotiation that had been commenced, on the grounds already mentioned, with the Rajah of Berar. The whole service of the Company could not have afforded a more proper agent than Mr. Elliot, who was dispatched on an embassy for this purpose to Naigpore the capital of the Maha-Rajah : but the Governor-general's hopes were suddenly blasted by the untimely death of that young man ; of whom it is not too much to say, that he was one of the most amiable characters as well as elevated spirits that ever dignified human nature. All who knew him were his friends : even strangers, to whom report alone afforded an opportunity of admiring his talents and virtues, mourned for the death of Mr. Elliot. He fell a martyr to genuine patriotism and fidelity to the East India Company. Afflicted with a disorder peculiar to the East, which originates in bilious

bilious obstruction, and the cure of which 1772.  
 requires a copious application of mercury,  
 his duty prevailing over every other consid-  
 eration, he undertook a long and fatiguing  
 journey, in the rainy season, without any  
 prospect of enjoying such accommodations  
 as might be necessary to his state of health.

After leaving the Company's territories,  
 he discovered, that Governor Chevalier,  
 who had secretly escaped from Chanderna-  
 gore, was pursuing the same route before  
 him. Knowing the political abilities and  
 address of Chevalier, as well as the ambi-  
 tious designs of the court by whom he was  
 employed, and the accurate knowledge he  
 had acquired of the politics of India, he  
 strained every nerve to seize his person, dread-  
 ing that his liberty and arrival in France  
 might be attended with the worst conse-  
 quences to the Company's affairs, and the  
 views of Great Britain. He pushed onward by  
 forced journies, still tracing and approach-  
 ing M. Chevalier. Unfortunately, just  
 when he had the chase in view, his progress  
 was obstructed by a sudden overflow of the  
 waters

1778. waters of one of the large rivers of Catac. Regardless of the state of his health, and the medicines he had taken, by an extraordinary exertion of activity and strength, he encountered the rapid stream, and swam across the river with a few of his attendants and Sepoys. He found M. Chevalie at the metropolis of Catac ; and, although escorted only by a few Sepoys, he claimed the person of Governor Chevalier with such sensible arguments and manly eloquence, that the Rajah surrendered him.

As Mr. Elliot had but a small escort, and the longest and most dangerous part of his journey was yet to be performed, he could not, without sacrificing the object of his commission, return a guard to conduct M. Chevalier and his companion M. Moneron to Calcutta ; wherefore he engaged their paroles in writing, to surrender themselves prisoners of war, within a limited time, to the Governor-general. M. Chevalier and M. Moneron performed their engagements. Mr. Elliot pursued his route to Berar ; but died a few days thereafter.

The

The Governor General did not suffer the 1778.  
 deep sorrow which he felt at this sudden and  
 melancholy event to overcome the firmness  
 of his mind, but by means of other agents,  
 and letters to Moodajee-Booslah himself as  
 well as to his prime minister Dewagur Pun-  
 dit, continued to pursue his object.

The nature and end of the correspon-  
 dence between the Governor-general and the  
 Rajah of Berar, is clearly discovered by the  
 following letter of the Rajah's to the Go-  
 vernor, dated the 5th of December, 1778, and  
 received the 2d of January, 1779, which for  
 good sense, as well as delicacy of sentiment  
 and taste, will bear to be compared with the  
 most approved compositions of the antients  
 or moderns.

“ Your friendly letter of the 19th Ram-  
 “ zam (11th October), informing me of  
 “ your having received advice of the death  
 “ of Mr. Elliot, in his way to Naigpore;  
 “ your concern at that event, and at the  
 “ unavoidable suspensions of the negocia-  
 “ tions which that gentleman was to have  
 C conducted

1778. " conducted with me on the part of your  
" government; and the delay in the esta-  
" blishment of a strict and perpetual friend-  
" ship between the Company's state and  
" mine, (concerning which you had exerted  
" yourself so warmly), by reason that the  
" present situation of affairs would not ad-  
" mit of the delay which must attend the  
" deputation of another person from thence  
" without injuring the designs in hand ; but  
" that in your conviction of my favourable  
" disposition, from the knowledge that my  
" interests and the Company's are insepa-  
" rably connected; and in the zeal of Be-  
" neram Pundit, whom, during the long  
" period he resided with you, you found so  
" deserving of your confidence, &c. &c :  
" That the plan proposed, and what you  
" have written, is to promote our common  
" advantage, not for the interest of one party  
" only, being convinced, that no public al-  
" liance or private friendship can be firmly  
" established without reciprocal advantages :  
" That it is on these principles you had  
" long ago planned an alliance with me,  
" the time for the accomplishment of which,

" is now come; for you conceive it to be  
 " equally for my interest as for yours, our 1778.  
 " countries bordering on each other, and  
 " our natural enemies being the same: That,  
 " in a word, you required nothing but the  
 " junction of my forces with yours, by  
 " which, though each is singly very power-  
 " ful, they will acquire a ten-fold propor-  
 " tion of strength: That the delay of the  
 " progress in the detachment intended for  
 " Bombay, had not arisen from the opposi-  
 " tion of an enemy, but from other causes  
 " improper to mention; but that it will  
 " now shortly arrive in my territories, and  
 " its operation be determined by my ad-  
 " vice: That you have given directions to  
 " Colonel Leslie, to co-operate with the  
 " forces which I shall unite with his: That  
 " as you offer me the forces of your Circar  
 " to promote my views, you in return re-  
 " quire the assistance of mine to effect your  
 " purposes; with other particulars which  
 " I fully understand, reached me on the  
 " 26th Shawand (16th November), and  
 " afforded me great pleasure. I also re-  
 " ceived duplicate and triplicate of this let-

1778. " ter.—In the latter part of it you express,  
 " that as you have made me acquainted  
 " with your views, it is necessary that I also  
 " communicate to you, without reserve, the  
 " ends which I look to for my advantage in  
 " this union: That the good faith of the  
 " English to every engagement they con-  
 " tract, so long as it is observed by others,  
 " is universally known; and that it has  
 " been the invariable rule of your conduct,  
 " to support this character in all acts de-  
 " pending on you, and never to relinquish  
 " any design of importance formed on good  
 " and judicious grounds, but to persevere  
 " steadily to its completion: That having  
 " thus explained to me your sentiments and  
 " views, you wait only to know mine; and  
 " on the knowledge of these, you shall form  
 " your ultimate resolution.—

" It is equally a maxim of sincere friend-  
 " ship and good government, steadiness,  
 " magnanimity, and foresight, that a plan,  
 " formed on good and judicious grounds,  
 " should be conducted in such a manner as  
 " to end happily. You desire to learn my

" sentiments

“ sentiments and views; and deferring to 1778.  
 “ form your ultimate resolutions until you  
 “ had heard further from me, is the same  
 “ thing as if you had consulted me primarily  
 “ on your first designs,

“ Since, after the strictest scrutiny and  
 “ researches into dispositions and views of  
 “ the multitude, it has been determined,  
 “ on proofs of mutual sincerity and good  
 “ faith, that a perpetual friendship and  
 “ union be established, it will, like the  
 “ wall of Alexander, for the happiness of  
 “ mankind, continue unshaken until the  
 “ end of time,

“ The having caused a translation to be  
 “ made into English of the Hindoo books,  
 “ called the Shaster and Poran, and of the  
 “ history of former kings; the studying these  
 “ books, and keeping the pictures of the for-  
 “ mer kings and present rulers of Hind, Dec-  
 “ can, &c. always before your eyes, and from  
 “ their lifeless similitude to discover which  
 “ of them were or are worthy of rule,  
 “ and possessed of good faith; from which

1778. " to determine with whom to contract en-  
 " gagements, and what conduct to observe.  
 " to them respectively ;—also, the endea-  
 " vour to preserve the blessing of peace, un-  
 " til forced to relinquish it ;—the supporting  
 " every one in his hereditary right ; and re-  
 " venging the breach of faith and engage-  
 " ments ; but on the submission of the of-  
 " fenders, the exercise of the virtues of cle-  
 " mency and generosity, by pardoning, and  
 " receiving him again into favour, and re-  
 " storing him to his possessions ;—the not  
 " suffering the intoxication of power to re-  
 " duce you into a breach of faith ;—and the  
 " giving support to each illustrious house in  
 " proportion to its respective merits, and in  
 " matters which required a long course of  
 " years to bring to perfection ;—the form-  
 " ing your conduct on mature deliberation,  
 " and the advice of the Company and Coun-  
 " cil,—are the sure means of exalting your  
 " greatness and prosperity to the highest  
 " pitch.—The intention of all this is to  
 " recommend universal peace and friendship  
 " in the manner following: The Almighty  
 " disposes of kingdoms, and places whom  
 " soever

“ soever he chuses on the seats of power 1778.  
 “ and rule ; but makes their stability to de-  
 “ pend on their peaceable, just, and friend-  
 “ ly conduct to others.—It is not every one  
 “ who is equal to the task of government,  
 “ on the plan designed by the Almighty  
 “ Ruler, and of ensuring his stability by  
 “ a wise and just conduct.—Hind and  
 “ Deccan possess, at present, very few en-  
 “ lightened, but a great multitude of weak  
 “ and ignorant men : The English chiefs,  
 “ and you in a superior degree, possess all  
 “ the virtues above recited, who coming  
 “ from distant islands by a six month’s voy-  
 “ age on the great ocean, by their magnani-  
 “ mity and fortitude, gained the admiration  
 “ of many Soubahs on this continent. It  
 “ is easy to acquire a kingdom ; but to be-  
 “ come a king over kings, and chief of  
 “ chiefs, is a very difficult matter. The  
 “ attainment of this is only to be effected  
 “ by the means of friendship, by which  
 “ the universe may be subjected. My con-  
 “ duct is framed on these principles. The  
 “ residence of Beneram Pundit at Calcutta,  
 “ was solely to effect the establishment of  
 “ the

1778. “ the most intimate friendship ; and by the  
 “ blessing of God it has taken such deep  
 “ root, that through your means it has  
 “ reached the ears of the Company and  
 “ King of England : and our connection  
 “ and correspondence, carried on under the  
 “ veil of the vicinity of our dominions,  
 “ has been discovered by the Poonah mi-  
 “ nisters, and by the Nabob Nizam-ul-  
 “ Dowla ; yet, though they form various  
 “ conjectures and doubts, and have sent a  
 “ trusty Vakeel, and written repeated let-  
 “ ters, to endeavour to find out the motives  
 “ of our union, yet they remain a mystery,  
 “ as I make the plea of our ancient ties, and  
 “ junction of our territories.

“ I was impatiently expecting the arrival  
 “ of Mr. Elliot, who being endowed with  
 “ an enlightened understanding, and invest-  
 “ ed with full powers from you to conduct  
 “ the negotiations, and determine on the  
 “ measures to be pursued, would have esta-  
 “ blished the ties of a perpetual friendship,  
 “ and have settled every matter on the firm-  
 “ est basis. It pleased God that he should  
 “ die

“ die on the journey; and the grief I felt 1778;  
“ at his unfortunate loss, who would have  
“ been the means of settling all points be-  
“ tween us, to our mutual content; and by  
“ his negotiation with me, giving satisf-  
“ faction to the Paishwa and Nabob Nizam-  
“ ul-Dowla; all which have been by his  
“ death thrown back many months; my  
“ grief is not to be described, and only  
“ serves to add to your affliction. I have  
“ not yet recovered the shock which that  
“ event gave me, as you will learn more  
“ fully from Beneram Pundit. There is no  
“ remedy for such misfortunes, and it is  
“ in vain to strive against the decrees of  
“ Providence. Had Mr. Elliot arrived,  
“ such strokes of policy would have been  
“ employed, that the Poonah ministers  
“ would have adhered more scrupulously  
“ than before to their engagements; the  
“ French, who are the natural enemies of  
“ the English, would have been theirs  
“ likewise; and their suspicions from ap-  
“ prehensions of support being given to Rog-  
“ naut-row, which never was, nor is de-  
“ signed by the English chiefs, as I learn  
“ from

1778. “ from Beneram, who had it from your own  
 “ mouth, and which has caused them great  
 “ uneasiness, would have been entirely re-  
 “ moved by Mr. Elliot and my joint se-  
 “ curity.

“ The Nabob Nizam-ul-Dowla—who  
 “ wrote you repeatedly on this subject,  
 “ and received for answer, that you had no  
 “ idea of aiding or supporting Roganaut-  
 “ row; that your enmity was solely pointed  
 “ against the French; and that whoever  
 “ assisted the French were your enemies—  
 “ would likewise by these means have been  
 “ thoroughly satisfied, and your detach-  
 “ ment would have reached Bombay, with-  
 “ out meeting the smallest interruption;  
 “ and had the Poonah ministers then acted  
 “ a contrary part, I should have withdrawn  
 “ myself from their friendship. But by the  
 “ death of Mr. Elliot, all these designs have  
 “ fallen to the ground, and must be suspen-  
 “ ded until another opportunity, and the  
 “ knowledge of your sentiments. It is a  
 “ proverb, ‘ that whatever is deliberately  
 “ done, is well done.’ In reply to what you  
 “ write

" write respecting your framing your ulti- 1778.  
 " mate resolutions I have communicated to  
 " Beneram Pundit whatever I judge proper  
 " and eligible, and which may promote  
 " them in such a manner as may not be  
 " subject to any change from the vicissi-  
 " tudes of fortune. For those points which I  
 " fixed on, after minute deliberation, as the  
 " most eligible that can be adopted, I refer  
 " you to the letters of Beneram Pundit.  
 " If, notwithstanding, you have any plan  
 " to propose for the reciprocal benefit of  
 " our states, be pleased to communicate it  
 " to me,

### P O S T S C R I P T.

" To your letter respecting the sending of  
 " an army to overawe the French, and to re-  
 " inforce the government of Bombay ; and  
 " setting forth, that the Poonah ministers  
 " having broken the treaty with the Eng-  
 " lish, and in opposition to the rights of  
 " friendship received an envoy of the  
 " French king, and granted the port of  
 " Choul to that nation, thereby enabling  
 " them

1778. “ them to form an arsenal, and collect mili-  
 “ tary stores; and of their having written  
 “ to their officers, to permit the French  
 “ ships to enter their ports; and that it  
 “ being therefore incumbent on you to take  
 “ measures to contract their designs, you  
 “ had determined to send a strong detachment  
 “ for the reinforcement of Bombay, by the  
 “ route of Berar; and that in consideration of  
 “ our ancient friendship, and the vicinity of  
 “ our dominions, you requested, that on its  
 “ arrival in my neighbourhood, I would  
 “ cause it to be instructed in the route, and,  
 “ providing it with provisions and neces-  
 “ saries, have it conducted in safety through  
 “ my territories, and join a body of my forces  
 “ with it, which would increase and cement  
 “ our friendship; and that you have, at the  
 “ assurance of Beneram, fixed on this route  
 “ for its march in preference to any other :  
 “ In reply to this letter, actuated by its dic-  
 “ tates of the sincerest friendship, I waited  
 “ not to take the advice of any one, but  
 “ without hesitation wrote you, That where  
 “ a sincere friendship existed, the passage of  
 “ troops through my country was a matter  
 “ of

“ of no moment, that they should proceed 1778.  
“ immediately through my country. I  
“ likewise informed Colonel Leslie of the  
“ difficulties and dangers he would meet  
“ with in the way, from dangerous moun-  
“ tains, extensive rivers, &c. and also dis-  
“ patched Lalla Jadda Roy, with a chief of  
“ note, to the banks of the Narbudda, to  
“ supply the detachment with provisions as  
“ long as they were in my territory, and to  
“ treat them with all the duties of hospitali-  
“ ty; where he waited in expectation of their  
“ arrival for six months to no purpose.—  
“ They loitered away their time in the Bun-  
“ dlecond countries, contrary to every rule  
“ of policy. At that time all the Poonah  
“ ministers were separately employed in their  
“ own private affairs, or in the war with  
“ Hyder Naig, insomuch that they had no  
“ time to turn their attention to the con-  
“ cerns of other parts, and the march to  
“ Bombay might have been effected with  
“ the greatest ease. The time is now past.  
“ The arrow is shot and cannot be recalled.  
“ As I have repeatedly written to the Poo-  
“ nah ministers, with whom I keep up a  
“ corre-

1778. “ correspondence on the subject of their en-  
 “ couraging a French envoy, and breaking  
 “ their faith with the English chiefs, acts  
 “ highly inconsistent with honour and po-  
 “ licy ; the answer I have received from  
 “ them, I have communicated to you.—  
 “ The substance of what they say in their  
 “ own justification is this: That the French  
 “ Vakeel came for the purpose of traffic,  
 “ not to negotiate ; yet, for the satisfaction  
 “ of the English, they gave him his dismis-  
 “ sion : That the account of the grant of  
 “ the port of Choul, and an arsenal, is en-  
 “ tirely without foundation ; and that they  
 “ have not the least indisposition towards the  
 “ English : That I will therefore write to  
 “ Calcutta, that you may be perfectly satis-  
 “ fied respecting their disposition.—My letters  
 “ did not produce the effect of satisfying you  
 “ on the subject of the Paishwa, but your  
 “ doubts still remained. And, actuated by  
 “ wisdom and prudence, you determined to  
 “ send Mr. Elliot to me ; and wrote to me,  
 “ that on his arrival at Naigpore, after he had  
 “ and interview with me, and learned my  
 “ sentiments and views, he would, in con-  
 “ junction

“ junction with me, form a plan for our 1778.  
“ mutual honour and benefit, and give di-  
“ rections to Colonel Leslie in consequence,  
“ who would be guided thereby.—The  
“ event of this gentleman’s deputation is  
“ too well known; and Colonel Leslie like-  
“ wise, after engaging in hostilities with  
“ the Pailhwa’s officers and Zemindars of  
“ these parts, and collecting large sums  
“ of money, died. Colonel Goddard suc-  
“ ceeded to the command, and pursued the  
“ same line of conduct, with respect to the  
“ Talookdars, as his predecessor; and ar-  
“ riving at Garawale and Garafur in the  
“ territory of the Afghans, whither he was  
“ obliged to march with the utmost caution,  
“ being surrounded with a Marratta army,  
“ who constantly seized every opportunity  
“ to attack him, wrote me from thence,  
“ that he should shortly reach the Narbud-  
“ da, where I would be pleased to cause  
“ grain and other necessaries to be prepared,  
“ and a party of my forces to be ready to  
“ join him.—I wrote him in answer, That  
“ Lalla Jadda Roy, and Shao Baal Hazaille,  
“ were waiting on that side the Nar-  
“ budda

1778. " budda which is within my territories,  
 " and that the Gant where the troops  
 " should cross was two coss from hence,  
 " under Haffingabad; that Janojee Boollah  
 " forded it with his army at that place, on  
 " his expedition to Malawa, and that I did  
 " not doubt but it was now fordable; that he  
 " should therefore cross his army there, and  
 " repair to Haffingabad: That Lalla Jadda  
 " Roy would exert his utmost assiduity  
 " in supplying him with grain and other  
 " provisions, and treat them with every de-  
 " gree of hospitality; but that, as the road  
 " forward was very difficult and dangerous,  
 " and thousands of the Balha Castes were  
 " concealed in the holes in the mountains;  
 " who though not able to oppose him open-  
 " ly, yet would do it by ambuscade and stra-  
 " tagems, and cut off his supplies of provi-  
 " sions; and that, beyond that he would  
 " enter the Soubahship of Barhampore, de-  
 " pendent on the Paishwa: That near 4000  
 " of Scindiah's cavalry were waiting at the  
 " fort of Affur, for the arrival of the Eng-  
 " lish on the banks of the Ganges; 10,000  
 " more were under the command of Bagarut  
 " Sundiab;

“ Sundiab, Scindiah himself with the chiefs  
 “ in readiness at Poonah, waiting to hear of  
 “ the approach of the English; and more-  
 “ over in Berar, in which the Nabob Nizam-  
 “ ul-Dowla possesses a share with me, all  
 “ the Jaghirdars were in readiness with  
 “ powerful armies; and although the Eng-  
 “ lish possessed the greatest magnanimity in  
 “ battle, yet as every step they took would  
 “ be just into the mouth of danger, and all  
 “ the above-mentioned chiefs would set  
 “ themselves to cut off and destroy his pro-  
 “ visions, and take every opportunity of at-  
 “ tacking him when they saw an advantage,  
 “ and of harrassing him night and day, con-  
 “ stantly sutrounding his army with their  
 “ numerous forces, the junction of a body  
 “ of my forces with his would avail nothing  
 “ in the face of such large armies, but  
 “ would only involve me in the greatest losses:  
 “ That it neither was adviseable for him to  
 “ return, which would diminish the awe and  
 “ respect in which he was held; that I  
 “ would therefore write the particulars ex-  
 “ plicitly to Calcutta, and that whatever you  
 “ should think proper to intimate to him and

5778. " me in reply, it would be advisable to  
 " abide by, and act accordingly. All which  
 " time I would recommend that he conti-  
 " nued at Hossingur.—That I have received  
 " letters from Calcutta, filled with the  
 " warmest friendship and confidence to the  
 " following purport: ' That the detach-  
 " ment should come into my neighbourhood,  
 " and be guided in its operations by my ad-  
 " vice: That it is incumbent on every chief  
 " who enjoys the confidence of another, to  
 " give such advice as may be most advan-  
 " tageous to the party reposing trust, and  
 " most consistent with the faith of engage-  
 " ments; and that with such conduct the  
 " Almighty is well pleased.' That I had  
 " also written to the Poonah ministers my  
 " advice on the situation of affairs, to this  
 " purport: ' That Mr. Elliot was deputed  
 " hither to negotiate with me, but dying  
 " in the journey, all the negotiations in-  
 " trusted to him were suspended; that had  
 " he arrived at Naigpore, I had determined,  
 " from principles of attachment, to have re-  
 " moved from the minds of the English the  
 " doubts and apprehensions which had arisen  
 " by

" by reason of the supposed encouragement 1772.  
 " of the French envoy at Poonah; and the  
 " agreement to support that nation, who  
 " were the inveterate enemies of the Eng-  
 " lish, which had given rise to the quarrel  
 " between the two states, by proving to  
 " them under the sanction of solemn oaths,  
 " and becoming myself guarantee, that all  
 " those reports were groundless, and that the  
 " Poonah ministers were steady and zealous  
 " in their engagements with the English,  
 " and on several accounts highly obliged to  
 " them. And I would have taken from Mr.  
 " Elliot, engagements, that the English had  
 " no idea of affording support to Roganaut-  
 " row, but were resolved to maintain their  
 " treaty inviolate; and that their apprehen-  
 " sions related to the French; and that  
 " when I gave the English satisfaction re-  
 " lating to the French, and became guaran-  
 " tee, all his doubts would be removed; and  
 " that if it was requisite, a fresh engagement  
 " should be executed, to which he would  
 " be a guarantee: That, in brief, each party  
 " entertained a reasonable doubt, the Eng-  
 " lish, that the Poonah ministers would join

1778. " with the French; and the Poonah mini-  
 " sters, that the English support Roganaut-  
 " row: That when these suspicions no long-  
 " er remained, all causes of displeasure would  
 " of course cease; and that they could have  
 " no objection to a detachment of English  
 " forces, sent for the reinforcement of Bom-  
 " bay, and to overawe the French, not for  
 " the support of Roganaut-row, repairing  
 " thither; and to oppose them would in such  
 " case have been highly improper." &c. &c.

## SECOND POSTSCRIPT.

" Baboo-row, the Paishwa's vakeel, has  
 " observed to me in the course of conversa-  
 " tion, that his master has not the slightest  
 " idea of failing in his engagements with  
 " the English, or of contracting any friend-  
 " ship with the French; but that the treaty  
 " forbids the march of English forces  
 " through the Paishwa's dominions; that  
 " therefore the appearance of the detach-  
 " ment now on its march, is an infringe-  
 " ment of the treaty."

1778.

## THIRD POSTSCRIPT.

“ Although it may appear improper to  
 “ repeat the same thing over again, yet the  
 “ importance of the subject may plead in  
 “ my excuse. On either part, a doubt sub-  
 “ sists. The Poonah ministers suspect that  
 “ the English forces on their march to Bom-  
 “ bay, though ostensibly for the purpose of  
 “ opposing the French, are in reality in-  
 “ tended for the support of Roganaut-row;  
 “ and that the English at Bombay, who  
 “ were not included in the treaty with the  
 “ Paishwa, which was concluded through  
 “ the government of Bengal, with the advice  
 “ of the chief at Calcutta, are desirous of  
 “ breaking with the Paishwa, and support-  
 “ ing Roganaut-row; and that the detach-  
 “ ment had been sent at their requisition.  
 “ They alledge, that the chief of Calcutta  
 “ writes to them, that he is firmly resolved  
 “ to adhere to the treaty with the Paishwa;  
 “ and that the detachment he has sent to  
 “ Bombay, is solely to awe the French,  
 “ without the least design to assist Roganau-  
 “ row;

1778. " row; and that since it is forbidden in the  
" treaty to dispatch troops over land, the  
" march of the troops is a breach of it :  
" That if it is necessary to send troops to  
" Bombay to awe the French, they ought to  
" be sent by sea.

" The English on their part suspect the  
" Poonah ministers of joining the French,  
" in consequence of having received a French  
" vakeel. As the Paishwa formerly wrote  
" me, that he had no idea of failing in his  
" engagements with the English, and that  
" he had given no encouragement to the  
" French vakeel, who came for the purpose  
" of traffic, and that he had dismissed him,  
" therefore requested that I would satisfy  
" you in that respect; I, in consequence,  
" formerly wrote you all these particulars.  
" As I have a voucher in my hand from the  
" Paishwa, that he has no connection with  
" the French, and is steady to his engage-  
" ments with the English, I am able, by  
" this voucher, to give you complete satis-  
" faction on this head; but I have no  
" voucher, or intimation, from you, by  
" which

“ which I may be able to give satisfaction 1778.  
“ to him.

“ As he pleads a prohibition in the treaty,  
“ to the march of forces over land, and like-  
“ wise complains respecting the money col-  
“ lected by Colonel Leslie in his territories,  
“ what answer can be made thereto ?

“ As the time requires that a reconcilia-  
“ tion take place with the Poonah ministers,  
“ you will consider and determine what re-  
“ ply shall be given to these two points of  
“ which they complain; and by what means  
“ they may be satisfied; and communicate  
“ your resolution to me, that I may write  
“ conformably thereto, and remove all  
“ doubts,”

The observation made, in this letter, by the Maha-Rajah, on the impolicy of our army wasting their time in the Bundelcund countries, at a time when the Poonah ministers were separately employed in their own private affairs, or in the war with Hyder-Naig, a juncture when the march

4778. of the Bengal detachment to Bombay might have been effected with the greatest ease, while it vindicates the conduct of the Supreme Council, and arraigns, in all the simple severity of common sense, that of the Presidency of Bombay, serves, in some measure, to explain the Rajah's own views, and to reconcile the readiness with which he assisted the English at one period, and the earnestness with which he vindicates the Paishwa from the charge brought against him by the Company's servants, offering his own mediation to bring about a perfect reconciliation between his own countrymen and the English, at another. For by this time Morabah-Furnese, with the other adherents of Ragobah, were under confinement in separate prisons; the intrigues and assurances of aid from France had made an impression on Hyder-Ally and the Marratta administration; and a treaty, which was afterwards concluded at Poonah, had been set on foot by the Nizam, for an alliance between himself, the Marrattas, and Moodajee Booslah,

The Mahta-Rajah was not drawn into 1778. this alliance by any hatred of the English, to whom his professions of friendship, if we may judge by his actions, were sincere and cordial; but by the necessity of the times, and that of chusing a party: for in the contest that had arisen between his countrymen and the East-India Company, a perfect neutrality on the part of the Rajah was impracticable. Advanced in years, the first wish of his soul was peace; and to obtain this he offered, as has been already mentioned, and warmly pressed his mediation. The intrigues of the French with the Marhatta chiefs and Hyder-Ally-Cawn, their reports of the general combination against the British empire in Europe and in America, of the misfortunes that had befallen, and the calamities that assailed and threatened to overwhelm us, joined to their assurance of powerful succours by sea and land, spread a general opinion throughout India, that all the crowns that centered in the King were now tottering on his head, and that some of them had already fallen. The latent sparks of ambition and of revenge

1773. venge which the power and prosperity of Great Britain had smothered, began now to smoke, and to threaten an eruption. For a combination was formed among all the other leading powers of Hindostan against the English.

The prince who took the lead in the formation of this confederacy was Nizam-Ally-Cawn, the Soubah of the Deccan, reputed the most subtle politician, after the death of Nundocomar, in India. The dominions of this prince are of small extent, his revenue is scanty, his military strength insignificant, nor was he ever, at any period of his life, distinguished for personal courage, or the spirit of enterprize. But he was highly respectable on account of his rank and descent; and this reverence for his person conspired with a natural insinuation and address to gain an ascendant over the minds of his countrymen. It seems to have been his constant and ruling maxim, to foment the incentives of war among his neighbours, to profit by their weakness and embarrassments, but to avoid being a party himself

himself in any of their contests, and rather ~~than~~ than expose himself to the dangers of the field, to submit to humiliating sacrifices.

The Presidency of Fort St. George having concluded an alliance with his brother, Bajalet Jung, by which they acquired possession of the Guntoor Circar, the Nizam was moved with a spirit of revenge, and a jealousy was awakened in his breast of the ambitious views of that and the other English governments in Asia. These sentiments he also excited without difficulty in the mind of Hyder-Ally, who felt disgust at our acquisition of that Circar, and considered the present juncture as a fit opportunity of revenging the attacks that had been made on his country by the English in the preceding war, at the instigation of the Nabob of Arcott. The Rajah of Berar, solicited to join this confederacy, and apprehensive of the dangers which threatened him, if, in the general combination against our countryman in the East, he alone should stand forth in the character of their avowed friend, adopted that plan of conduct which was naturally suggested

1778. suggested to his imagination by his love of peace, his apprehension of danger, his unwillingness to break with the English, and the natural subtlety and simulation of Asiatic climates and forms of government. He formally, and to appearance, acceded to this grand alliance against the influence and authority of the English nation in the East, while, at the same time, he determined secretly to befriend them. Had the Presidency of Bombay, with that decision of counsel and promptitude of action which are for the most part necessary to the execution of great designs, seized the proper time for raising Roganaut-row to the regency of Poonah, by an armed force, their design would in all probability have succeeded.—While the friends of that chief were in possession of the supreme authority of the Marhatta state, Moraba having been vested with the dignity of Paishwa, in the stead of Nana-Furnese; while the Marratta chiefs were either taken up with their own private concerns, or entangled in a war with Hyder-Ally; and a strong detachment from Bengal had crossed the Jumna, with orders to march

march directly to Bombay by the shortest <sup>7</sup> 1778.  
route that was practicable; had a vigorous effort been made for the restoration of Ragobah, as it might have been, and the Governor-general intended, by a co-operation and coincidence of movements between the forces from Bombay and the detachment under Colonel Leslie; Moodajee-Booslah would not even have made a shew of joining the quadruple alliance above mentioned, but have openly espoused the cause of the English. But "the arrow was shot, and could not be recalled." While Colonel Leslie loitered away his time in Bundelcund, *the country of diamonds*, and the Presidency of Bombay seemed to hesitate concerning the expediency of measures on which they had appeared, before the march of the Bengal army, to be bent and determined, a second and unexpected revolution was, on the 16th of June, effected at Poonah, by which Morabah-Furnese, with his principal adherents, was imprisoned; the intrigues of St. Lubin at Poonah, Choul, and Mangalore, had prepared the minds of the Marhattas and Hyder-Ally to join in a project  
for

1778 for expelling the English from India; and a confederacy had been formed by the Soubah of the Deccan for that purpose. To make a shew of joining the confederacy, for these reasons, appeared to Moodajee Booslah the safest course for himself; and he determined to unite, if possible, as already mentioned, his own security with that of the British in India. Whether we ought to ascribe this resolution in favour of our countrymen to a natural partiality or predilection, to a regard to the political balance in India, or, as the issue of the war was doubtful, to the advantage of having some degree of merit to plead with whatever party should prove victorious; or, in whatever manner and proportion these sentiments and views were blended together, certain it is, that this Marratta was drawn into the confederacy against the East-India Company with infinite reluctance, and that, although the circumstances of the times deterred him from taking part with the English, and even constrained him to assume the mask of hostility, it was his purpose to communicate friendly intelligence to the English, and to abstain

abstain from all hostile actions, as long as 1778, he might do the former with secrecy, and the latter with safety.

In this situation of affairs, which appeared so little favourable to the cause of Ragobah and of the English, the Presidency of Bombay resolved to urge his pretensions to the throne of Poonah by force of arms.— This chief, like other men of rank among the Hindoos, as well as the Persians, Tartars, and other adjoining nations, who have inhabited Hindostan since it was conquered by Timurbeg or Tamerlane, possessed in an eminent degree the qualities of politeness and address, as well as the virtues of affability, hospitality, and liberality of disposition. His engaging manners, with the remains of his wealth, it is said, which he found means to save when he fled from Poonah, and which he distributed with a liberal hand, procured him not a little favour among the strangers with whom he sojourned as a refugee and exile. Ragobah, on field days, and at reviews, used to walk in the front of the lines, on which occasions he received,  
and

1778. and with inexpressible grace returned, the common military compliments. His person was tall and slender; his countenance manly and expressive. His turban and his arms were always loaded with jewels.— When he resided, under the protection of the Company, in the island of Bombay, he had an adopted son with him, a young man about fourteen years of age, distinguished even among the noble youth of the East by the comeliness of his countenance and gracefulness of his person. He was fond of this lad, even to excess; for he has frequently been heard to say, that “ if his eyes could behold his son in the possession of the regency to which he himself made pretensions, he would die in peace.” Ragobah, besides troops of his own, Sepoys, raised when he was at Bombay a company of Armenians, Portuguese, Germans, Danes, Dutch, English, and other nations. These he called his Christian company. He boasted much of their valour and discipline, and placed, or pretended to place, great confidence in their attachment to his person.— He had an infinite number of attendants,

lived in a magnificent style, and was very munificent to the officers of his Christian company. 1778.

To place this prince at the head of the administration of Poonah, an army amounting to three thousand nine hundred and ten men, officers included, moved from Bombay on the 22d of November, with a great quantity of baggage, and a train of nineteen thousand cattle. Here it may be necessary to inform the European reader, that in India draughts and carriages are performed, for the most part, by bullocks: the number of which creatures that is necessary to an army is incredible. The conduct of this expedition was entrusted to a committee, consisting of Colonel Egerton, Mr. Carnac, and Mr. Mostyn. The army marched in three divisions. In Ragobah's division, which formed the van, were a number of huge elephants, with their castles mounted on their backs, for the use of his wives and his officers: and on one of the largest rode Ragobah himself. The castles, which are fixed on the backs of the elephants by a

E

kind

1778. kind of harness under their belly like the girth of a saddle, resemble tents. Each of these will contain eight or ten persons. In the time of battle they are thrown open, by pulling aside the curtains, at four different places, whence the people within throw darts, shoot arrows, or use musquetry. In the mean time, the creature that supports them rages with the fury of war, and is impatient to advance into the midst of the enemy. If by chance the contending armies should close together, which seldom happens, the elephant, by means of a chain which he wields with his trunk, makes dreadful havoc among his enemies with that weapon. The elephants walk seemingly with a slow pace; but nevertheless they make great progress, making very long steps. This circumstance of the length of their steps, accounts for that rolling motion of which persons mounted on their backs are sensible, and which they compare to the motion of a ship. These animals, for the most part, outwalked the infantry, and were generally advanced to a considerable distance before the rest of the army. Their enormous

mous weight imprinted their footsteps so 1778.  
deeply in the wet and soft soil, that our soldiers were incommoded by them in a distressing manner; for the holes that were made by their feet being presently filled up with water or mire, could not be readily distinguished from the surrounding surface. Into these pits our men frequently plunged, to the great entertainment of their companions, who soon afforded similar amusement in their turn; insomuch that, during the whole march, while one half of our infantry was kept in a roar of laughter, the other poured forth a never-ceasing volley of curses on Ragobah's elephants.

The report of this expedition excited such an alarm among the ministers of Poonah, that, by their agent, they offered fresh terms to the Governor before the army had moved far from Bombay. These terms being rejected, our troops proceeding on their destination, on the 23d of December ascended the Gauts, and pursued their march to Poonah. But, on the 9th of January it 1779.  
was determined by the Field-deputies that

1779. the army should retreat, on account, as they alledged, of a scarcity of provisions, although they had a supply for eighteen days, and that after a march of about fifty days, without any hostile obstruction in their progress, they had advanced within one day's march of Poonah. The commanding officer, Colonel Cockburn, when consulted in this matter, said, that he had not a doubt of being able to conduct the expedition to the place of its destination, but that our troops had not been used to retreat, and that there was greater danger in returning, in the present circumstances, to Bombay, than in advancing to Poonah. The Poonah Committee, however, (so the Field-deputies were called) persevered in their resolution to retreat. The army, encumbered with baggage, moved off by night. They were attacked by numerous bodies of Marrattas, and defended themselves not only with the utmost bravery, but, for the length and heat of the skirmishes in which they had been engaged, and the numbers of the assailants, with inconsiderable loss. In the evening of the 16th of January, 1779, application was  
made

made to Nana-Furnese and Madajee Schindiah for an undisturbed retreat to Bombay : 1779.  
 which was granted at Wargaum, on the humiliating condition that Salsette, and every other acquisition of the Bombay government, since the time of Madah-row, should be given up, and that orders should be sent to Colonel Goddard, to return with his army to Bengal. It must not be omitted, that while the Poonah Committee submitted to these humiliating terms, they gave an express declaration in writing, that the terms to which they had acceded were not obligatory on the Supreme Council.

This mortifying intelligence was received at Calcutta in the month of February, in a literal translation of a letter to the Nabob of Arcot from Row-Gee, his vakeel at the court of Poonah, dated the 18th of January, 1779, of which the following is a copy.

“ 1. I have addressed to your Highness  
 “ several letters of late, some of which I  
 “ hope are arrived : I have accounts of  
 “ others having been intercepted on the  
 E 3 “ road,

1779. “ road, and shall therefore recapitulate  
 “ some of the most important transactions  
 “ here,

“ 2. The English Surdars \*, as I have  
 “ already wrote to your Highness, marched  
 “ from Bombay to the passes, and fortified  
 “ that of Kodtichully. Roganaut-row took  
 “ possession of two forts which were in the  
 “ road, and joined the English army, which  
 “ I hear consisted of seven hundred Euro-  
 “ peans, eight battalions of Sepoys, forty  
 “ pieces of cannon, mortars, and a quantity  
 “ of powder and military stores; they had  
 “ besides four lacks of rupees in money.

“ 3. Siccaram Pundit and Nana-Furnese,  
 “ two Marratta Surdars, joined their forces,  
 “ and satisfied the discontented chiefs Schin-  
 “ diah and Holkar, by giving them money,  
 “ jaghires, and other presents.

“ 4. All the chiefs having met to con-  
 “ sult what was to be done in the present  
 “ state of affairs, they all with one voice  
 “ agreed, that if Roganaut-row came with  
 “ his

“ his own forces alone, they should receive 1779.  
 “ him, and give him a share of the power  
 “ as formerly ; but since he came with an  
 “ army of English, who were of a different  
 “ nation from them, and whose conduct in  
 “ Sujah Dowla’s country, the Rohilla coun-  
 “ try, Bengal, and the Carnatic, they were  
 “ well acquainted with, they unanimously  
 “ determined not to receive Roganaut-row ;  
 “ as otherwise, in the end, they would be  
 “ obliged to forsake their religion, and be-  
 “ come the slaves of Europeans. Upon this  
 “ they exchanged oaths ; and Nehum-row,  
 “ Apagee Pundit, and Schindiah, were sent  
 “ with an army of 15,000 horse, besides  
 “ foot, to the Gaut of Tulicanoon, and were  
 “ followed immediately after by Siccaram  
 “ Pundit and Nana-Furnese, with 40,000  
 “ horse.

“ 5. It has been for some time the fixed  
 “ determination of the English Surdars to  
 “ give their assistance to Roganaut-row, in  
 “ replacing him at the head of the govern-  
 “ ment ; an army was sent from Calcutta,  
 “ who made an alliance with Booslah (Ra-

1779. “jah of Berar), and they were greatly encouraged by the news of the surrender of Pondicherry.

“ 6. Mr. Mostyn, who went from Poonah, made them believe, that many of the Marratta Surdars were in their interest, and that as soon as their army should arrive at the Gaut, Holkar would join them with all his forces.

“ 7. The English, trusting to this, marched their army to the Gaut, and waited impatiently for a whole month, but no one appeared to join their standard. The English army marched forward from the Gaut, and were so much harrassed by the Marrattas, as not to be able to proceed more than two coss \* a day, during which time they lost a great many of their men by the fire kept upon them by the Marrattas. When they came to Chockly, which is about fourteen coss from the pass, they were obliged to halt; Captain Stewart, one of their Surdars, was killed at this place.

“ 8. On

\* A coss is five English miles.

“ 8. On the 21st of January, the Euro- 1779.  
 “ pean army arrived at Tulicanoon (seven-  
 “ teen cofs from the pafs); Mr. Carnac, se-  
 “ cond of Bombay, was with them. Sic-  
 “ cam sent a body of horse to Tulicanoon  
 “ to harrafs them; twenty-five Europeans,  
 “ amongst whom was an officer, and one  
 “ hundred Sepoys, were killed on the first  
 “ day; the Marrattas had two hundred men  
 “ killed.

“ 9. On the second day the English were  
 “ furrounded on all sides by the Marrattas,  
 “ and all supplies of provisions cut off from  
 “ them. Seeing themselves in this situa-  
 “ tion, they determined, if possible, to re-  
 “ turn by the Gaut, and consulted upon the  
 “ means to effect their retreat. Roganaut-  
 “ row hearing this, sent privately to the Mar-  
 “ rattachief, Sch ndiah, telling him, that if  
 “ he would attack the English, he would  
 “ join him with his two battalions of Sepoys,  
 “ and six hundred horse. The English, it  
 “ would appear, had intelligence of this;  
 “ for, on the 13th of January, they sudden-  
 “ ly marched secretly from Tulicanoon,  
 “ taking

1779 “ taking Roganaut-row with them, and  
“ leaving their baggage and tents standing,  
“ under the protection of two hundred Eu-  
“ ropeans and one battalion of Sepoys, with  
“ eight pieces of cannon, to make the Mar-  
“ rattas believe that their whole force was  
“ at Tulicanoon—Siccaram, however, got  
“ private intelligence of their retreat; and,  
“ with Nana-Furnese, Schindiah, and Hol-  
“ kar, went to cut off their march. At  
“ the same time he sent a body of horse to  
“ Tulicanoon, where the rest of the English  
“ were encamped. The Marrattas as usual  
“ fell upon the plunder, and a smart en-  
“ gagement ensued between them and the  
“ English. The detachment, who had  
“ marched with Roganaut-row, but had not  
“ proceeded far, returned to the assistance  
“ of those in their camp. A heavy can-  
“ nonade was kept up by the Marrattas  
“ from midnight till four o’clock the next  
“ day; the English were not able to march  
“ one foot of way, and all their firing took no  
“ effect; one hundred and fifty Europeans,  
“ with many of their officers, and eight hun-  
“ dred Sepoys, were killed. The Marrattas  
“ fur-

“surrounded them, and kept patrols going 1779  
“all night, to prevent any from escaping.  
“On the 14th, the Marrattas commenced  
“their cannonading again: fifty Europeans  
“and four hundred Sepoys were killed. The  
“English ceased firing, seeing that it had  
“no effect. In the evening of that day,  
“the servant of Roganaut-row, and that of  
“Mr. Carnac, brought a letter to Madah-  
“row, acquainting him, that they would  
“send a trusty person to confer with him  
“upon some matters, if leave was given.  
“The Surdars read the letter, and sent an  
“answer by the same person, that they were  
“willing to cease hostilities, until a person  
“was sent. They, however, took care to  
“keep a strict patrol round the English  
“camp all night. On the 15th, the Mar-  
“ratta Surdars went to the trenches, and  
“began firing again; but it was not an-  
“swered from the English camp. Soon  
“after, Mr. Farmer (a gentleman who was  
“some time ago at your Highness’s court)  
“came from the English camp, and the  
“fire of the Marrattas immediately ceased.  
“The Marrattas sent for him into the pre-  
“fence,

1779. “ fence, and Mr. Farmer said to them,  
 “ We are only merchants.—When disputes  
 “ prevailed with you, Roganaut-row came  
 “ to us, and demanded our protection. We  
 “ thought he had a right to the govern-  
 “ ment, and gave him our assistance. No-  
 “ thing but ill fortune attends him, and we  
 “ have been brought to this miserable state  
 “ by keeping him with us. You are masters  
 “ to keep him from us. We shall hence-  
 “ forth adhere to the treaties that have for-  
 “ merly taken place between us. Be plea-  
 “ sed to forgive what has happened.’

“ The minister answered, ‘ Roganaut-  
 “ row is one of us. What right could you  
 “ have to interfere in our concerns with him?  
 “ We now desire you to give up Salfette and  
 “ Basséen, and what other countries you  
 “ have possessed yourselves of; as also the Cir-  
 “ cars, those of the Pergunnahs of Baroch,  
 “ &c. which you have taken in Guzzarat :  
 “ adhere to the treaty made in the time of  
 “ Bajalee-row, and ask nothing else.’—  
 “ Mr. Farmer heard this answer, and re-  
 “ turned to his camp. While this negoti-  
 “ ation

“ ation was carrying on, 15,000 Marratta 1779.  
 “ horse were sent against some out-posts  
 “ where the English had entrenched them-  
 “ selves, and set fire to them, putting every  
 “ one they met with to death. They did  
 “ the same at the fort of Choul, where the  
 “ English had fortified themselves. I heard  
 “ all this from Nana-Furnese; whether it  
 “ be true or false, I am not certain.

“ On the 6th, at noon, Mr. Farmer re-  
 “ turned, and told Schindiah that he had  
 “ brought a blank paper, signed and sealed,  
 “ which the Marratta chiefs might fill up  
 “ as they pleased. Schindiah told the mi-  
 “ nisters, that although they had it in their  
 “ power to make any demands they pleased,  
 “ it would not be adviseable to do it at this  
 “ time. ‘ For our making large demands  
 “ would only sow resentment in their hearts,  
 “ and we had better demand only what is  
 “ necessary. Let Roganaut-row be with us,  
 “ and the treaty between us and the English  
 “ will be adhered to. Let Salfette and the  
 “ Pergunnah in Guzzarat, &c. be given  
 “ back to us. Let the Bengal army return  
 “ back.

1779. “ back. For the rest, let us act with them  
 “ as is stipulated in the treaty with Bajalee-  
 “ row; let the jewels mortgaged by Roga-  
 “ naut-row be restored, and nothing de-  
 “ manded for them. Let all these articles  
 “ be wrote out on the paper which they  
 “ have sent.’ Which was accordingly done.  
 “ It is likewise conditioned, that till this  
 “ treaty is returned, signed and sealed by  
 “ the Governor of the Council and Select  
 “ Committee, under the Company’s Seal,  
 “ and till Salfette and the other countries be  
 “ given up, the nephew of Captain Stewart,  
 “ and Mr. Farmer shall remain in the Mar-  
 “ ratta camp, as hostages for the due perfor-  
 “ mance of the articles of this treaty.’

“ The English foldiers who have escaped  
 “ with their lives, fasted for three days, and  
 “ are now in a miserable condition. The  
 “ Europeans and Sepoys have all grounded  
 “ their arms.—On the 17th the treaty was  
 “ sent to the Marratta camp. The articles  
 “ were written in Persian, Marratta, and  
 “ English, sealed with the Company’s Seal,  
 “ and signed by Mr. Carnac and seven offi-  
 “ cers.

“ cers. After this the Marratta Surdars sent 1779.  
 “ them victuals, which they needed much.  
 “ The English marched out, *escorted by two*  
 “ *thousand Marratta horse*; but Roganaut-  
 “ row, not finding a lucky hour, did not  
 “ go to the Marratta camp, but will go af-  
 “ ter twelve o’clock to-morrow.”

Whether the act of perfidy imputed in this letter to Roganaut-row was real or fictitious, may admit of some doubt. It is perfectly consonant to the subtlety and artifices of eastern policy, to suppose that this charge was artfully insinuated to the Nabob of Arcot’s vakeel with a view of undermining Ragobah in the favour of the English. But the following particulars relating to this Marratta have been admitted on authority that is unquestionable. While our army lay encamped on the fields of Tulicannon, Roganaut-row, who had a camp of his own separate from ours, sent notice to Mr. Carnac, the grand field-deputy, who controlled all matters in this expedition, that he had discovered three men in his camp, who, he had reason to believe, had a  
 design

1779. design on his life, and desired to know how he might be permitted to dispose of them. Mr. Carnac returned for answer, that he was at liberty to dispose of them as he should think proper. Whereupon Ragobah punished one of these miserable creatures with the loss of his eyes; another, with that of his tongue; and the third he deprived of both his legs by amputation. The last unhappy sufferer soon died through loss of blood. Ragobah assigned some fanciful reasons why one of these victims should be deprived of the power of speech; another, of that of walking; and a third, of the sense of fight.

The failure of this expedition may be ascribed in general to that fluctuation and indecision which usually characterise those counsels and measures, which are directed not by the energy of one presiding mind, but by the jarring opinions and views of different and unconnected individuals. Had the Bombay army marched towards Poonah either sooner or later, had they either advanced to that seat of government in the  
favourable

favourable circumstances already described, 1779. or waited for the junction of the army from Bengal, success would have been certain.— Even under all the disadvantages which opposed themselves to the expedition from Bombay in November 1778, there is reason to believe that the end for which it was moved would have been completely answered, had not the Commander in chief been circumscribed in his designs and operations by the appointment of Field-deputies: a measure, the bad effects of which have been constantly shewn by experience.— Debate and execution are in their nature incompatible. The success of military operations depends very much upon unity of command, without which there can neither be decision, nor prompt and timely execution.

Mr. Carnac and Colonel Egerton, for Mr. Mostyn, the other member of the Poonah Committee, died on the march, having resolved that our forces should be reconducted to Bombay, sent a letter, bearing date the 11th of January, 1779, to Colonel  
F Goddard,

1779. Goddard, ordering him not to continue his march to Poonah, but to return to Bengal, or to remain on the borders of Berar. In this letter the intended retreat to Bombay was not mentioned. The Colonel, after mature reflection, notwithstanding this order, and that a vakeel from the Marratta ministers had arrived in his camp with a copy of the humiliating convention of Wor-gaum, determined to pursue his destination. He denied that the Poonah Committee had any authority over him, and declared his resolution to execute his orders, from the Supreme Council, to march to Bombay for the security of the Company's possessions against the designs of the French.

When Colonel Goddard succeeded to the chief command of the Bengal detachment, he received a charge to renew the negotiation with Moodajee-Booslah, on the principles of Mr. Elliot's instructions, with full power to conclude a treaty. And the Governor-general, in prosecution of the same views, wrote the following letter to the  
Maha-

## L A T E W A R I N A S I A.

Maha-Rajah's prime minister, dated at Calcutta the 23d of November, 1778: 1779.

“ In the whole of my conduct I have  
“ departed from the common line of  
“ policy, and have made advances when  
“ others in my situation would have waited  
“ for solicitations; as the greatest advantages to which I can look, cannot in  
“ their nature equal those to which the  
“ prosperous issue of our measures may  
“ conduct the state of the Maha-Rajah's  
“ government. But I know the characters to which I address myself. I trust  
“ to the approved bravery and spirit of your  
“ chief, that he will ardently catch at the  
“ objects presented to his ambition; and to  
“ your wisdom, of which, if fame reports  
“ truly, no minister ever possessed a larger  
“ portion, that you will view their importance in too clear a light to hazard a  
“ loss of them, by attempting to take an  
“ advantage of the desire which I have expressed for their accomplishment. This  
“ intimation is not so much intended for a  
“ caution to you, as for an explanation of  
F 2 “ my

1779. “ my conduct to those who may be less able  
“ to penetrate the grounds of it.”

Agreeably to the designs of the Governor-general, Colonel Goddard, with the detachment under his command, in the beginning of January 1779, crossed the Nabuddah and encamped on the southern banks of that river within the territory of Berar, where he was furnished with cash, provisions, and draft-cattle for his artillery, and where he waited to be informed of the final resolution of Moodajee-Booslah. He deputed Lieutenant Weatherstone to Naigpore, in order to press the Rajah to conclude the proposed treaty and immediately to enter on its execution. But that prince, influenced by the considerations above-mentioned, remained inflexible : for which reason, Colonel Goddard, finding all his attempts to draw the Rajah into an alliance ineffectual, advanced by quick marches towards Poonah. But, on receiving the letter above-mentioned from Mr. Carnac and Colonel Egerton, he moved with his detachment from Brahmampore on the 6th of February,

bruary, and, about the 20th of that month, 1779. he arrived at Surat, without having met with any opposition, or so much as ever seeing an enemy. For the Marrattas had called in all their troops to oppose the army from Bombay, and the convention with Mr. Carnac at Worgaum, until it was disavowed in Bombay, had lulled them into an opinion that they were now in the possession of secure prosperity.

An extreme fluctuation in the councils of Bombay had induced Mr. Hastings to consider the cause of Roganaut-row as almost desperate. That some chief should be placed at the head of the Marratta regency, who should conduct the government on the ground of alliance and friendship with the English, was a measure which the present juncture of affairs rendered highly expedient; but that a military force should be sent from Bengal to support the government of Bombay, at all adventures, in opposition to the power and machinations of our enemies both in Europe and Asia, seemed necessary to the preservation of the

1779. British settlements in India. An embassy was therefore sent to incline the Rajah of Berar to unite his forces with ours, and to become a candidate for the sovereignty of the Marratta Empire. But, whether he should accede to this proposal, or chuse to remain inactive, the English commander was ordered in general to march across the peninsula of Hindostan, for the support of our friends on its western shores, in all events, against all their enemies. While the issue of the negociation entered into with the Mahah-Rajah was uncertain, to have intrusted the design in his favour to the Presidency of Bombay, could not have produced any good effects, but might have been attended with bad ones. The personal friends of Ragobah would have been alarmed and disgusted, and new occasions of doubt and delay would have been presented to men who had already shewn but too many symptoms of irresolution. If the Rajah of Berar should grasp at the objects presented to his ambition, there was nothing at Poonah to oppose plausible and just pretensions, supported by the united power of the Rajah and the English :

lish: if he should not, the efforts of the gentlemen of Bombay in favour of Rago-  
bah, however desultory they might be, ill  
timed, or unsuccessful, would yet, in pro-  
portion to their extent, occasion a diversion  
of the Marratta forces, and facilitate the ex-  
pedition under the command of Colonel  
Goddard. It is in this manner that supe-  
riour acquire and maintain an ascendancy  
over inferior natures, and without even be-  
stowing their confidence which might be  
abused, convert them into instruments of  
their designs, merely by a sagacious antici-  
pation of the course of conduct they will be  
most likely to pursue in given situations.—  
The views of Mr. Hastings, in this com-  
plicated affair were not more judicious and  
manly than fortunate. If the expedition  
from Bombay to Poonah tarnished, in some  
measure, the honour of the British name,  
the safe arrival of Colonel Goddard at Surat,  
served to retrieve it.

The Governor-general, and Supreme  
Council, which the arrival of Sir Eyre  
Coote in Bengal on the 27th of March had

MEMOIRS OF THE

1779. made complete, at the first assembly of the Board, resolved, if possible, to conclude a lasting peace with the Marrattas upon the ground of the Poorunder treaty in 1776.— The person who was judged the fittest minister on our part, in a negociation for this purpose, was Colonel Goddard, now raised to the rank as well as the command of a General. Having received instructions to use his utmost endeavours to effect a reconciliation, and communicated the powers with which he had been invested to the ministers of Poonah, they deputed a vakeel to Surat with plenipotentiary powers for the negociation of peace. In the mean time, Ragobah, making his escape from the officers of Scindiah, who had charge of his person, and were conveying him to a place of confinement, fled to Surat, where he arrived before the vakeel from the Marrattas. General Goddard, at the same time that he informed the Marratta government of this unexpected event, agreed to afford this fugitive prince personal protection. The Marratta messenger returned from Surat to Poonah, and promised to send back a categorical

1779-

gorical answer to our proposals within the space of three weeks. This period being elapsed, the return of the vakeel to Surat made known the only terms on which the Marratta chiefs would consent to conclude a peace, namely, “ That the English should  
 “ deliver the person of Roganaut-row into  
 “ the hands of their vakeel, and make  
 “ immediate restitution of the Island of  
 “ Salfette.”

The negotiation for peace was now at an end: and General Goddard immediately prepared for the prosecution of war.

The ancient kingdom of Guzzarat is bounded on the north by the river Paddar, which divides it from the the dominions of Persia. It extends from the ocean on the west, and where the land is indented by the Gulphs of Cambait and Scindy, eastward to the confines of Malva and Chandeish. It is watered by three large rivers which receive many tributary streams, the Mahi, the Nar-buddah and the Tapti. On the first of these, where it falls into the Sea, stands the city of  
 Cambait,

2779. Cambait, on the second Baroach, and on the third Surat : but the two last, at the distance of a few leagues from the ocean.— This fertile province, so admirably fitted for commerce, and especially the town of Surat, has, from the earliest times, carried on a most advantageous as well as extensive trade in cotton, indigo, wheat and other grain, and also various manufactures.

Guzzarat had been governed for ages by a succession of native princes, when, in the reign of Acbar, it was reduced into the form of a province of the Mogul Empire. The Mahommedan capital of Guzzarat is Ammedabad, the work of Achmed and his successors, who enlarged, beautified, and raised it to splendour out of the ruins of the antient Hindoo cities, Chappaneer and Narvalla. In Ammedabad we see, at this day, the Mosque and tomb of Achmed its founder, built entirely of stone and marble, and of such exquisite workmanship as to remain uninjured by the hand of time, although it has stood for four centuries. Ammedabad is situated upon the east bank of a stream, though

though small, yet pleasant, wholesome, and 1779  
constant. The walls, which still remain,  
are about six miles in circumference, and  
there is a very wide and deep ditch carried  
all around them. Besides this ditch, new  
works have been since constructed, where  
the original defences, either from decay or  
situation, were judged insufficient. There  
are twelve gateways, by which you pass in  
and out of the city. These gateways, and  
other parts of the walls, appear to have been  
adorned, at regular distances, with towers  
and cupolas, which in the days of its splen-  
dour must have equally contributed to  
strength and magnificent appearance.—  
Within the city, and upon the banks of the  
river, which is called the Sabremetty Nuddy,  
there is an extensive enclosure distinguished  
by the name of the Budder, which was  
formerly the royal residence. This place  
has in former times been strongly fortified:  
and its situation was such as to command  
the principal Buzars or market places, courts  
of Justice, and the streets including the pa-  
laces of the chief nobles. But at this day,  
so greatly has Ammedabad declined from  
its

1779. its original splendour, that not more than a quarter of the space within the walls is inhabited. Without the walls, the suburbs, as is evident from infallible vestiges, must have extended to the distance of three miles round. Such was the flourishing condition of the capital and whole province of Guzzarat under Mahommedan princes, so late as the reign of the great Aurengzebe, who, towards the end of the last century, extended his dominion over the whole peninsula of India within the Ganges.

The influence of climate and soil, with other physical causes, have a more steady and fixed influence on the characters of nations, than forms of government, laws, religion, or any thing that depends for its efficacy on a mere appeal to our moral nature. In two or three generations, it is observed, the progeny of the Tartarian and Persian conquerors of the plains of Hindostan, are subdued by an enervating climate, and sink down with the effeminate aborigines of the country into sloth and sensuality. The  
vigour

1779.  
vigour of Aurengzebe suspended for a space of thirty years, the fatal effects of luxury on the name and power of the Mahomedan conquerors of Hindostan. But the imbecillity of his successors, conspiracies and civil wars in the centre of the empire, and a total relaxation of government in all its remote and extended provinces, universally encouraged the subordinate and tributary princes to assert their independence on the Emperor; nor was the Soubah of Guzzarat found more loyally attached to the Sovereign Lord of India within the Ganges than the other chiefs, who in the time of Aurengzebe had exercised only delegated power.

The strength of the Mogul Empire being broken by dismemberment and separation, and habits of indolence having taken place of that vigour of character which had established the power and domination of different Mahomedan leaders, the Marrattas, under the conduct of Rajah Sahoo-row, issuing from the mountains of the Deccan, and spreading slaughter and desolation wherever they directed their destructive steps, revenged on  
the

1779. the effeminate sons the calamities inflicted by their warlike fathers. Some, unable to stem the torrent, abandoned all to its resistless fury. Others fought to purchase present relief, and a precarious respite from utter ruin, by pecuniary tribute and territorial concession. In the province of Guzzarat, which fell at this time under the power of the Marrattas, we find, accordingly, some vestiges of the Mahommedan dominion at Surat and Cambait. These places are still under the government of Mahommedan princes, who style themselves Nawabs, but their authority is confined within the walls of the cities, and even the scanty revenue of this limited domain, they are obliged to share liberally with the Marrattas. The loss of the capital Ammedabad, which, after a vigorous resistance was betrayed into the hands of the Marrattas, was followed by an instant and complete dissolution of the Mogul authority.

The descendants of the Nawab Cum-maul-ul-dien, the family which was then dispossessed of the government, now reside in  
obscurity,

obscurity, upon a small estate allowed them 1779: in the neighbourhood of Pattan, under the protection and vigilant jealousy of Futtu Sing, representative of the family of Guicowar, to whom the greater part of Guzzarat was transmitted by hereditary succession from Pillajee their original founder. This chief, the grandfather of Futtu Sing Guicowar, the present reigning Prince, was eminently distinguished by his political as well as by his military talents. His important services in the field to Sahoo-row, Rajah of Setterah, were rewarded with the rich and extensive kingdom of Guzzarat, the greatest part of which he had himself conquered from the Mahommedan princes who at that time governed it in the name of the Mogul Emperors or Kings of Delhi. But after the death of Pillajee, his son and successor Damajee, having repaired, for the purpose of accommodating certain differences with the Marratta government, to Poonah, was treacherously confined, compelled to make a partition of his province with the reigning Paishwa, and to enter into such other engagements as that Prince chose

1779. chose to prescribe, before he could obtain his freedom.

General Goddard; who was happily entrusted with the whole conduct of the war, in the formation of plans as well as in their execution, resolved to commence the campaign by the settlement of such an order of affairs in Guzzarat, as should secure on our side its importance to the general issue of the contest. Such an arrangement it was particularly necessary to make, previously to the approach of the Marratta forces, lest their presence should intimidate and draw over to the side of the Paishwa, the Prince Futty Sing Row Guicowar, whose inclination at the best could only be supposed to be wavering between the two parties, in the cause of one or other of which he must, of necessity, be involved. This object was to be accomplished only by one or other of the following modes: Either to make an union of interests with Futty Sing, or to reduce him under our power by the force of arms. To have adopted the last  
of

of these measures would have combined 1779. the prince in a common cause with the Marratta government, and their united strength, presenting full scope to all our exertions, would have so confined our operations, and exhausted our resources, as to render all hopes of any acquisition of revenue, or other public advantages, abortive. No present provision could have been made for the future prosecution of the war : the Province of Guzzarat must have been laid waste and destroyed ; or, if we should have been able to protect any part of it from utter desolation, it must have been exposed to the constant inroads of a predatory enemy. On the eve of engaging in a war with the most powerful state in Hindostan, unsupported by any friend or ally, and uncertain of the real designs of those powers that then professed themselves neutral, to conciliate and attach to our cause so powerful a chief as Futtu Sing, was an object of the first importance, and absolutely necessary for enabling us to commence hostilities with any probable prospect of success.

1779. The General, influenced and actuated by these views, determined, if possible, to adjust the settlement of Guzzarat with Futtu Sing in an amicable manner, although certain unpromising circumstances naturally excited in his mind an apprehension that but little confidence was to be placed in any promises or declarations that the Rajah, in the present juncture, might be induced to make, however friendly and specious in appearance. That Prince was represented, by some individuals at Bombay, as a character naturally insincere and perfidious: and he, on his part, had but too just cause of retorting the charge of perfidy on the English. In the year 1775, when the forces from Bombay were in the field in support of the pretensions of Roganautrow, the Rajah, after a long negotiation, carried on through the mediation of the English commander, and under the faith of the Company, was prevailed upon to risque an interview, when he was forcibly made prisoner by Ragobah, compelled to agree to the payment of a large sum of money, and not suffered to return to his capital

capital until he had sent for his daughter, a child of six or seven years of age, and delivered her up as a security for the performance of his engagement. The fear of meeting with a treatment similar to what he had before experienced, might well excite a doubt on the part of Fatty Sing of our proffered friendship. These considerations, joined to that dread which the Rajah must naturally be supposed to entertain of the power and vengeance of the Marrattas, presented such difficulties as would have diverted a spirit less vigorous and ardent than General Goddard, from the pursuit of his object. To this, however, the General continued to bend all his efforts with an address, as well as an assiduous zeal, which fully proved the disinterested views which governed his conduct.

The exclusive conquest of Guzzarat, and the ruin of Fatty Sing, were tempting objects to private rapacity and ambition: General Goddard preferred to both, the satisfaction of procuring a solid and per-

1779. manent advantage to the patriotic. The General, to patriotic virtue; added great political address as well as military skill and prowess. Sensible of the good effects which the rapid movements and approach of the army would produce on the counsels of Futty Sing, he carried on the negotiation with that prince, without interrupting the progress of the march. Vakeels constantly passed between the English army and Barodah, the capital of Futty Sing, a city recently founded upon the banks of the Biswamuntry Nuddy, and situated betwixt the Mahi and the Narbuddah, about twelve miles south of the former. The Rajah was at length gained over to our views, and agreed to an alliance with the Company on the terms proposed to him. It was stipulated, that Futty Sing should be put in possession of a country to be conquered from the Marrattas, northward of the river Mahi, in exchange for an equal portion of lands to the southward: an arrangement by which the territories of the Rajah, as well as our own, would be rendered compact, and united in one regular chain

chain of contiguous tracts of land; towns, 1780. and garrisons. This treaty was finally concluded on the 26th of January 1780, at a village called Condeala, about four miles from Barodah, and half way between that capital and our encampment. By this compact the peace of Guzzarat was secured on the most solid foundations; an immediate resource of revenue was provided, and leisure was afforded to turn our arms to new and more necessary, though, perhaps, to less beneficial conquests. The General, then, who had been strengthened by a small detachment of troops from Bombay, and taken the field in December 1779, having in his route to Guzzarat concluded a treaty with Futty Sing-row Guicowar, by which that extensive province was equally divided between him and the East India Company, in conformity to his engagements to put that prince in possession of the Marratta territories to the north of the Mahi, marched from the neighbourhood of Barodah, and advanced towards Ammedabad, the capital of that part of Guzzarat which was in the possession

G 2

1780. session of the Marrattas. This place, which was garrisoned by six thousand Arab and Sindia foot, and two thousand horse, was carried by a storm after a gallant and desperate resistance, in the morning of the 15th day of February. Four hundred of the besieged were killed in the assault. The greatest part of these lost their lives in the ditch and one of the gateways. The pressure and confusion of the distracted multitude shut the gate against themselves, and drove them in heaps upon one another. In that helpless situation, their amunition being blown up in their cartouche boxes, all of them perished. No act of mercy which disciplined humanity could extend to the unarmed and unresisting was omitted. The prisoners, among whom were some Arab officers, were treated with the utmost clemency and indulgence. The wounded were received into our hospitals, used with all possible tenderness and care, and, afterwards in due time released. The sound policy, as well as humanity of this indulgence to the conquered in war, was exemplified, soon after this, by the active gratitude of an Arabian Jemadar

madar in the service of the Marrattas. An 1780.  
officer of the Bombay establishment, belonging to a small party of Sepoys employed in the Concan, having fallen into the hands of the enemy, was set at liberty through the intercession of this Arab, who declared that he had no other motive of mediation than a grateful sense of the humane treatment his countrymen had met with from the English commander at the siege of Ammedabad.

On the 26th of February, Ammedabad, with its dependencies, was formally transferred to Futty Sing. That this place might appear as important an acquisition in the eyes of the Rajah as possible, every precaution was used to prevent a general pillage; although the valour, and indeed the disciplined moderation of our men, was rewarded by a prize that fell into their hands without the knowledge of the General. But indeed the greatest part of the property belonging to the inhabitants had been conveyed to places of security previously to the siege: and almost the whole of what remain-

1780. ed was the property of people connected with the new sovereign.

The General, leaving a garrison for the support of Futtu Sing, advanced on the 2d of March to meet the forces of the Marrattas, assembled to the number of forty thousand, for the most part horsemen, who, being ignorant of what had happened, were on their march to the relief of Ammedabad under the conduct of Scindiah and Holkar. The English army crossed the Mahi on the 6th of March, and on the 8th encamped on the Biswamuntry Neddy, about two miles from Barodah. The Marrattas, who had descended from the Gauts and were advancing to that capital, moved off to the eastward, about fourteen miles from this place, and nearly the same distance from Powan-Ghurr, a very strong fortress belonging to the Maha Rajah Scindiah, the most powerful of the Marratta chiefs, situated upon a lofty and almost inaccessible mountain, which separates the province of Guzzarat from that of Malva. While the opposite armies were encamped at these different

ferent

ferent stations, Messrs. Farmer and Stewart, 1780. who had been left with Madajee Sciandiah, as hostages for the faithful performance of the convention of Worgaum, arrived on the 9th of March in our camp with letters from that chief and Holkar, containing general expressions of their friendly sentiments, and of their inclination to live on terms of amity with the English. As a proof of the sincerity of their professions they had liberated the English hostages, and conjoined those gentlemen in a commission with Abajee Shabajee, to make such a representation of affairs to General Goddard as might prepare the way for the re-establishment of peace. The General, on his part, endeavoured by every assurance and argument in his power, to impress the mind of Scindiah with a just conviction of the sincere desire of the English for peace, representing at the same time the sentiments of particular and personal regard which his nation entertained for Scindiah himself, of which they were ready to give him the strongest and most convincing testimonies. He suggested some conditions of mutual advantage,

on

1780. on which the English were desirous of uniting with that chief in settling the administration of the Marratta empire on a basis that should be solid and permanent. But should his attempts to establish an union between his nation and Scindiah, which seemed to him not more desirable to both parties than natural and easy, prove abortive, he also expressed an inclination to enter into alliance with the present government upon such terms as the English had a right to expect, and to which they were ready to accede.

While the General indulged the hopes that naturally arose out of these friendly and promising appearances, Abajee Shabajee returned with proposals from his master, more humiliating to the English than those that had been made before by the minister himself Nana-Furneze. He required not only that Ragobah's person should be delivered into his hands but also that of Badje-row his adopted son. Ragobah was to reside at Jancy, on the allowance which Scindiah had before settled for his subsistence, in a private station. The administration was in future to be conducted by Scindiah in the name of Badje-row, who

was to be vested with the dignity of Dewan 1780.  
to Madah-row the Paishwa an infant. There  
was not, in return for these concessions,  
any mention made of the smallest advantage  
to the English. On the contrary, the inten-  
tions of Scindiah were, that we should ad-  
here to the convention of Worgaum.

Terms that were judged dishonourable  
'previously to the campaign, in the midst of  
our present successes would have been justly  
deemed disgraceful. Pacific measures were  
of course interrupted, and military opera-  
tions renewed. These, on the part of the  
Marratta chief, consisted in endeavours to  
avoid, and on that of the English in exer-  
tions to bring on an engagement. General  
Goddard, having twice advanced with the  
whole army, and encamped on the ground  
from which the enemy had precipitately re-  
treated, on the 2d of April, left his main  
army in camp, and, at the head of two hun-  
dred European infantry, ten companies of  
grenadier Sepoys, three battalions of Sepoys,  
two twelve and ten six-pounder pieces of  
artillery, and the first regiment of cavalry,  
with

1780. with the Candahar horse, amounting together to about seven or eight hundred, formed and attempted a plan to storm the Marratta camp. With this small force he advanced with great rapidity, yet in good order, and having passed their principal guard, which consisted of six thousand men, he immediately fell on their main army, drawn up to receive him in order of battle. The effect of our artillery amongst their numerous cavalry was prodigious. Within an hour after the commencement of the action they retreated with considerable loss : and so completely were they routed, and so great the consternation that had seized them, that not a single horseman appeared to molest our little detachment in their return to the camp.

The success of this party, so greatly inferior in numbers to the troops that retreated before the Marratta army the preceeding year, proved how much discipline and mutual confidence excel the desultory and ill directed force of the most numerous battalions of untrained barbarians, and how much  
the

the fate of armies and nations sometimes 1780,  
depends on a single mind. The calm and  
well-directed courage of General Goddard  
was diffused throughout the whole of the  
officers and soldiers under his command,  
and every action of this campaign was glo-  
rious to the British arms. It is impossible,  
without swelling these memoirs beyond the  
limits proposed, to do justice to the gallan-  
try of every individual who signalized his  
valour in this expedition. Many and va-  
rious are the brave actions that might be re-  
corded, but a selection is necessarily to be made  
of such as are not only meritorious in respect  
of the spirit from which they flowed, but im-  
portant in the effects which they produ-  
ced. Captain John Campbell, of the Ben-  
gal establishment, who had been detached  
with a foraging party to a considerable dis-  
tance from our camp, on his return with a  
large convoy of provisions, was attacked by  
Madajee Scindiah, at the head of twenty  
thousand men, the flower of the Marratta  
army. This officer immediately drew up  
his small force, which consisted of two bat-  
tallions of Sepoys, and four field pieces, in  
the

1780. the best form that the time, the place, and disposition of the enemy would admit. The Marrattas were repulsed with the loss of near six hundred men, a great part of whom were killed by the fire of the companies which flanked our line. Captain Campbell, after this remarkable action, joined General Goddard, with his convoy perfectly entire, and without the loss of a single man.

Lieutenant Welsh, of the Bengal establishment, at the head of the first regiment of cavalry and a battalion of Sepoys, was detached, on the 3d of May, to surprize a body of Marrattas six thousand strong.—The Lieutenant, when he had performed half his march, found, by calculating the time, that if he waited for the arrival of his infantry, he would not be able to reach the enemies camp before break of day. He therefore adopted the spirited resolution of advancing with the cavalry only. With this force he entered the Marratta camp, seized the enemies cannon, which he turned upon them in their flight, and put them to a complete

complete and general route. In this 1780. encounter the commanding officer and a great number of the Marrattas were slain. The conquerors became masters of the flying army's artillery, ammunition, and provisions. The victory was decisive : and the reduction of two forts by the same party, soon after, with the defeat of seven thousand Marrattas by Major Forbes at the head of two battalions of Sepoys, completed the conquest of Guzzarat. The two armies continued on the confines of Guzzarat and Malva until the month of May, when they separated, on account of the approaching monsoon. The Marrattas marched off to Ugein, the capital of the territories of Scindiah, situated in the high lands of Malva on the river Zepra, which falls, about two leagues from Mandoo, into the Narbuddah. The English army returned to Surat, where they arrived in the beginning of June. Thus terminated the first campaign of what has been called the second Marratta war, in which General Goddard, having succeeded in every attempt, reduced under the power of the East India Company a territory

1780. territory yielding an annual revenue of thirty lacks of rupees.

The brilliant successes of this campaign displayed, in the most striking manner, the superiority of our arms over those of our enemies in the east, and effectually effaced the stain they had contracted from the late disaster at Worgaum. These, indeed, were the only advantages that could possibly be gained over an enemy that would not hazard an engagement, and who, there is reason to believe, had nothing more in view than to draw our force from the defence of our new conquests, and to exhaust our strength in an unprofitable pursuit of the Marratta army in the hilly regions of Malva. This system of military operations, an instance of that prudence and sagacity which, in the affairs of both war and peace, mark the character of Madajee Scindiah among the Marratta chiefs and the other princes of India, and which, expanded and directed according to circumstances, is one day to subvert the domination of Europeans in Asia, would not only have laid open our  
late

late acquisitions in Guzzarat to hostile inva- 1780.  
 sion, but even endangered the safety of the  
 presidency of Bombay itself, which, at this  
 time, was threatened with an attack from  
 France. And, even on a supposition that  
 our arms had penetrated to the very centre  
 of Malva, and reduced under our power  
 Scindiah's capital, Ugein, they could not  
 have obtained any advantage that might  
 compensate the risque incurred by so bold  
 an attempt, nor have produced any event  
 that might decide the general issue of the  
 war.

The defence of Guzzarat was committed  
 to a detachment of our own troops, and a pro-  
 portionable number of cavalry to be fur-  
 nished by our ally Fatty-Sing. The rainy  
 season being over, hostilities with the Mar-  
 rattas were renewed. And the reduction  
 of the island and fort of Basseen, with that  
 of Tarrapore, Danow, and other places of  
 strength, situated on the shores of the Con-  
 can, secured to the English, at the close of  
 1780, an extent of sea-coast from Cambait  
 to the mouth of the river Pen, which dis-

1780. charges itself into the harbour of Bombay, a space upwards of three hundred miles.

The spirited exertions of General Goddard, were, in the mean time, seconded with alacrity and with vigour, by the Governor-general of Bengal, who, finding it impracticable to reconcile the Marrattas, on proper terms, to peace, continued to pursue their humiliation by policy and by arms. The principal revenues of the Marrattas arise from the annual tribute paid by the Rajahs of Oudepore, Joudpore, Zeynagur, Bopaul, Narva, Bundlecund, and other Hindoo princes interspersed through the province of Ajmeer, and to the northward of Malva. These chiefs, who embrace every opportunity of evading their payments, had now a favourable opportunity of asserting their independence. And, accordingly, the Governor-general endeavoured to unite them, under the auspices of England, into a combination against their oppressors. This plan, which was founded on common sense, and seemed the more solid that it had nothing in it complicated or refined,

refined, nevertheless failed of success. Had 1780.  
this failure been confined to one or two of  
these chiefs, the disappointment of the Go-  
vernor-general's hopes might be ascribed to  
some of those secret motives which influ-  
ence the minds and hearts of men, and  
which are not so much objects of conclu-  
sive reasoning, as of speculation and con-  
jecture. The extent of the effect prompts  
an inquiry into an adequate cause.

Unity and consistency, in almost any sys-  
tem of operation, whether military or poli-  
tical, are preferable to the most artful stra-  
tagems and profound views, now adopted  
and now abandoned. On this ground it  
will readily be admitted, that in the fluctua-  
tion of the British councils, in the separate  
views of our different presidencies in India,  
in the discordant interests and passions of  
the individuals of which these were compos-  
ed, and that want of due subordination and  
system which might be expected in a poli-  
tical corporation so new in its origin as the  
East-India Company, and formed into its  
present complexion and appearance by so  
H 2 many

1780. many singular accidents and wonderful events; the man to whose lot it fell to take the lead in the conduct of affairs in Asia, while his nation was engaged in a general and complicated war, had to contend with difficulties of unusual magnitude. The measures of the Governor-general were embarrassed by the ministry at home, and by his colleagues in office abroad. Exaggerated reports of our distresses in America and Europe, dissensions in our councils in Asia, which lost the season of action by official contests, and an opinion, industriously spread over all India \*, of the instability of the British administration in the east, while they prepared a train for every spark of ambition and discontent, had a direct tendency to damp every attempt to secure the public interest, by alliances as well as

\* Ever since the establishment of the Supreme Council in 1774, at Calcutta, the native princes of India pay the utmost attention to the political changes in great Britain, so far as these may be supposed to affect the politics of that country: and their Vakeels at the different Presidencies have orders to send them all the news, from time to time, on that subject.

by arms. It is in these circumstances that we are to search for a solution of the problem here stated. Under an immediate expectation of a change of men and measures in our councils, and of fortune in our affairs, the Rajahs dependent on the Marrattas declined the opportunity which was so well fitted to operate on a sense of injury, as well as on ambition : and the military and political operations of our countrymen, in this part of the country, were confined to an alliance with the Ranah of Gohud, and the recovery of his territories from the domination of the Marrattas. 1780.

The first of these objects being easily effected, Major Popham, in order to accomplish the last, was sent to the assistance of the Ranah at the head of two thousand Sepoys, forty European artillery, a body of one hundred and twenty horse, and four field-pieces. With this small force, the Major, in the space of a few months, drove the enemy, to the number of fifteen thousand, out of the Ranah's country, pursued this advantage, and completed, by the re-

H 3

duction

1780. duktion of several forts, the conquest of one of their provinces, producing an annual revenue of six lacks of rupees. Nor was this the only, or the chief service, performed on this occasion, by this enterprising and brave officer.

The fortrefs of Gualior, in the dominions of Gohud, had been for ages deemed impregnable, and here, as in a secure and inaccessible afylum, the Mahommedan conquerors of Hindoftan, in the days of their magnificence and power, had confined, as prisoners of state, the vanquished rivals of their greatness. In a country where the authority of Great Britain depends upon the opinion entertained by the natives, not only of the superior genius of our countrymen for war, but alfo of their good fortune, the conquest of Gualior, it was evident, would be equal to the moft decisive victory in the field. This place, which was fo strong both by nature and by art, could not be taken but by regular approaches: but the profound security derived from this circumstance, might expofe the garrison to furprize.

prize. It was thus that Gibraltar fell into 1780.  
the hands of our nation ; and thus, too, it  
is possible to be taken out of them. Never  
was there a conjuncture in which the re-  
duction of such a fortress as Gualior could  
be of more advantage to the conquerors,  
nor any in which a fitter instrument was  
presented to a mind that could make a dis-  
tinction between difficulties and impossibi-  
lities, of attempting it.

Major Popham, after his detachment  
had gone into cantonements on account of  
the rain, in compliance with the repeated  
solicitations of Mr. Hastings, prepared for  
an attack on Gualior with equal judgement  
and secrecy ; two persons only being privy  
to his design. Having received some im-  
portant information from a small party  
who found means to enter the place, one  
by one, at different times, by night, he  
wrote to the Governor-general, informing  
him that the attack was to be made early  
the next morning, and expressing his hopes  
that, in case of failure, Mr. Hastings would  
do him the justice to declare, that it was

1780. at his desire he had undertaken an enterprise, which, if it should miscarry, would be denominated rash and impracticable; but which, if it should be crowned with success, would redound as much to the honour of the Governor-general, by whose advice it was undertaken, as of those by whom it was carried into execution. Gualior was taken by surprise on the 4th of August, 1780, with the inconsiderable loss of twenty Sepoys wounded. The British colours planted on the walls of this fortress, signalled the prudence and the spirit of Major Popham, and rendered the English name an object of respect and of dread throughout Hindostan. The whole country adjoining to Gualior was immediately evacuated by the Marrattas. Had a detachment been formed in Gohud, previously to the reduction of this fortress, as General Goddard had repeatedly advised, and Mr. Hastings had proposed in the Supreme Council, a diversion of the troops under Scindiah from Guzzarat might have been effected by an invasion of the province of Malva; and the chiefs with whom we contended, reduced to  
→ the

the necessity of accepting terms of accom- 1780.  
modation. But, this opportunity of hum-  
bling the Marrattas being lost, their hosti-  
lity to our countrymen was confirmed by  
the successes of Hyder-Ally's arms in the  
Carnatic; and the exertions of Mr. Haf-  
tings were called from successes which he  
had not been permitted to improve, to the  
reparation of misfortunes which he had not  
occasioned.

Hyder-Ally-Cawn was regent of the  
kingdom of Myfore, a dignity to which he  
had raised himself by abilities and by crimes:  
by valour and policy in arms, by intrigue,  
by treachery, and by blood. He was the  
son of a Mahommedan soldier of fortune,  
who commanded a fort on the confines of  
Myfore, and followed, of course, the pro-  
fession of arms. When he first entered in-  
to the Rajah of Myfore's service he was  
distinguished by the name of *Hyder Naig*,  
or *Corporal Hyder*. He rose by degrees to  
the command of the Rajah's army; and, on  
the death of that Prince, he seized the reins  
of government, under the title of Guardian

1780. to the young prince, whom he confined in Seringapatam, together with the whole royal family; exhibiting them only at certain stated seasons, in order to soothe and please the people. He possessed great vigour of body and mind: but his manners were savage and cruel; and he frequently inflamed the natural ferocity of his temper by intoxication. Like many other chiefs in India, with whom it is not accounted any disgrace to be ignorant of letters, he could not either read or write; so that he was obliged to make use of interpreters and secretaries. The method he contrived for ascertaining whether his interpreters made faithful reports of the letters they read, and if his secretaries expressed in writing the full and the precise meaning of what he communicated, displays, at once, that suspicion which was natural to his situation, and that subtlety which belonged to his nature. He confined three different interpreters in separate apartments, who made their respective reports in their turns. If all the three should make different reports, then he would punish them by a cruel death. If

two should coincide in their report; and one differ from these two; then that one would suffer death. But the interpreters, knowing their fate if they should depart in one single instance from the truth; explained, as might be expected, the letters committed to their inspection with the utmost fidelity. As to the method by which he discovered whether his amanuenses were faithful or no, he placed three of them, in like manner, in three separate places of confinement, and to each of them apart he dictated his orders. Their manuscripts he put into the hands of any of those that were about him who could read, from whom he learned whether his clerks had faithfully expressed his meaning. When he passed sentence of death, he was on some occasions, like the Dey of Algiers and other barbarian despots, himself the executioner: for though he affected to consider his army as his guards, he well knew that he reigned in their hearts not from love, but fear, mixed indeed with an admiration of his singular address and intrepidity. The force of this man's mind, such is the advantage of  
(Vol. I.) nature

1780. ~~After~~ ~~over~~ ~~and~~ ~~burst~~ through the prejudices of education and the restraints of habit, and extended his views to whatever European improvements he deemed the most fitted to secure his government, to extend his empire, and to render his name immortal. He invited and encouraged every useful and ingenious manufacturer and artisan to settle in his dominions, he introduced the European discipline in his army, and laboured, not altogether without success, for the formation of dock-yards, and the establishment of a navy.

At the same time that he was sublime in his views, he was capable of all that minute attention which was necessary for their accomplishment. His ends were great; his means prudent. A regular oeconomy supplied a source of liberality, which he never failed to exercise, whenever an object, which he could render in any shape subservient to his ambition, solicited his bounty. He rewarded merit of every kind, but he was particularly munificent to all who could bring important intelligence. He had his eyes

eyes open on the movements of his neighbours, as well as on every part, and almost on every person within his dominions.— 1780.  
Hence he knew where to anticipate hostile designs, and where to take advantages; where to impose contributions without drying up the springs of industry; and where to find the most proper instruments for his purposes, whether of policy or war. He inspected, in person, every horseman or Sepoy that offered himself to his service: but with every officer of any note, he was intimately acquainted. He made a regular distribution of his time: and, although he sacrificed to the pleasures of life, as well as to the pomp of state, in business he was equally decisive and persevering.

With regard to the person of Hyder-Ally, for every circumstance relating to so distinguished a character becomes interesting, he was of a middling stature, inclining to corpulency, his visage quite black, the traits of his countenance manly, bold, and expressive: and, as he looked himself with a keen and piercing eye into every human face

1780. face that approached him, so he judged of men very much from their physiognomy, connecting in his imagination a bashful, timid, and wandering eye, with internal consciousness of guilty actions, or pravity of intention ; but a bold and undaunted look, on the other hand, with conscious innocence and integrity.

With such qualities, and by such arts as these, Hyder-Ally-Cawn raised a small state into a powerful empire ; and converted into a race of warriors, an obscure, peaceable, and timid people. By alluring to his standard military adventurers, of all nations and tribes, but chiefly Europeans, whenever it was in his power, and by training through their means his Mysorean subjects to the use of arms, he extended his dominions, which were bounded on the east and the south by the Carnatic, and the plains of Combitore, and on the west and north, by the Malabar regions, and the country of Ghutta and Bednore, across the peninsula to the territories of Palnaud and Ganjam,

on

on the coast of Coromandel, and, on the 1780. Malabar sea, as far north as Goa.

The population of Hyder's dominions has not been calculated on any principles, by which it could be ascertained with any tolerable precision. It is computed, that he could raise an army of three hundred thousand men, and that his annual revenue was not less than five millions of British pounds. Emboldened by internal prosperity, as well as continued successes in the field, Hyder ventured to encounter not only the Marrattas, but the English. His wars with whom, though not so productive of advantage and triumph as his contests with other Indian powers of inferior consequence, yet improved him in the art of war, and nourished in his breast a passion for conquest.

The court of France very naturally considering the year 1778 as a fit crisis for recovering their influence, and extending their commerce in India, dispatched M. St. Lubin, as has been already mentioned, on an embassy to Hyder-Ally, with an offer of  
the

1780. the alliance of the French nation, and their co-operation with him against the English. This St. Lubin was a person without any visible fortune, who, by a long unsettled residence in India, had acquired an uncommon knowledge of the customs, manners, policy, trade, languages, situations, and dispositions of the several powers of that country, both native and European. From the station of a private soldier in the island of Mauritius, by genius, activity, address, fluency of speech, and a necessary share of assurance, he rose to the confidence and favour of the French minister, M. de Sartine, through whose influence he was dignified with a military order, and invested with the sole direction of two large trading ships on the coast of Malabar: a station which afforded a plausible pretext for intercourse with Hyder; the ostensible object of which was commerce.

The Chevalier carried out some merchandize with him, as well to serve for a blind, as to supply immediate necessaries.— But the bulk of his lading consisted in  
arms

arms and ammunition of all kinds, proper 1780.  
 both for the field and fortifications. In  
 one of his vessels, named the Sartine, of  
 eight hundred tons, mounting thirty guns,  
 and which was more elegant, and had more  
 accommodations than any ship, perhaps,  
 that was ever built, the Chevalier St. Lu-  
 bin frequently entertained Hyder-Ally,  
 some of the principal Marratta Chiefs, and  
 certain Malabar Princes, in state; exhi-  
 biting, on those occasions, the colours of  
 the Marrattas, and other powerful nations in  
 India, provided for this purpose in the city  
 of Bourdeaux.

The masters of the ships under the di-  
 rection of St. Lubin had orders to pay im-  
 plicit obedience to all his commands.—  
 And so much was this adventurer in the good  
 graces of Hyder, that this prince sometimes  
 displayed the French flag, in return to the  
 compliment of St. Lubin, on the walls of  
 Mangalore, his principal fortress. Hyder,  
 influenced by the representations, and en-  
 couraged by the hopes of military succours  
 from the French, was not unwilling to avail

1780. himself of the scattered state of the Company's troops, the reduction of the Nabob of Arcot's army, and the impoverished state of his finances and country, in order to gratify his inveterate resentment against the nabob, revenge former hostilities and infractions of treaties, and recent injuries as well as acts of contempt on the part of the Presidency of Madras \*. But still there was room for hesitation.

The English government in India, instead of shrinking from the dangers of war, had attacked the French among their other enemies in that quarter, even before hostilities, though announced, had actually commenced in Europe. Chandernagore had yielded to the English arms in Bengal; and Mahee on the coast of Malabar; Pondicherry, notwithstanding the exertions

\* In addition to the seizure of the Guntour Circar, already mentioned, and the detaching of a force towards Adoni, the capital of Bajalet Jung, for the defence of that chief against the resentment of his brother, the Nizam, and Hyder-Ally, that force was directed to march through a territory belonging to Hyder, although by a small circuit his country might have been entirely avoided.

of Mr. Bellecombe in the Carnatic. The 1780.  
ships of the French were seized, and their  
fleet, under Monsieur de Tronjolly, put to  
flight by the British squadron commanded  
by Sir Edward Vernon \*. The disgrace at  
Worgaum

\* On the 8th of August, 1778, the Madras army, under General Munro, encamped on the red hills, a league distant from the back of Pondicherry. On the morning of the 9th General Munro summoned General Bellecombe to surrender the town and fortrefs of Pondicherry to the troops which he commanded. Upon this, Monsieur Bellecombe immediately sent orders to Mons. Tronjolly to weigh, and attack the British squadron, an order which was forthwith obeyed with great alacrity. The English squadron, consisting of five sail, including the Cormorant Sloop of War, appeared working up from the northward: that of the French, consisting of an equal number of ships, but larger, having a superiority of thirty-six guns, and seven hundred men, stood to the southward in order to preserve the weather-gage, and anchored at the distance of two leagues from the shore. An action commenced on the 10th, which was continued, with great heat, for seventy-four minutes. Three of the French squadron, hawling their wind, ran to the southward, full fifteen minutes before the action ceased between the capital ships. After the whole French squadron had, with all their sails set, quitted the field, Sir Edward Vernon's squadron remained fifteen minutes on the spot where they had engaged, as if deliberating whether to pursue the enemy, or bear away in order to reit. They chose the latter alternative, having first spliced their cordage and

1780. Worgaum had been effaced by subsequent successes, and the English name was yet an object of dread to most nations in India.

In such circumstances as these, Hyder Ally, whose characteristical caution, it may reasonably be presumed, was not diminished

mended their sails. In this action there happened a very remarkable incident: one broadside from the Rippon, pierced the hull of the Briffon in thirteen places with heavy metal.

It is a commonly received opinion, that the English mode of firing at the hull is the best principle of conducting a naval engagement. It is in order that this opinion may be examined without prejudice, by our naval officers, that this intelligence respecting the engagement between Vernon and Tronjolly, and particularly what follows, is inserted. The French squadron, flying to the windward, carried every sail and rope with which they entered into action. The English kept the sea as victors, but so mauled in their sails and rigging, that for a considerable time, they were unable to pursue, or even to sail before the wind. Had only the quarter-deck, and some of the upper guns been levelled against the rigging of the enemy's ships in the action, they could not have escaped. This intelligence was communicated, and observation made, by an English gentleman who happened to be a passenger on board the Briffon, a French ship bound from Point L'Orient to Pondicherry, which had cast anchor in the road of Pondicherry when the action above described commenced.

by

by his advancement in years, was divided be- 1780.  
tween doubt and inclination. But in this state  
of mind he listened with fond partiality and  
pride to the constant suggestions of his eldest  
son Tippoo, into whose breast Hyder had  
inspired an early love of glory, and hatred  
of the English. The ardour of this youth,  
who had assumed the title of Warrior \*,  
re-acted with energy and with success on  
the soil from whence it originally sprung,  
and restored the vigour of fading nature.—  
Prudence was quickened by courage, and  
courage was tempered with prudence.—  
Whether the quadruple alliance, mentioned  
above, was first proposed by Nizam-Ally-  
Cawn, Soubah of the Deccan, as has been here  
stated, on that prince's own authority, or  
that it originated, as has been affirmed by  
others, in the court of Hyder-Ally; certain  
it is, that a negotiation for that purpose be-  
gan to be carried on so early as the siege of  
Pondicherry. At this time it was general-  
ly believed throughout India, that Hyder  
meditated an attack on the Carnatic. But  
that political warrior suspended the execu-

\* BAHAUDER.

1780. tion of his design until a treaty was framed and ratified, by which, at the same time that he should invade the Carnatic, the Nizam should attack the northern Circars; Moodajee Booslah, Bengal; and the Mar-rattas, commanded by Madajee Scindiah and Tukajee Holkar, continue the war against the English.

In the month of May, 1779, an invasion of the Carnatic was determined, and, at Hyder's Durbar, became the subject of common conversation. An army was assembled in June, 1780, horse and foot, to the number, as has been computed, of an hundred thousand. Hyder now made no secret of their destination, but endeavouring to inspire into his officers and soldiers the same vengeance which fired his own breast, he talked of the pride and the perfidy of the English, expatiated on the dissensions by which they were torn, and the dangers with which they were threatened, and vowed that against the next monsoon there should not be a white face in the Carnatic. Breathing such sentiments, and using such expressions

fions as these, he moved onward, with his 1780.  
troops, to the Ghauts, or Passes \*, that

\* It is, perhaps, a singular appearance, in the natural history of the world, that the vast ridge of mountains, which, extending from Cape Comorin to the East-India Company's Northern Circars, separate the Coromandel coast from that of Malabar, do not gradually culminate, as they recede from the level of the ocean, but rise on either coast abruptly to their greatest height, and form a stupendous basis to a vast plain stretching along their top.— They do not, like most other ranges of hills, resemble the roof of one of our houses, but rather that of an eastern palace; and form a natural terrace, undoubtedly the noblest in the world. It is not here intended to speak with geometrical exactness. In that immense plain supported by the chain of mountains which divide Hindostan, beautiful eminences every where arise, covered with Mango and other trees, which are green all the year round: but still these bear no proportion to the level space which they diversify. On this plain, the Marrattas, the Mjforeans, and other nations, that may be, not improperly, termed the Highlanders of Hindostan, breed and train up their horses. In the northern countries of Europe, the soil is commonly the more fertile the lower its situation; because, in elevated situations, the air becomes too cold for vegetation. But in this climate, elevated situation is rather favourable to vegetation, at least to most vegetable productions. and the plains here described are for the most part as fruitful and verdant as any in the kingdom of Bengal. It is in those high lands that we meet with the most warlike tribes in India. Here, as in other countries, if we confine our observations to the native powers, the Gods of the hills have generally prevailed, in all contests, over the Gods of the plains.

1780, open a communication, on either hand, between the high lands that divide the peninsula of Hindostan, and the Low Countries, here and there indenting the hills on the courses of great rivers, and expanded and united in vast plains towards the ocean.— The boundary by which nature had marked the land, recalled to the mind of Hyder all the dangers attending an expedition into the country of such an enemy as the English. He halted for several days, and held frequent councils with his chiefs, or cawns, in which he deliberated whether he should enter the Carnatic now, or wait till another season, when he should be strengthened by additional forces from France. The chiefs attempted to dissuade him from war at that time, mixing with the conclusions of reason many sentiments of superstition. But Tip-poo Saib constantly urged, in this military senate, the spirit of the troops, the courage that animates offensive operations, the advantages of surprize, the defenceless state of the Carnatic, the difficulties which the English would find in assembling their army, the power of the Marrattas and their  
other

other allies, and the obligation of a sacred 1780.  
treaty. With regard to the succours promised and expected from France, that advantage would, in all probability, be balanced by succours sent from Great Britain to the English. That there was difficulty and danger in the paths they were about to tread he readily allowed; "But when," he asked, "were they to wage war with their enemies if they avoided danger?" At this sentiment, expressed by Tippoo with a noble and fascinating air, which touched every heart, and transfused his ardent zeal into the minds of all who saw and heard him, Hyder embraced his son with tears of joy, in the presence of the whole assembly. He now ordered the last letters which he had received from his Vakeel at Madras to be read aloud in the hearing of his chiefs and principal officers, in which he confirmed, with many additional circumstances, what he had before reported: the discordant sentiments that prevailed among the English, the rapacity of their dispositions, the selfishness of their views, their unconcern about the public welfare, their disregard to military

1780. tary preparation, and their boasts that Hyder-Ally durst not so much as meditate an invasion of the Carnatic. All were unanimous that the troops should proceed; and, accordingly, this vast body poured down into the Carnatic about the middle of July, 1780. After laying waste the open country, plundering several towns, among which were Conjeveram and Porto Novo, and reducing several forts without resistance, he laid siege to the town and fortress of Arcot.

The British subjects in Madras, as well as the rest of their countrymen in India, had long waited in anxious suspense for the approach of that storm which had broken on the heads of their countrymen in America and in Europe; and the man whom they had destined in their imaginations to direct the first efforts of its fury, was Hyder-Ally. But week having elapsed after week, and month after month, without any appearance of hostilities, a supine listlessness and unconcern appeared to have fallen on all orders of men, even those not excepted whose office it was to be vigilant for the public safety: when,

when, on Sunday the 24th of July, 1780, 1780. late in the evening, an alarm was given throughout Choultry Plain, that Hyder-Ally's horse were at the Mount \*. Almost all the families in the suburbs and neighbourhood of Madras moved that night into the fort; and, in the course of a few days, not an house was inhabited beyond the Island, except the Government Garden-house, which the Governor gave up to the General, who had it guarded by two field-pieces, with artillery, and a company of Sepoys. Fresh alarms were received every day, and although the Governor, as well as others, endeavoured to conceal the intelligence by which these had been occasioned, the public had good ground of apprehension; which was not a little heightened by the supineness of the Governor, and the indifference and contempt which was entertained by those in power, of Hyder, and all his army. The burning of all the villages between the Mount and Madras, and the

\* An hill, on the summit of which stands a Portuguese church, about nine miles from Madras.

1780. depredations committed at St. Thomas, did not excite those public exertions which men, anxious for the preservation of all that is dear to them naturally expected.— It was the fashion to treat the name of Hyder with scorn; and many affected to look on those parties of horse as mere banditti.

In the mean time, Hyder-Ally-Cawn, at the head of about one hundred thousand men, having entered the Carnatic and reduced several inferior forts, had begun to lay siege to that which was not only the capital of the province just mentioned, but one of the most convenient posts that could be imagined for carrying on various military operations against the English.

The troops which the Presidency of Madras had to oppose to this force, which did not amount to six thousand, happened, at this critical juncture, to be distributed in the following manner:—At Fort St. George, one regiment of Europeans, two battalions of Sepoys, and one company of marksmen;

marksmen; at the Mount, the artillery, 1780. commanded by Colonel James, consisting of three hundred and fifty men with officers, forty-two field-pieces, five cohorns, and four battering cannon: in the fort of Poonah-Mallee, his Majesty's 73d regiment of foot, nearly seven hundred strong, under the command of Lord Macleod: at Pondicherry, under the command of Colonel Braithwaite, one regiment of Europeans, and one of native cavalry, four battalions of Sepoys, and ten field pieces: under Colonel Baillie to the northward at Ellore, two companies of European infantry, three battalions and six companies of Sepoys, with ten field-pieces; and a detachment commanded by Colonel Cosby towards the south, consisting of five hundred cavalry, and fifteen hundred Sepoys with four field-pieces.

The artillery, with a detachment from Madras of one company of European grenadiers, and one battalion of Sepoys, one company of marksmen, were ordered to join the troops at Poonah-Mallee, and an encampment

1780. ment to be formed there, under the command of Lord Macleod. These troops were then ordered to march to St. Thomas's Mount, and there to be joined by the detachment under Colonel Braithwaite.—The forces drawn together at the Mount, and composing the main army, were to be put under the command of General Sir Hector Monro, and to march to Conjeve-ram, where they were to be joined by the detachments under the orders of Colonels Baillie and Cosby.

In pursuance of this plan, Sir Hector Monro, being informed that Lord Macleod had reached the Mount with the troops under his command, and that Colonel Braithwaite had arrived with his detachment from Pondicherry, sent an express to Colonel Baillie, at this time at Gumeroponda, about twenty-eight miles N. N. W. of Madras, to proceed from thence directly to Conjeveram, and not to the Mount as was at first intended; and, on the 25th of August, in the afternoon, accompanied by Mr. Whitehill, the Governor, Mr. Davidson,

son, a member of the Council of Madras, 1780, and the second son of the Nabob of Arcot, joined the army, which was ordered to march towards Conjeveram at two the next morning.

But when the troops were under marching orders, the first regiment of cavalry peremptorily refused to move without money. On this, Captain Dugald Campbell received, for the payment of this regiment, two bonds from the Select Committee, one payable in one month, and the other in two. But these written obligations did not satisfy a body of men, who, at the time they were about to risque their lives in the public service, had, many of them, large families, which they must leave behind them unprovided with the necessaries of life, and who were not less than fourteen months in arrear. They demanded some ready money, with intimation that they would not march without it. The first regiment of cavalry, therefore, with the exception of the commissioned and non-commissioned native

1780. tive officers, were made prisoners, and sent under a guard to Madras.

The main army, then, consisting of fifteen hundred Europeans, and four thousand two hundred Sepoys, with the train of artillery already specified, proceeded from the Mount towards Conjeveram, early in the morning of the 26th of August.

In this march, two hundred men belonging to his Majesty's seventy-third regiment of foot, overcome by fatigue and the heat of the day, were left lying on the road. On the arrival of our men at Conjeveram, on the 29th, we found the whole town in flames, which had been raised before our arrival by the enemy's cavalry, great bodies of which, advancing towards the town, still appeared on both their flanks. It was a severe mortification to the whole of our little army, to find no appearance, at this place, of Colonel Baillie's detachment from the northward, which, as afterwards appeared, had been detained on the northern banks

banks of a small river, by an accidental fall 1780.  
 of heavy rains. In this incident we have a  
 most remarkable proof and example of the  
 danger of procrastination, and on what mi-  
 nute circumstances and sudden springs of  
 the mind, the fortune and the general issue  
 of war may depend. Had Colonel Baillie  
 passed over the Tripassore, without halting,  
 as some advised, and encamped on its  
 southern, instead of its northern banks, the  
 disaster that soon followed would have been  
 prevented, and an order of affairs, wholly  
 different from that which in fact took place,  
 would have succeeded.

Hyder-Ally, informed of the movements  
 of the English army, raised the siege of Ar-  
 cot, marched towards Conjeveram, in the  
 neighbourhood of which he encamped, and,  
 in the course of several days, at different  
 times offered battle.

On the 6th of September, he detached  
 the flower of his army under the command  
 of his son Tippoo; a manœuvre that did not  
 escape the observation of the English army,

1780. to cut off the detachment under Colonel Baillie, who was now encamped at Perambaukum, a small village, distant from the main army about fifteen miles, remaining himself in the neighbourhood of Conjeveram, in order to watch the motions of Sir Hector Munro. The detachment under Tippoo consisted of thirty thousand horse, eight thousand foot, and twelve pieces of artillery.

About ten in the morning a general cannonade was heard from the quarter of Colonel Baillie's encampment, which left not a doubt that the Colonel's detachment was attacked by Tippoo Saib. Upon this, the General instantly ordered the troops under arms, and marched them on the Perambaukum road, about two miles to the northward of the Conjeveram Pagodas. In the mean time, Colonel Baillie, with his usual bravery, repulsed the numerous body that had been sent against him for several times, in an action that lasted for several hours, with very great slaughter. They still, however, hung upon his party, with an evident intention

intention to renew their attacks whenever 1780.  
they should find a favourable opportunity :  
so that he judged it necessary to advise the  
General of his situation, and to inform him  
that he had been so harrassed, and was still  
so closely pressed by the enemy, and so much  
in want of provisions and ammunition, as  
to have doubts of his being able to effect a  
junction.

Sir Hector Munro, having received this  
intelligence on the 6th instant, ordered, on  
the 8th, the following detachment to the  
relief of Colonel Baillie, under the com-  
mand of Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher: One  
grenadier company, commanded by Lieute-  
nant Lindsey ; one company of light infan-  
try, by Captain Baird of the 73d regiment ;  
two European companies of grenadiers, the  
one commanded by Captain Phillips, the  
other by Captain Ferrier ; the native markf-  
men, amounting to the number of sixty,  
under Lieutenant Muat ; five companies of  
Sepoy grenadiers, under Captain Rumley ;  
and five under Captain Gowdie ; and nine ca-  
mels laden with ammunition, together with

1780. the doolies of the army. At half past eight in the afternoon, this detachment, leaving the grand army, proceeded on their destination. On the 9th, at one o'clock in the morning, they halted for half an hour in order to refresh the men with a dram and biscuit.

At this time they were informed by the Hircarrah, or messenger, who had come from Colonel Baillie, that some of Tippoo Saib's parties were not at a greater distance from them than from two to three miles. The gallant Colonel Fletcher, who, to the utmost personal intrepidity added the soundest judgment, and quick as well as profound discernment and penetration, could not help expressing a desire of making a diversion in favour of Colonel Baillie on that quarter: but his orders were so pointed, that he could not deviate from them.

And here it is natural to reflect on the inconveniences that frequently attend precise and peremptory orders, in the complicated and fluctuating scenes of military operation.

Con-

Conjunctures may arise in which the transgression of orders may lead to certain success and victory, and in which a rigid adherence to them, on the other hand, would involve certain defeat and ruin. Hence the great advantage of perfect concord and confidence among the principal officers of an army, and the propriety of allowing to the leaders of parties a latitude of acting according to circumstances\*.

\* In the Introduction to Cunningham's History of Great Britain lately published, which abounds with new and curious anecdotes, we meet with the following. In the battle of Malplaquet, Colonel James Campbell, Lieutenant to the Earl of Stair, signalized his valour in fight of both the armies; for while the victory was yet doubtful, he rushed with great fury against the enemy with a party of his men, and cutting all before him, opened a way through the midst of the enemy, and returned by the same way to his friends. The successful bravery of this youth, encouraged the confederates, disheartened the enemy, and contributed not a little to turn the whole fortune of the day. Whether through envy, or from whatever cause, the bravery of Campbell was, by some of our officers, made an object of censure. Prince Eugene, who greatly admired so gallant an action, and who conceived that a juncture might exist in which transgression of rules might be justified by emergencies, thought it not sufficient that Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell should pass uncensured, but returned him his thanks for exceeding his orders, on the day after the battle in the face of the army. This was General Sir James Campbell, who lost his life, in an advanced age, commanding the British horse at Fontenoy.

1780. After the action of the 6th instant, in which the loss sustained fell principally on Hyder's best troops, most of his officers advised him to retreat, as they feared the advance of the main body of the English.— But Hyder, who had exact and constant intelligence of every thing that was done in the English camp, determined to pursue offensive measures. He knew the hour that Colonel Fletcher was to march, for the reinforcement of Colonel Baillie, the strength of his forces, and that he had no cannon.— He made a most masterly movement, and must inevitably have intercepted Colonel Fletcher's detachment, had not Fletcher, suspecting his hircarrah, changed his route, and taken a sweep to the right, by which he joined Colonel Baillie without opposition.

On the news of this junction, Count Lally, who commanded Hyder's artillery, went to him, and strenuously advised him to retreat, and cross the Polaar, representing the inevitable destruction in which his army must be involved by a contrary conduct.—  
Hyder

Hyder listened to the arguments of the 1780. Count, and appeared to approve of the measure he had proposed, when two hircarrahs came in from Conjeveram, and assured him not only that our army was still there, but that they were not making any preparations to move. This appeared so extraordinary to Lally that he suspected they were betrayed by their hircarrahs, and still urged the necessity of retreating with the infantry, and carrying off his guns. But Hyder, who depended on his information, ordering a body of irregular cavalry to amuse our army at Conjeveram, determined to advance and attack Colonel Baillie.

Colonel Fletcher's detachment joined Colonel Baillie on the 9th of September, at half an hour past six in the morning. The junction of these forces inspired the whole with fresh spirits. After the parade in the evening, Colonel Baillie, having previously directed that all orders given by Colonel Fletcher should be obeyed without hesitation, gave orders for the whole troops under his command to be in readiness to march. Accordingly, be-

1780. ~~twon~~ eight and nine o'clock in the evening, our men marched off toward the left, by the way of Subdeverim, the baggage being disposed on the left flank. Colonel Fletcher's detachment was dispersed in different parts of the line. From the moment they began to march, the enemy played off their rockets, which, from the vigilance of our flanking parties, did but little execution.

Nothing of any consequence happened until a little after ten o'clock at night, when several guns were observed opening on our rear. Captain Powell, who commanded the rear-guard, immediately unlimbered his guns, and informed Colonel Baillie of what had happened. The line was instantly ordered to countermarch, the baggage and doolies passing through the intervals. After countermarching a few hundred yards, the line was formed with its front towards Perambaukum. The enemy kept up an incessant fire, though without any great effect; and, and as they did not discover an inclination to advance, Colonel Baillie ordered the troops to face to the right, and  
march

march into an avenue, the same road they 1780.  
had passed but a few minutes before. The whole line being now formed in this avenue, a general halt took place. In the mean time, the enemy kept up an incessant cannonade, which did great execution. This obliged Colonel Baillie to detach Captain Rumley with five companies of Sepoy grenadiers to storm their guns. There is not a doubt but this party would have accomplished the important service on which they were sent, had not a water-course which happened at that time to be unfordable, obliged them, about half past eleven o'clock, to return to the line. By the time that Captain Rumley returned, the enemy's guns were heard drawing off towards our front, and a general alarm throughout their camp, owing, as was supposed, to their having received intelligence of the party that had been sent to storm their guns. From their noise, confusion, and irregular firing, one would have imagined that a detachment of our men had fallen upon them with fixed bayonets. At that critical moment, had a party of grenadiers been sent against them, they would have

1780. have routed without difficulty the whole of Tippoo's army. Having, about ten o'clock in the evening, advanced a few hundred yards in the avenue, the detachment remained there in perfect silence until the morning.

Colonel Fletcher, being asked by some officers why Colonel Baillie halted, modestly answered, that Colonel Baillie was an officer of established reputation, and that he no doubt had reasons for his conduct. It cannot however be concealed, that this halt afforded an opportunity to Tippoo Saib of drawing off his cannon to a very strong post, by which the English were obliged to pass, and at the same time of informing Hyder of their situation, and suggesting to him the expediency of advancing for the improvement of so favourable a conjuncture.

On the 10th of September, at five o'clock in the morning, our little army marched off by the right, in subdivisions, having their baggage on their right flank, and the enemy on their left. A few minutes after six, two guns opened on their rear, on which the line  
halted

halted a few minutes. Large bodies of the enemy's cavalry now appeared on their right flank, and just at the moment when the pagoda at Conjeveram appeared in view, and our men had begun to indulge the pleasing hope of a respite from their toils and dangers, and a social refreshment in the company of their friends, a rocket-boy was taken prisoner, who informed them that Hyder's whole army was marching to the assistance of Tippoo. Four guns now opened on their left flank with great effect. So hot was the fire they sustained, and so heavy the loss, that Colonel Baillie ordered the whole line to quit the avenue, and present a front to the enemy, and at the same time dispatched Captain Rumley with ten companies of Sepoy grenadiers to storm the enemy's guns. Colonel Fletcher being made acquainted with this order, judged it necessary to have a party to support Captain Rumley, and immediately desired Captain Lucas, with his battalion, to go on that service; but this order, being thought improper, was countermanded by Colonel Baillie.

Within

1780. Within a few minutes after Captain Rumley had left the line, Tippoo's guns, by his appearance, not less than by the firing of our artillery, were silenced. Rumley's little detachment immediately took possession of four of the enemy's guns, and compleatly routed the party attached to them. Captain Rumley, overcome with the exertions he had made, and unable, from bodily fatigue, to carry into effect the ardent resolution of his mind, ordered Captain Gowdie, the officer next in command, to lead on the party, and take possession of some more guns, placed a few hundred yards in their front. But as they were advancing for this end, not many minutes after Captain Gowdie had been invested with the command, a sudden cry was overheard among the Sepoys, of Horse, Horse! The camp followers, whose numbers were nearly five to one of the troops under arms, were driven on a part of our line, by the numerous and surrounding forces of Hyder-Ally, who, being informed of the embarrassing situation of Colonel Baillie, had left his camp without striking his tents, with a view to conceal

ceal his march from the English. A great 1780.  
confusion among our troops was the unavoidable consequence of this unexpected onset. The Europeans were suddenly left on the field of action alone: and, at that critical moment, a detachment from the advanced guard of Hyder's army pressed on with great celerity, between our line and Captain Rumley's party. The commanding officer, apprehensive of being cut off from our little army, judged it most prudent to retreat.

Colonel Baillie, when he was informed that an immense body of horse and infantry was marching towards him, and that this was supposed to be Hyder's main army, said, "Very well! we shall be prepared to receive them." Hyder's whole forces now appeared incontestibly in view; and this barbarian chief, who, as was observed by the Roman General, of Pyrrhus, had nothing barbarous in his discipline, after dividing his guns agreeably to a preconcerted plan, opened from sixty to seventy pieces of cannon, with an innumerable quantity of rockets.

Hyder's

1780. Hyder's numerous cavalry, supported by his regular infantry and European corps, driven on by threats, encouraged by promises, and led on by his most distinguished officers, bore on our little army on different quarters without making the least impression. Our men, both Europeans and Sepoys, repeatedly presented and recovered their fire arms, as if they had been manœuvring on a parade. The enemy was repulsed in every attack. Numbers of their best cavalry were killed, and many more were wounded. Even their infantry were forced to give way; and Hyder began to think of a retreat. A movement which Colonel Baillie made to the right, evidently shewing that he meant to attack the enemy's artillery, rendered Hyder still more apprehensive of the issue of the battle. He consulted Lally, who told him that a retreat was then too late, that the English army from Conjeeveram was probably advancing in his rear, and that nothing remained but to endeavour, by their artillery and cavalry, to break the detachment.

Tippon Saib had by this time collected 1780. his party together, and renewed the cannonade. And, at the same time that our men were under the necessity of sustaining the pressure of both the father and the son, two of their tumbrils were blown up by Hyder's guns, and made a large opening in both lines: they had now no other ammunition than grape: their guns discontinued firing, and, in this dreadful situation, under a terrible fire, not only of guns but rockets, losing great numbers of officers and men, they remained from half past seven till nine o'clock.

Hyder, perceiving that their guns were entirely silenced, came with his whole army round their right flank. The cavalry charged them in distinct columns, and, in the intervals between these, the infantry poured in volleys of musketry, with dreadful effect. Mhiar Saib with the Mogul and Sanoor cavarly made the first impression. These were followed by the elephants and the Mysorean cavalry, which completed the overthrow of the detachment. Colonel Baillie,

1780. Baillie, though grievously wounded, ~~WILLIAMSON, NEWELL~~ the Europeans, and once more formed them into a square. With this handful of men, he gained an eminence, a small rising ground on the plain; where, without ammunition, and most of his people wounded, he resisted and repulsed thirteen separate attacks; but fresh bodies of cavalry continually pouring in, they were broken, without giving way. Many of our men, desperately wounded, raising themselves from the ground, received the enemy on their bayonets,

Captain Lucas's battalion of Sepoys, at the time when our men moved up to a rising ground, was stationed to the right of the European grenadiers, but that corps, seeing the Europeans in motion, and misunderstanding, perhaps, this evolution for a retreat, broke in the greatest confusion. The Europeans, bravely sustaining their reputation for intrepid valour, remained in this extremity of distress, steady and undaunted, although surrounded by the French troops, and by Hyder's cavalry, to

the number of forty thousand. They even 1780.  
expressed a desire, although their numbers did  
not exceed four hundred, of being led on to  
the attack. A party of Topassies, who lay  
at the distance of about thirty yards in our  
front, kept up an incessant fire of small arms,  
with great effect. Many attempts were  
made by the enemy's cavalry to break this  
small body of men, but, by the steady con-  
duct of both our officers and men, they  
were repulsed.

Colonel Baillie, finding now that there  
was no prospect of being relieved by Gene-  
ral Monro, held up a flag of truce to one  
of the chiefs of Hyder's army. But this  
was treated with contempt, and the Surdar  
at the same time endeavoured to cut off the  
Colonel. The reason the enemy assigned  
for this, was, that the Sepoys had fired  
after the signal was hoisted. A few mi-  
nutes after this, our men received orders to  
lay down their arms, with intimation that  
quarter would be given. This order was  
scarcely complied with, when the enemy  
rushed upon them in the most savage and  
Vol. I. L brutal

1780. brutal manner, sparing neither age nor infancy, nor any condition of life ; and, but for the humane interposition of the French commanders, Lally and Pimoran, who implored and insisted with the conqueror to shew mercy, the gallant remains of our little army must have fallen a sacrifice to that savage thirst of blood with which the tyrant disgraced his victory.

Hyder, after the action, as he was apprehensive of being pursued by Sir Hector Monro, leaving many of his wounded men on the field of battle, retreated to a place called the Round Wells, where he had before encamped. Having heard, on his arrival at this place, of the retreat of our army towards Chingliput, he dispatched his cavalry in pursuit. They returned next day loaded with plunder, and with many prisoners, most of them grievously wounded. Among these was Colonel Baillie, the unfortunate commander of our gallant little army, stripped of his clothes, and wounded in three places.—Hyder, intoxicated with success, exulted over the Colonel, in terms which our countryman

tryman retorted, with such spirit and contempt, that Colonel Affan, a French officer in the service of the barbarian, who witnessed this scene, and who declared this with other particulars relative to the course and the issue of the battle to the Portuguese Governor of Goa, was apprehensive that the insolent conqueror would have been provoked to an act of fatal barbarity.—An European officer in Hyder's service, of the name of Elliot, suffered stripes, by his orders, in the Durbar, for carrying some necessaries to Colonel Baillie; and all our officers, as well as men, were treated with great cruelty.—But a very minute account of the imprisonment and sufferings of what remained of Colonel Baillie's detachment, has been communicated by the same officer, from whom the compiler of these Memoirs received the greatest part of that information which has been here detailed, concerning the action near Conjeveram.

While Colonel Baillie, reinforced by the troops sent to his aid under the command of Colonel Fletcher, struggled with the over-

1780. bearing force of superior numbers and adverse fortune, the efforts that were made for supporting him by the British commander in chief on the coast of Coromandel were as follow. On the 9th of September, at night, a smart cannonade having commenced, which was discovered from an hillock on the left of our line, the guns were ordered from the piquet, and the tents to be struck, as it was determined to march without loss of time to the relief of Colonel Baillie. But the cannonade having ceased about twelve, the troops were ordered to rest on their arms till further orders. In this posture they continued till day-light, when they began to march towards Perambaukum; a detachment of the enemy, that had lain in watch for their moving, following them on their left flank.

Our army continued their march until it was near noon, when some wounded Se-poys, brought in by our flanking parties, informed the General of the dreadful overthrow and fate of our unfortunate little army. Immediately on this intelligence, the main army, reversing the line of their march, returned

returned on their steps towards Conjeve- 1780.  
ram, distress painted in every countenance ;  
for all agreed in their report of the utter  
destruction of the detachment, and that no  
quarter was shewn. The army, during the  
whole course of their march on that morn-  
ing, saw no appearance by which these sad  
tidings might, in any degree, be falsified.—  
It was six o'clock in the evening when they  
stacked their arms in the village of Conje-  
veram ; and about this time, more Sepoys  
and drummers came into the camp, all con-  
firming the reports that had been made of  
the success and the unrelenting fury of the  
enemy.

The General now gave orders for de-  
stroying his four cannon, being twenty-four  
pounders, and a great quantity of ammuni-  
tion, as there was not any conveniency for  
carrying it. At two o'clock, on the 11th,  
in the morning, our army moved on with-  
out beat of drum, towards Chingliput,  
where they grounded their arms on the  
glacis, about break of day, on Tuesday the  
12th of September. The enemy crowded

1780. around them, as they pursued their march, in great numbers, but without making any attack.

Colonel Coffy, just as he was about to make a forced march to Conjeveram, fortunately met with one of the fugitive Sepoys from Colonel Baillie's camp, and, after having been not a little harrassed in his route, arrived safely at Chingliput, within twenty-four hours after the General.

On Wednesday, the 13th, at six o'clock in the morning, our troops began to march from Chingliput, and after being annoyed all the way by the enemy's horse, arrived about one o'clock in the morning, on Thursday the 14th, at the Mount.

The retreat of our army to Madras, filled the whole inhabitants at once with sorrow for their wounded or slaughtered friends, and anxiety for their own safety. The more timid were eager to find opportunities of returning, with as much of their substance as possible, to Europe, while those  
of

of greater courage cast their eyes to Bengal, 1780. looking with solicitude for succour from that rich and extensive province. There was not an inhabitant in the Presidency of Madras that did not wear mourning. Civilians and soldiers united in their murmurs against certain persons, to whose egregious negligence and infatuation they ascribed the calamities that had overtaken the British in India; in paying the tribute of praise to the memory of Colonel Fletcher, and the brave officers and men who fell with him in the unequal contest; in doing justice to the bravery of Colonel Baillie and his fellow prisoners; and in applauding the councils and firmness of Lord Macleod, who had advised the General to form a junction of the troops at the Mount, and afterwards solicited him in the strongest manner to move to the relief of Colonel Baillie with the whole army.

So great was the panic that had struck all orders of men in the Presidency of Madras, on this mournful occasion, that if Hyder had immediately pursued and improved his

1780. victory, the 10th of September might have proved the most unfortunate in the annals of Britain. Nor would the calamities with which that day seemed pregnant have been long averted by the caution of Hyder-Ally at that important crisis, if the towering genius of one man had not, in this precipice of fortune, presented an intrepid front to the enemy, and nobly dared to revive the spirits of his countrymen, by attacking instead of fleeing from the conqueror.

The Presidency of Madras, as soon as they received intelligence of the disaster of our army, made a requisition to the Supreme Council in Bengal, of a reinforcement suitable to the exigency of their affairs. This requisition was accompanied by advice, that a considerable French fleet, with land-forces on board, were on their way to India. That succours should be sent to Madras to a certain amount was readily agreed on by the whole Council: but concerning the quantity of these, as well as the time of sending them, there were different opinions. Mr. Francis,  
deeply

deeply impressed with the unexampled disaster 1780.  
after which had befallen our arms, and the progress of Hyder in the Carnatic, was alarmed for the safety of Bengal itself, the centre and seat of the British government in Asia. . As in an animal body, under the influence of terror, the blood naturally runs inward to fortify the heart, leaving the extremities pale and trembling; the main exertions of government, if guided by the counsels of that gentleman, would have been confined to Bengal, which would have become the seat of war, and the other possessions of the Company in India left, almost wholly, to their own resources.—The courage of the Governor-General, and other members of the Supreme Council, repelled the vital fluid from the centre to the most distant movements, and preserved and sustained the unity of the system. Mr. Hastings, kept a steady eye on every part of our eastern empire, and, with an out-stretched arm and liberal hand, carried relief to the distressed. By invading the dominions of our enemies, he drove the battle from our gates, deprived them of their resources for carrying

1780. carrying on the war, and infused fresh spirits into the whole of the troops, Sepoys as well as Europeans, in our service. It was determined in the Supreme Council to attack our combined foes in every quarter: in the east, in the west, in the north; on the coast of Coromandel, on that of Malabar, and in the province of Malva.

The Governor-General, in the first council that was held after the disaster near Conjeeveram, proposed that Sir Eyre Coote should be requested to take the command of the southern army at Madras; that a reinforcement of Europeans should be sent thither by sea, with a supply of fifteen lacks of rupees; that a large detachment of Sepoys should be formed in order to march, as soon as the season should permit, into the Carnatic; that an offer of peace, on reasonable terms, should be made to the Marrattas, but if this should be rejected, that the war against them should be prosecuted with vigour. The advanced season of the year rendered an embarkation of troops both difficult and dangerous; and the expences to be incurred

incurred by Bengal, for the safety of Ma- 1780.  
dras, were uncommonly great. But there  
are conjunctures in which extraordinary ex-  
pences are absolutely necessary, and when  
great dangers must be hazarded. The Su-  
preme Council; therefore, notwithstanding  
the opposition of Mr. Francis to the embar-  
cation of the troops, and to any supply be-  
yond the amount of seven lacks of rupees,  
supported the motion that had been made  
by the Governor-General. And Sir Eyre  
Coote, with six hundred and forty Europe-  
ans, fifteen lacks of rupees, and a large sup-  
ply of provisions, arrived at Madras on the  
5th of November.

Hyder-Ally, on the retreat of our army  
to Madras, resumed the siege of Arcot,  
which yielded to his arms on the last day of  
October. Many other posts of strength fell  
into his hands without resistance. He  
was now proclaimed Nabob of the Carna-  
tic \*, and exercised in fact all the preroga-  
tives of sovereign power. From policy,

\* Others affirm, that it was Tippoo Saib who was pro-  
claimed.

1780. not less than the natural insolence of prosperity, he was at pains to cherish among his officers the pride of victory. He boasted that he would prevent the English army from moving from the Mount, and that, in the course of a month, when he would be joined by three thousand French troops, from the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, he would commence the siege of Fort St. George. Mean-while, his numerous cavalry over-ran and ravaged the country.—Numbers of inoffensive and unresisting people were sacrificed to a savage thirst of blood: some were cruelly tortured that they might be induced to give up treasures they were supposed to conceal; others were wantonly mutilated, and at this day, many wretched men, without their hands, or ears, or noses, record the inhumanity of a barbarous conqueror. Women were subjected to the brutality of lust, or forced to save their honour by the forfeit of their lives; a ransom which some had the fortitude to pay. The mother of two beautiful young ladies of Arcot, rather than consent to their degradation in the Harem of the Sultan, emanci-

emancipated them, with their own consent, 1780. as well as herself, from the insults of the enemy, by means of poison. Thousands of boys and girls of different castes and different religions, were carried into captivity, in order to people the Myforean dominions of the conqueror. A new village was built on this occasion, for their reception; they were placed on an equal footing, and enjoyed equal privileges with the natives; and were instructed by masters, many of whom were themselves captives, in divers manufactures. For amidst the ravages of war, Hyder did not lose sight of the arts of peace, by which, in the present refined period, the resources of war are most effectually supplied. And it must be allowed, that although the inhuman custom of the victors enslaving the vanquished in battle, in Europe at least, be happily abolished, it is in most cases, wiser policy, in the eye of ambition, to strengthen the conquering state by the introduction of foreigners, than to weaken it by sending forth a part of its own population for maintaining distant conquests.

The

1780. The first fury of invasion having spent its force, and the ferocity of animal nature yielding to the return of reason and humanity, multitudes of people who had fled from those legions of barbarian cavalry that overspread the land, to the hills and woods, were invited back to the settlements which they had abandoned, by assurances of protection from Hyder-Ally-Cawn, who declared himself a friend to the natives, but the inveterate enemy of the English. He restored that discipline in his army which the licentiousness of war had unavoidably relaxed. He restrained his soldiers from rapine; and encouraged the country people to sow their land, telling them, that if they were in want of seed he would furnish it, and that thenceforth they should enjoy the fruits of their industry. Never, indeed, was the fostering hand of government more necessary than on the present occasion. The calamities that overwhelmed the Carnatic were followed by want and famine. Under the walls of Madras, men, women, and children perished in crowds, and some were seen swooning in the streets.

Hyder

Hyder, having exhausted all that could 1780.  
 minister fuel either to fury or to rapine in  
 this country, determined to lead his victor-  
 ious army to the regions southward of the  
 Coleroon. These also had by this time ex-  
 perience the ravages of predatory war, and  
 every where bore marks of desolation.—  
 Multitudes of needy adventurers, who were  
 drawn to his standard by the hope of plun-  
 der, pouring down from the mountains of  
 Myfore, overran the countries of Kavalore,  
 Tanjore, Trichinopoly, and Madura. A  
 luxuriant crop was instantly swept off the  
 ground, and every water-dyke and encamp-  
 ment totally destroyed. The inhabitants who  
 escaped the sword sought shelter in the forts,  
 where through want they miserably perished.

The country of Tanjore was in the pos-  
 session of the invaders, who secured its crops  
 and cattle, repulsed the Company's troops  
 at different places, and confined them with-  
 in a single fortress in the capital; where  
 the granaries were empty, the Rajah's sub-  
 jects ripe for innovation and revolt, and he  
 himself accused of clandestinely introducing  
 arms

1780. arms into his palace, and carrying on intrigues with Hyder. That nominal king, bearing royalty in fetters, and mortified by the humiliating condition to which he had been reduced, though he had not dared to avow a wish for his emancipation, began now from policy to favour the cause that seemed to prevail, and from inclination to listen to the suggestions of a confederacy formed for the expulsion of strangers. While he secretly endeavoured to convert his palace into an arsenal, he suffered the whole crops of the country to be collected by the enemy, at the same time that he resisted every solicitation to fill his magazines, and to provide for events neither evitable nor distant.

In the provinces to the southward of Tanjore and Trichinopoly, the aspect of affairs appeared equally alarming to the English. The great Marawa was infested by a numerous body of rebels, under the conduct of a chief nearly related to the family on the throne: the little Marawa, by the murderer of the late Rajah, who, after the perpetration of that crime, had fled, in 1773, for protection to Hyder, but

but returning, at the present crisis, seized 1780.  
 the reins of government by the authority of  
 that prince, kept the infant Rajah in con-  
 finement, and carried the desolation of war  
 into the adjacent territories of the Company,  
 held under the name of the Nabob of Ar-  
 cot. The flames of disaffection and war  
 were spread in their progress to Cape Como-  
 rin. An hundred thousand Colleries and  
 Polygars harrassed the southern provinces ;  
 and the subjects of Great Britain were often  
 attacked within the range of their forts.

Such, then, was the state of our affairs,  
 on the coast of Coromandel, towards the  
 conclusion of 1780, and the commence-  
 ment of 1781. The native powers were  
 united among themselves, and with other  
 states and princes of India, in desire and  
 design to emancipate themselves from foreign  
 controul ; French auxiliaries were incorpo-  
 rated with their armies, in order to invigo-  
 rate their attacks and direct their move-  
 ments, and more were promised and confi-  
 dently expected ; a political and warlike  
 prince, who united the military discipline

1780. arms into his palace, and carrying on intrigues with Hyder. That nominal king, bearing royalty in fetters, and mortified by the humiliating condition to which he had been reduced, though he had not dared to avow a wish for his emancipation, began now from policy to favour the cause that seemed to prevail, and from inclination to listen to the suggestions of a confederacy formed for the expulsion of strangers. While he secretly endeavoured to convert his palace into an arsenal, he suffered the whole crops of the country to be collected by the enemy, at the same time that he resisted every solicitation to fill his magazines, and to provide for events neither evitable nor distant.

In the provinces to the southward of Tanjore and Trichinopoly, the aspect of affairs appeared equally alarming to the English. The great Marawa was infested by a numerous body of rebels, under the conduct of a chief nearly related to the family on the throne: the little Marawa, by the murderer of the late Rajah, who, after the perpetration of that crime, had fled, in 1773, for protection to Hyder, but

but returning, at the present crisis, seized 1780.  
the reins of government by the authority of  
that prince, kept the infant Rajah in con-  
finement, and carried the desolation of war  
into the adjacent territories of the Company,  
held under the name of the Nabob of Ar-  
cot. The flames of disaffection and war  
were spread in their progress to Cape Como-  
rin. An hundred thousand Colleries and  
Polygars harrassed the southern provinces ;  
and the subjects of Great Britain were often  
attacked within the range of their forts.

Such, then, was the state of our affairs,  
on the coast of Coromandel, towards the  
conclusion of 1780, and the commence-  
ment of 1781. The native powers were  
united among themselves, and with other  
states and princes of India, in desire and  
design to emancipate themselves from foreign  
controul ; French auxiliaries were incorpo-  
rated with their armies, in order to invigo-  
rate their attacks and direct their move-  
ments, and more were promised and confi-  
dently expected ; a political and warlike  
prince, who united the military discipline

and skill of Europe with the subtilty and craft of Asia, freely ranged over the whole land at the head of an army flushed with success, and daily increasing in numbers as well as courage. To this force and those difficulties, the fortune of Great Britain opposed the army at Madras, to be reinforced by the succours which have been already stated from Bengal, and whatever could be spared from Guzzarat by General Goddard, the military talents of Sir Eyre Coote, and the genius of Mr. Hastings, whose eyes were open on every part of India, who supplied the resources of war, and united the power of Great Britain in the east, not more scattered in place than disunited by civil dissension, in one vigorous system of military operation.

The respectable veteran, now invested with the command of our troops in the Carnatic, was in the sixty-third year of his age. Though his constitution had suffered the debilitation of an enervating climate, he cheerfully underwent, at this advanced period of life, as much fatigue as any soldier, and as readily encountered danger

ger as any officer in his army. He was an 1780.  
handsome man with a serious military air.  
He united spirit with caution, and the general  
course of his military conduct had been  
fortunate. There was in his character  
and example something that engaged the  
affections of men, at the same time that it  
commanded their confidence and esteem :  
objects which the General well knew how to  
value, and which he endeavoured on all  
occasions to acquire.— It was on this prin-  
ciple, that although he possessed the sole  
command of the army, he communicated  
his plan of operations, before he took the  
field, to a council of war, composed of  
Brigadier-General Stuart, Sir Hector Mon-  
ro, and Lord Macleod, and also to the Se-  
lect Committee at Madras.

In every point of view, it was expedient  
for the English to bring Hyder to a decisive  
action; but how to accomplish this object was  
the question. Experience had sufficiently pro-  
ved that this was not to be effected by ra-  
pid marches. In a former war, Hyder,  
after leading an English General who pur-

1780, sued him up and down through the whole kingdom of Mysore; and thus weakening his force by fatigue, by climate, and bad nourishment, marched past him to Madras, and intimidated the government into a dishonourable treaty of peace. Nor was the experiment made by General Smith, necessary to evince, that an army formed like ours, of infantry, could not possibly out-march such a force as Hyder's, which derived rapidity of motion from bullocks, camels, elephants, and cavalry.

On the other hand, to have acted on the principles of a besieging army would have protracted time, diminished our force by garrisons, and multiplied all those advantages which the enemy had over us in numbers, supplies, and the possession of the country. In these circumstances, the English General determined, if possible, to bring Hyder to a close engagement, by a plan of conduct that seemed to hold a middle place between field-operations, on the one hand, and sieges on the other; inclining to either, according

according to contingent events and circumstances. . And as Hyder's numerous cavalry enabled him to drive the country, it became a part of the English General's plan, to secure, in all cases, a communication with the sea, by which he was to receive from time to time the necessary supplies for carrying on the war. Hyder, on the contrary, was careful, in all his movements, to secure a passage into the interior part of the peninsula through the mountains.

The English army, which had been dispersed in cantonements for the rainy season, again took the field on the 17th of January, 1781. This, in point of discipline and numbers, was the finest body of men that ever took the field in India. It consisted of eight thousand infantry, eight hundred cavalry, and sixty-two pieces of cannon, with a suitable proportion of gunners, and a due provision of military stores. The confidence which the army reposed in their commander, was expressed by a loud huzza. . .

1781. At this period, the places of strength that now remained to the English in the Carnatic, were Vandiwash, Vellore, Parmacoil, Amboor, Chingliput, Cuddalore, and Tiagar: of which the four first-mentioned were besieged or invested by the enemy.— On the 19th the army passed Chingliput, and encamped on the south side of the river Polaar. On the 21st, the fort of Charangooly was surprized by a detachment under the command of Captain Davis, who very deservedly received the thanks of the General for his steady gallantry on that occasion. Our troops, leaving a garrison at Charangooly, resumed their march, and, on the 25th, carried relief to the long-invested garrison of Vandiwash. The enemy, at the approach of our men, fled with precipitation: but this advantage was counter-balanced by the fall of the strong fortress of Amboor, one of the inlets to the Carnatic. The English army, leaving Vandiwash, directed the line of their march towards Parmacoil, when intelligence being received by two expresses, which arrived at the same time, that a French fleet had passed Madras, they faced about, and returning on their steps,

steps, encamped along the eminences above 1781.  
Charangooly. On the 2d of February they  
marched from the left towards Parmacoil,  
where they encamped on the 3d; and, on  
the 5th, they sat down on the red hills of  
Pondicherry, with their front towards Ar-  
cot; the chief strength of the enemy in the  
Carnatic.

The town and fortress of Pondicherry,  
after a brave resistance by an handful of  
men under the command of General Bel-  
combe, though defended in many places  
only by new mud walls, was reduced, as  
already mentioned, by a detachment of  
the Company's troops under the conduct of  
General Sir Hector Monro, and garrisoned  
by a military force commanded by Colonel  
Braithwaite. The Colonel, having first de-  
manded and obtained the solemn allegiance  
of the inhabitants, evacuated the town and  
fortress, in order to join the general rendez-  
vous of our army, on the irruption of Hy-  
der Ally, at Conjeveram. The moment  
our troops were withdrawn, the inhabitants  
of Pondicherry, in direct violation of their

1781. recent engagements, flew to arms, plundered the solitary English resident who had been left as a spy on their conduct, and with fixed bayonets pointed to his breast, forced him to sign a written instrument, of the contents of which he was wholly ignorant. They armed a number of Sepoys, and collected prodigious quantities of provisions, which they deposited at Charangoloy, a maritime town not far distant. Sir Eyre Coote disarmed the inhabitants of Pondicherry, removed their stores, and destroyed a number of boats belonging to the French squadron.

Large bodies of horse, in the mean time, took post in sight of our camp, and obliged our advanced parties to observe the greatest vigilance. Here the General intended to make a halt, both for the relaxation of the troops, and in order to learn the intentions and movements of the enemy. The French fleet, consisting of seven large ships of war and four frigates, lay at anchor off Pondicherry. Certain intelligence, however, was received, that the French Admiral was himself

self too much distressed for want of men to spare any for the assistance of Hyder. 1781.

But this commander, though unassisted by his European ally, did not remain inactive. He was observed, on the 8th of February, nearly within cannon-shot of the front of our encampment, passing, with his eye fixed, as was supposed, on Cuddalore, at the head of his army. The drums instantly beat to arms. At four in the afternoon the army began to move, filing off by the left into the lower road towards Cuddalore. The enemy kept, what is called the Porto Novo road; so that the marches of both armies were parallel. Night was no sooner set in, than the enemy began to throw rockets on our rear-guard, but at too great a distance for them to do any execution. On the 9th, the army encamped with its right to the ruins of Fort St. Davids, and its left to Cuddalore: a position which shewed our apprehensions of the farther designs of the enemy. This minute description will, perhaps, be excused, when it is considered that this is the first instance of an English army

1781. army being placed in such a situation with regard to any of the native powers of India: an army, too, the best appointed that had ever taken the field in that country.

The English army, on the 10th, leaving their tents standing, moved out from the cover of the guns of Cuddalore, and was formed in order of battle. A river ran along their front, and covered their right flank. Their left extended towards a range of strong ground where cavalry could not act, and the bound hedge of Cuddalore, with three redoubts, secured their rear.—The army being thus arranged; the General rode along the line, and encouraged the soldiers to do their duty, with assurances that this day their labours would be at an end. “What I have all along wished for,” said he, “has now come to pass, and in a few hours you join battle with the enemy.” Other officers addressed the soldiers in words to the same purpose. In this situation, without tents, and the comforts which these afford, our men for three complete days offered battle to the enemy: who, it must not  
be

be omitted, were at this time not less than 178<sup>a</sup> ten miles distant. The General, upon the fourth day, finding that Hyder would not accept of battle, returned to his camp, with a great increase in the number of his sick. It was no wonder that the General was thus eager for battle. He was reduced to a few days provisions ; and delay to engage might be equal to defeat in an engagement.

Here let us pause for a moment to contemplate the alarming situation of our army, and the means by which they were extricated from impending ruin. Their provisions were nearly exhausted ; an enemy's fleet was on the coast ; Hyder-Ally was in possession of the country round ; and their cattle, on which they depended for the ability of moving from one place to another, dying in numbers for want of forage. The sudden and unexpected departure of Monsieur D'Orves, the French Admiral, from the coast of Coromandel, brightened up the gloom that hung over the minds of our general officers, although they were careful to conceal

1781. conceal their anxiety from the troops under their command, by opening a channel for the reception of those supplies which the unremitting vigilance and foresight of the Supreme Council of Bengal constantly furnished. It is to the same vigilance and foresight in our councils, that we are to ascribe the seasonable departure of the French Admiral. Sir Edward Hughes, after reducing the French fort of Maheé, and ruining Hyder's fleet in his own ports of Callicut and Mangalore, returned with a reinforcement of troops on board his fleet, from Bombay to the Coast of Coromandel. The certain information received by Monsieur D'Orves concerning the destination of the English, together with the loss of the boats at Pondicherry, determined him to set sail, which he did on the 15th of February, for the island of Mauritius. But had the French Admiral left only two frigates, to block up the road of Cuddalore, consequences might have happened as fatal to the interests of Great Britain in the East Indies, as flowed in North America, from the convention of Saratoga.

There

There is no reason, either of entertainment or instruction, to detail the particulars which fill the space between the departure of the French fleet, and the arrival of Sir Edward Hughes with the English Squadron and transports on the 14th of June. It may be mentioned, however, in general, that during this time Hyder Ally was not idle. He plundered the country of Tanjore, he reduced the fortress of Tiagar, and cut off some of our flying parties: by which successes he supported the spirits of his troops and raised their courage; and, what was of equal importance, maintained and heightened the glory of his name among the native powers of India.

Sir Eyre Coote, having encamped near Porto Novo on the 17th of June, marched, in person, a strong detachment on the 18th to attack the fortified Pagoda of Chillumbrum, making the same desperate assault that succeeded at Charangooly. He was repulsed; with the loss of eight officers, and from two to three hundred men killed and wounded. A twelve-pounder, which

1781. was used in blowing open the gates, added a field-piece to the train of the enemy.— When it is said that a commander in chief heads an assault, or any desperate enterprize in person, nothing more is commonly meant than that he is a spectator of what passes. Here the General's person was exposed to great danger. Lieutenant Young, who commanded the European troops in this expedition, had his leg broken by the shot of a cannon, as he stood talking with him close by his side.

It is but a short way that the utmost human sagacity can penetrate into the mazes of future events. The repulse at Chillumbrum, which seemed pregnant with danger, extricated the English army from a most perilous situation, and happily changed the whole face of our affairs in the Carnatic. Even a return to Madras, if it could have been effected without a further loss of men, would have been followed by effects little less disastrous than what usually accompany or flow from a defeat. It would have discovered to the native powers of India that  
 derved

our want of magazines would always oblige 1781.  
us to keep near the sea, or to make excursions into the inland country : circumstances which might be improved by a prudent adversary for our disadvantage and ruin.

The repulse of our arms from Chillumbrum, which was greatly exaggerated to Hyder, with the pressing entreaties of his auxiliary chiefs, and the French officer Lally, prevailed on the wavering mind of Hyder, notwithstanding the remonstrances of his eldest son, to offer the English battle.— Hyder, having remained for some weeks within random shot of Tanjore, set his face against Trichinopoly, and threatened to fill up the ditch with his Moormen's slippers. Tippoo strongly advised him to pursue this object, urging, that the reduction of this place, which was equally defenceless and important, would extend his authority over the southern provinces in the peninsula that acknowledged subjection to the English.— Hyder was not ignorant of the importance of Trichinopoly ; but he was flushed with success, and hoped that he would be able,  
by

1781. by a close engagement, to defeat the only force that could endanger either the conquest of the provinces south of the Coleroon, on the one hand, or that of the Decan on the other. He, therefore, took a position for that purpose, at a village called Mooteapollam, which commanded the common road from Porto Novo to Cuddalore, and to the natural strength of his ground added several redoubts.

Our army, consisting of eight thousand rank and file, with above sixty pieces of cannon, marched from Porto Novo, with the sea at no great distance on the right, early on the 1st of July, towards the enemy, whose number, according to the highest computation, exceeded an hundred, and according to the lowest, did not fall short of sixty thousand men, variously armed, with a field train of forty-seven pieces, of different calibres.

A detachment, consisting of two regiments of cavalry and a battalion of Sepoys, with seven pieces of light artillery, was ordered to protect the baggage from Hyder's horse.

horse: This body of our troops, with the usual guard of an hundred and fifty Sepoys, a few Polygars, and a Marratta corps, were judiciously placed between the right of the army and the sea. Our troops, formed in two lines, proceeded in order of battle.—Parties of horse paraded in every direction, and great quantities of rockets were thrown without intermission, to confound the observation, and, if possible, to throw the English army into disorder, and to impede their movements. A large body of the enemy's cavalry now appeared, drawn up in great force on an extensive plain. On this body the English opened an heavy cannonade, which forced them to retire as our men advanced. Their retreat opened to the General's view a range of redoubts, which commanded the road:—Struck with this unexpected appearance, he ordered the troops to halt, and called a council of his principal officers. To proceed forward in the direct line of their march, was to rush into the very throat of danger; the sea confined their movements on the left hand, and impracticable sand-banks on the right.

1781. During the halt of the army, and while a Council of War deliberated whether they should advance or retreat, an officer, carelessly walking to the right, discovered a road cut through the sand hills. This road being examined, was found to be newly made, and calculated for the movement of troops and artillery. Hyder had made it the very night before, for the purpose of attacking the right of the English army, whilst they should be engaged in storming the batteries in front. This further disposition was intended by that artful commander, that, on the confusion of our men, the main body of his cavalry should rush from behind the batteries and complete the rout. This road, designed by Hyder-Ally for the overthrow of the English, was destined by Providence for their preservation: for by this Sir Eyre Coote marched the troops, and effected their deliverance from apparent ruin.

Hyder, disappointed in his stratagem, evacuated his works, and moved a-breast  
with

with our army, which, after passing through 1781.  
the sand-banks and quitting the road, turned to the left, and faced the enemy, who, in the possession of a ridge of sand-banks in front, seemed to offer a decisive action.— The General, now, had not certainly any option; but, from some cause or other, a second hesitation took place. Certain unasked opinions were given in favour of a retreat, under the abject and ruinous notion of looking for more equal ground. To the honour of General Monro, it is right to mention, that when the enemy's batteries were discovered in front of our army, he gave his opinion against the madness of an attack: but that, in this second situation, he urged the necessity of an attack, by the most sensible arguments and manly eloquence. A space of time, which appeared to every individual in our army of great length, was consumed, under the enemy's fire, who had withdrawn their guns from the batteries to the line, and presented a new front, before the General determined to come to a close attack: and it was during

1781. this interval, chiefly, that we suffered the loss that was sustained in this action.

Meanwhile, the heights in the rear of the first line of our army, led on by Sir Eyre Coote, were seized by General Stuart, who commanded the second. This excellent disposition encouraged Sir Eyre Coote to advance with confidence on the enemy. He marched up, at the head of the first line, to the enemy's artillery, quickly threw them into disorder, and forced them to give way. But, previously to this attack, Hyder had detached a strong body of disciplined infantry, with a suitable train of artillery, a prodigious number of irregulars, and cavalry, to attack the English posted on the heights. Another detachment also attempted, by penetrating into the interval between our two lines, to attack Sir Eyre Coote in the rear. Thus was each wing separately, and almost equally engaged.—The fresh forces with which the enemy were incessantly relieved, rendered the battle long and obstinate. It lasted above six hours,  
in

in which every individual in the Company's 1781.  
service fought as if the fate of the day had depended on his single efforts. The first line, triumphing over every obstacle, drove the enemy, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, promiscuously before them. The second line, under the command of Brigadier-General Stuart, had by this time, not only repulsed the other division of the army, but driven them from their post and defeated every attempt they made to attack the General's rear. It was also the masterly disposition, and spirited exertions of the second line, that protected the baggage, disposed, as has been mentioned, close by the sea, from even the attempts of the enemy.

The rout was complete and general.—  
The tumult and confusion in the retreat of such a multitude of people tempted an eager pursuit, which, could it have been made, must have effected an unexampled carnage among men and cattle. But our guns were dragged slowly through deep and sandy soil ; while the numbers and the spirit of

1781. Hyder's cattle gave a celerity to his motion which ours could not equal. The greatest loss sustained by the enemy happened before our second line, where, ignorant of its force and strong position, and mistaking it for a common baggage guard, they made the only spirited attempt on their part; although, it must be allowed, that their artillery was served with great promptitude and address, during the whole course of the action.— What loss of men is sustained in an engagement by an Indian army, cannot be ascertained with any degree of exactness, as it is a religious maxim with all the Hindoos, to carry off as many of their wounded and slain as they can. This they think of great importance, being persuaded, that after the body is burned, neither the evil principle or being, nor the dæmons of wrath who are subservient to his will, have any power over the emancipated spirit: a notion that is in exact conformity to an ancient and very general doctrine, that matter is the grand principle of evil, and that the souls of those who have departed from life, hover around, and  
are

are attracted to their bodies, as long as they 1781.  
are entire ; either the whole corporeal frame,  
or any of the organized parts or members.  
The Marrattas, the Mysoreans, the Poly-  
gars, and in general all the Gentoo warri-  
ors, have their loins begirt with girdles or  
belts. The horsemen have an hook which  
they dart with great dexterity between those  
belts and the dead bodies of their friends,  
and therewith carry them off from the field  
of battle. As nearly as could be conjectur-  
ed, the number of the slain, on the side of  
Hyder, amounted to three thousand : but  
what appeared in his fight a greater loss,  
was the mortal wounds of Meer Saib, his  
favourite General and son-in-law, who, at  
the head of the Mogul and Canara cavalry,  
made the first impression on the British  
lines, in the unfortunate action near Conje-  
veram. The English General halted near the  
field of action, from inability to pursue the  
enemy. Our loss did not exceed four hun-  
dred, nor was there an officer of rank or  
distinction among either killed or wounded.

1781. Although no trophies were gained, or prisoners made, the first of July, 1781, will ever be accounted an important day to the eastern branch of the British empire. It broke that spell which was formed by the defeat of Colonel Baillie, and destroyed that respect which the name of Hyder-Ally-Cawn had obtained, from that disastrous to this prosperous event, among superstitious observers, whose opinions are formed by the impresson of striking events, more than by the deductions of reason.

The General, on the 3d of July, returned his thanks to the troops, gave orders for a *feu de joie*, and dispatched expresses to every quarter with the news of the victory. His Majesty's 73d regiment, on account of their distinguished steadiness in the field, as well as their exemplary deportment in quarters, were presented by the General with fifty pounds to buy a pair of bag-pipes.

While these things were transacted near Porto Novo, a detachment under Tippoo Saib had invested Vandiwash, and begun to construct

construct batteries, and to make other necessary preparations for a siege. The General therefore determined to march to the northward, in order to relieve this place, and afterwards to form a junction with the Bengal detachment. Tippoo, on the approach of our army, precipitately raised the siege of Vandiwash, and joined the main army under Hyder, in the neighbourhood of Arcot. 1781.

Sir Eyre Coote, reinforced by ten battalions of Sepoys and twenty pieces of cannon, sent from Bengal under the command of Colonel Pearse, laid siege to Tripassore, which surrendered on the 22d of August, on terms of capitulation. A very seasonable supply of paddy being found in the fort, the troops were provided with subsistence for several days, and the General, hearing that Hyder was, in full force, at the distance of about sixteen miles, marched towards him, in order if possible to bring him to an engagement: the only measure that seemed to promise enlargement from surrounding difficulties. Hyder, on the approach

1781. proach of the English army, fell back a few miles, to the ground on which he had defeated the detachment under Colonel Baillic, where he took a very strong position; and where, under the notion of its being a fortunate spot, he determined to try his fortune in a second battle.

These things being faithfully reported to the British commander, he marched towards the enemy on the 27th, in the morning, when, about eight o'clock, he discovered his army drawn up in order of battle, in full force, to receive him, and in possession of many strong and advantageous posts, rendered still more formidable by the nature of the interjacent country, which was intersected by very deep courses of water.—Some cannon-shot being fired at our advanced guard, the army was immediately ordered to halt, till the baggage could be drawn to a station allotted for it in the rear. This being done, the second line, consisting of two brigades, turned to a situation of some strength on the left. The first line, consisting of three brigades, filed off to the place

place where the advanced guard had been 1781.  
fired on and formed in the face of a fire of six  
or eight pieces of cannon. This brought the  
front of the first line to a right angle with  
that of the second, or, in military language,  
it gave the army a double front with a large  
interval. The General then ordered the  
first line to push through a space of ground  
covered with bushes and underwood, and to  
storm the enemy's guns. When they clear-  
ed these obstructions, nothing was to be seen  
except a line of horsemen at some distance:  
but suddenly the same guns that had been  
firing on our front, opened an enfilade on  
both our flanks.

When Hyder had thus completely entan-  
gled the first line, and not before, he opened  
a most tremendous cannonade on the second.  
Sir Hector Monro, who commanded the first  
line, was of his own accord bringing round  
his front to the left, when he received orders  
from the General to join the second line, as  
the left brigade under Colonel Owen were  
scarcely able to maintain their ground.—  
The division of the army commanded by Mon-  
ro,

1781. ro, after making the circuit that has been described, found themselves, now, on the very spot where Colonel Baillie made his last stand. The fragments of bodies, the legs, arms and skulls, the manœuvres that were made, and the noise of the cannon, brought the bloody tragedy of September, 1780, full in their view, and made an impression on their imaginations, which was to be surmounted only by military discipline, and a sense of honour.

The first line now closing, and presenting the same front with the second, the whole army, in one connected line, was ordered to advance on the enemy's artillery. On this order, Sir Hector Monro submitted to the Commander in Chief, what was murmured throughout the whole line, whether it would not be improper to abandon the shelter they derived from a long avenue and other trees, since the ground between the two armies was such as could not be passed, and that an attempt to move close up with the enemy, in that direction, would only expose them to the weight of their cannon,

non, without the possibility of their effect- 1781.  
ing any object that might compensate so  
great a disadvantage. The General, in an  
hurry of spirits, which at such a crisis might  
be well excused, and not perhaps attending  
to what Sir Hector Monro had said, replied  
to his second in command, " Sir, you talk  
" to me when you should be doing your  
" duty\*." In obedience, therefore, to the  
General's orders, the troops advanced more  
and more within reach of the enemy's can-  
non. The men dropped fast, disliked their  
situation, and became impatient. One tum-  
bril had blown up at the instant when the  
two lines of the army were closing in one :  
a second blew up now together with some  
limber boxes. Orders for some manœuvre  
were now expected from the General, by  
the first line, with great anxiety, but none  
arrived. Sir Hector Monro, sitting by the  
only tree that was in the plain, in a sullen  
mood, refused to give any orders whatever.

\* This circumstance is mentiond here, on account of Sir  
Hector Monro's having quitted the army, as soon as he could,  
and never again serving under Sir Eyre Coote.

1781. The second line was in the utmost confusion. The battalions, in opening for the purpose of giving way to the enemy's shot, had fallen into cluſters and become noiſy. Had the enemy charged our men with his numerous cavalry, from the left, at any period of the two hours during which our affairs were in this perilous ſituation, it is not improbable that we would have ſuffered diſcomfiture and defeat: and that the plains of Ticoallum, a ſecond time ſtrewed with the mangled bodies of the Engliſh, would have rivetted the ſuperſtition, and inflamed the cruelty of the barbarian conqueror.— Our cavalry, indeed, might have made good their retreat, as they were at ſome diſtance with the baggage: but the foot ſoldiers would never have been able to eſcape from the field: no! not perhaps even in the character of priſoners.

Happily, the diſorder of our line could not be eaſily perceived by the enemy: and there is reaſon to ſuppoſe that he neither knew of that confuſion, nor formed the plan of his operations, on the ſuppoſition that  
any

any confusion was to happen. His chief 1781. design, was to revive the spirits of his troops, and to convince the princes of the country, that he could yet engage, and make head against the greatest European army that had ever taken the field in India.

The evening was now far advanced, when Hyder drew off his guns, and all was silence. It was thought adviseable, at the same time, that our army should march back to the strong ground from which they had advanced. When the circumstances that rendered it expedient to retire, were urged in a conference among the principal officers, one of the gentlemen happened unfortunately to make use of the word *retreat*. The General swore that he had never retreated in his life, but that he would *permit the army to fall back*. This happy expression was followed by immediate orders for the troops to turn to the right about.

Our loss, on this day, was heavier than on the 1st of July, and that of the enemy less, which was owing to their having sheltered

1781. sheltered themselves under the cover of tanks, and other grounds which they possessed, favourable for that purpose. Of our privates six hundred either perished in the field or were desperately wounded. General Stuart lost his leg by a cannon-shot, whilst bravely conducting the second line to the support of a post which the Commander in Chief had occupied at the commencement of the engagement, and on which the enemy had kept up a severe fire. The same shot also carried away the leg of Colonel Brown, and by his death, which soon followed, deprived the East-India Company of a very old and faithful servant, and the army, of an able and very experienced officer. Captain Hislop, also, a very active and spirited officer, and one of the General's aid-de-camps, fell in this obstinate and indecisive, not to say undecided, engagement.

The hircarrahs, or spies, sent out by the General to discover Hyder's further plans, brought intelligence that the enemy had determined to attack the English army, some hour between midnight and break of day.

In,

In consequence of this, orders were issued 1781. for the whole line to lie all night under arms, in the front of the encampment: While our army guarded against an imaginary attack, the report of which had been industriously circulated by Hyder, that cautious commander, who judged it imprudent to leave his unconnected, in the vicinity of our disciplined army, under the cloud of night, was retreating to a distance that might secure him against a surprize.

On the 28th of August, our dead were buried, and the wounded collected and dressed. The next day, our troops being masters of the field of battle, and Hyder at some distance, the General ordered the men under arms, when our guns and small arms announced a victory. The tents and baggage were then packed, and the troops put in motion for Tripassere, where they encamped on the 30th. Hyder called this march a retreat, and claiming a victory, proclaimed one, in all the pomp of war, to the nations of Hindostan.

1781. There was not any thing memorable that occurred before the 27th of September, when the English army, having pitched their camp, the day before, within four miles of Hyder, who waited for them at the pass of Chillangur, was put in motion to try the fortune of a new battle. The baggage was thrown into a theatre which the hand of nature had formed. The second brigade, with the two flank companies of the 73d regiment, the cavalry, and a train of twenty-two pieces of cannon, broke from the main body, and moved for some high ground to the left of the enemy's line of encampment, not yet struck, while the main army continued to advance, in one line, upon the enemy's front. Hyder, who had assured himself from experience that Sir Eyre Coote would keep the whole of his troops together, and of course, had only guarded against a direct movement on his front, kept a steady eye on the left of our line and on the baggage.— A change of disposition in an army unwieldy, and without subordination, involves an immediate retreat. Such was the army headed by Hyder-Ally. That experienced General

neral, therefore, instead of resisting the de- 1781.  
tachment, endeavoured only to alarm them  
with a shew, and a slight attack by a body  
of horse. He abandoned his design upon  
the left wing of our army and baggage, and,  
after a short fire from his guns, ordered them  
to be carried off.

In doing this, his horse were brought  
under our cannon, and suffered greatly. In  
the hurry of retirement, his guns were, at  
one time, huddled together in a miry place,  
which encouraged our men to advance a-  
gainst the enemy with greater rapidity.—  
Hyder, on perceiving this, instantly charged  
the assailants with a body of his best cavalry.  
This force interrupted the progress of our  
line : but after receiving many discharges of  
grape, and in reality surmounting their dan-  
gers, instead of riding against the files, they  
galloped through an opening they found in  
the line, and never stopped till they found  
themselves without the reach of our cannon.  
One field piece, being a six-pounder, was  
found by our men, sunk to the axle, and  
O 2 dif-

1781. discovered to be one of the eight guns belonging to Colonel Baillie.

Night having overtaken our troops in the midst of their victory, the second brigade was called in, and the army encamped. In this action, which, from the pass, is called the battle of Chillangur, Hyder-Ally lost one thousand men, and a greater number of horses. The loss, on our side, did not exceed that of one officer and sixty private soldiers.

The General, without money and without provisions, did not think it advisable to pursue the retreating enemy : but, on the day after the action, directing his march to the interior Pollams, he came over eight miles of fatiguing ground, and encamped. What he had now in view, was, to offer the Polygars the same terms which, in the day of our prosperity we had violated, if they would espouse our cause, and give up the interests of Hyder-Ally.

These

The Polygars enjoy a degree of freedom 1781. unknown in the plains of India, the strength of their situation, amidst hills, woods, and deep ravines, producing the same effects with the like situations in other countries. There never was a power, among all the conquerors in India, to whom they so soon became tributary as that formidable invader, Hyder-ally. The chief of the Polygars, in this part of the country, Bom Razee, had promised to furnish Sir Eyre Coote both with money and rice, after Hyder should be defeated, when he might do it with safety. The General now called upon him to fulfil his promises. The promises were continued, but the rice and money were not produced. The General, therefore, having served out his last measure of rice, broke through the barrier, and penetrated into the interior Pollams, by a forced march, on the 1st of October, determined to compel Bom Razee to fulfil his engagements. On the 5th, he sent out detachments from his camp at the village of Attamancherry, to bring in cattle and rice wherever they could be found. These Bom

1781. Razee industriously threw in the way of our parties; a policy by which he hoped to avert the immediate vengeance of the English, whom he essentially served, and to obtain from Hyder, in case of a reverse of fortune, not only indulgence and excuse on the score of compulsion, but indemnification for his heavy losses.

On the 7th of October, a detachment of six battalions, two hundred horse, and twelve field-pieces, under the command of Colonel Owen, marched out of the camp in the night, with the design of intercepting a large convoy from the Mysorean country on its way to Hyder's encampment at Lalpet. But Hyder, as usual, receiving early intelligence of this attempt, ordered the convoy to return to one of his posts.— In the mean time, as our affairs had now begun to wear a pleasing aspect, the army, without departing from that vigilance and military discipline which became their situation, enjoyed a grateful and salutary relaxation after their toils, in the delightful vale in which they were encamped, and Sir Eyre Coote

Coote liberally entertained his officers at a plentiful and festive board. But, on the 23d, having received the news of Colonel Owen's disappointment and retreat, as soon as matters could be arranged after being so long in a fixed camp, they descended from the Polygar country, crossed the plain of Paliput, and joined the detachment under Colonel Owen at the village of Mydowad-dee.

A few days previous to the 23d, a company of European grenadiers commanded by Captain Moore, together with two twelve-pounders and some petards, joined Colonel Owen for the declared purpose of storming the fort of Chittore. Hyder, not waiting for Owen's march to Chittore, formed the design of cutting him off, by coming between his camp and the pass to which it was near. For this end, soon after it was dark, in the night of the 22d, he began his march from Lalpet, and, notwithstanding the delays that usually attend a nocturnal movement, he had gained in his progress four hours of day-light before Colonel Owen

1781. received any intelligence of his secret expedition. The Colonel, who had encamped only two miles westward of the pass, fortunately arrived, by a rapid march, before the enemy. As the detachment began to defile, Hyder's cannon-shot fell among them with great execution. The confusion into which this threw the battalion in the rear, encouraged a body of horse to rush upon them at full gallop. The battalion was quickly dispersed, and Captain Walker, who commanded it, was killed. The fall of this excellent officer and amiable man, on whom the according voice of all who knew him had bestowed the epithet of *honest*, was exceedingly lamented, and drew not a little odium and reproach upon his battalion, to whose irresolution it was generally ascribed. The Sepoys seeing this battalion, which had hitherto been esteemed one of the best in the service, thus driven before the enemy, lost all regard to the word of command, and fell into disorder and consternation.—What saved the detachment from entire destruction, was, Captain's Moore's company of Europeans, who at this critical moment wheeled

wheeled rapidly to the rear, and poured a 1781. volley of shot among the enemy, pressing in crowds round a field-piece which our Sepoys had deserted. By this spirited action the gun was recovered, the party that crouded around it dispersed, the rapidity of the pursuit checked, and the Sepoys, recovered from their panic, reunited to the effective force of our little army. Captain Moore still kept in the rear, which enabled Colonel Owen to make good his retreat with discipline, and without further risk of destruction. Intelligence being received of the approach of the army, the detachment halted, and Hyder, rightly conjecturing, if not particularly informed of what had happened, withdrew the pursuit, and returned to his camp at Lalpet. In this expedition seven officers, and about three hundred men, were killed or wounded. Colonel Owen, with all his camp equipage, lost his private baggage: but this was paid for by government, at the particular desire of the Commander in Chief.

1781. The General, on the 26th October, removed his camp to Paliput, whither a detachment returned on the 30th, that had carried the sick and wounded to Tripassore. This party fell in by accident with seven hundred bullocks laden with salt, which afforded a seasonable supply to our troops. These bullocks were the rear of a convoy of five thousand destined for Hyder's camp: a due degree of information would have enabled our men to make an easy acquisition of the whole.

These immaterial circumstances are introduced here as prefatory to an important observation made by every gentleman in the army that served in the war against Hyder-Ally-Cawn, and Tippoo Saib, whether on the coast of Malabar or the Carnatic.—A battalion was never detached from our army but Hyder had the earliest notice of it: of Hyder's most capital movements we had not the smallest intelligence.—Hyder, it is well known, paid liberally for information; and it is as well known, that a most sparing hand dealt out the money that was paid for ours.

ours. The natives of the Carnatic, though 1781.  
by nature pusillanimous, will undergo great  
hazards for the sake of gain : but the mean-  
est hireling will not incur the risk of tor-  
ments and death for *five pagodas* : yet secret-  
service money was charged to government  
to a large amount.—Surmises fell on some  
agents ; but none on the General.

About the 1st of November, at some dis-  
tance from the English camp near the village  
of Paliput, a valuable quantity of rice was  
found, and sufficient for the supply of the garri-  
son of Vellore, which from the want of that  
necessary article was at this time in the great-  
est distress. In conveying the rice to that  
place, our army met not with the least mo-  
lestation : not that our movements escaped  
the usual vigilance of Hyder, but because  
he was not able, at this juncture, to bring  
his numerous and ill-regulated body, go-  
vernèd not by discipline, but in a great mea-  
sure by circumstances of superstition and  
currents of passion, to meet our men in the  
field of battle. This supply, therefore,  
notwithstanding the reports industriously  
spread

1781. spread by the enemy, of stations occupied for cutting it off, was safely conveyed to Vellore: and, on the 7th, the army ~~sat~~ down before Chittore, which, after a siege of two days, when our troops were in readiness to storm it, proposed, on the 10th, terms of capitulation. The Keeladar, having fortified himself with bang, came out, with a few attendants, carrying a flag of truce, and boldly declared, that he would defend Chittore to the last extremity, unless the garrison should be permitted to go where they pleased, and to carry off all their private property. His conditions were granted, and the fort was given up. The senior engineer of our army, Captain Tippet, was killed by a random ball from a match-lock piece; but the firing from two very bad guns did not the smallest hurt to any of our officers or soldiers. From the forts of Charangooly, Tripassore, and Chittore, being without artillery, we may suppose that Hyder never considered them as tenable. The garrisons held on the frontier were in a far different state of defence.

At this time the heavens threatened every instant the fall of the Monsoon floods: yet still the army continued to lie before Chittore, from the reduction of which they had not derived one advantage. They became straitened for want of rice to feed the Sepoys, and began to feel the distresses of forces checked in their views, and cut off from their supplies. The General, who no doubt had his reasons for continuing before Chittore, was disappointed in some expectation, not publicly revealed, and manifested unequivocal symptoms of chagrin and discontent.

But, upon the 15th of November, Sir Eyre Coote was called from this scene of inaction, and apparent suspense, by a letter received from Captain Temple, the officer left at Paliput, informing him that Hyder in person had fallen on his post unexpectedly, that he himself and his Sepoys had found protection in the hills, but that the baggage and guns had become the property of the enemy. Orders were now given for the army to march next morning from Chittore,

1781. Chittore, in which Captain Lamotte was left with two field-pieces and a battalion of Sepoys. When the General began to move from this place, on the 16th, Mahommed Ally, one of Hyder's auxiliary chiefs, made a shew of cavalry, as if he meant to dispute the passage of the English over the river Ponce, but retreated before a few cannon balls. The army soon after this encamped at the pass of Delamampetta, through which they descended on the 17th of November, and halted at Paliput. Here they were joined by Captain Temple's battalion, and the General was informed that it had been determined by Hyder, that Tippoo should march through the Pollams, stop at Pollore, and, with the guns he should take there added to those of which he had become master at Paliput, advance to the siege of Tripasfore.

A heavy cannonade, heard in the English camp, within a few hours, confirmed this intelligence, and summoned, in all the terrific pomp of war, the English army, to the relief of their friends in distress.

On

On the 19th, they had no sooner set out 1781. in their march to Tripassore, than the clouds broke, and those rains descended, which, in the fall of the year, pouring from the perpendicular sides of extensive mountains, render the rivers impassable in the short space of two days. The General, urged by the gathering floods, with the beds of three rivers on the rout that lay before him, continued his march without interruption till ten o'clock at night, when the van was ordered to halt: but the rear did not come up till one o'clock on the next day. The roads were already so much deepened by the rains, that an elephant, three camels, and a number of horses, with many carriages and bullocks, stuck fast in the mud, and were left behind our men on their march. The last branch of the Polaar was found just fordable when they crossed it on the 21st. On the evening of that day the army encamped near Tripassore, with no more than two days provisions. Tippoo Saib, although he had made a breach in one of the sides of the forts, had withdrawn his forces: a circumstance which seemed to justify

1781. tify the opinion of the commanding officer, that Tippoo did not act with a view to obtain possession of Tripassore, and that the attack on this place was a plan of Hyder's for drawing the English from the Pollams. It happened fortunately for our army, whatever were the stratagems of the enemy, that the cannonade against Tripassore hastened their steps as they returned from those hilly regions.

Sir Eyre Coote, November 23d, altered the position of the troops by encamping on the Coccalore plain above Tripassore. The army, having lost one third of the strength it possessed when it marched, in August, from the Mount, occupied, on the 3d of December, the cantonements from which it had been drawn together on the same month of the preceding year. This campaign abounds with incidents more interesting in their nature, as they lead to general conclusions, than important in their immediate and particular effects. It was not marked by any event that promised to decide the general issue of the war, but it shewed Europeans

Europeans the means by which they may 1781.  
be successfully opposed by Asiatic enemies.

While our army lay encamped on the plain of Coccalore, a royal salute was fired on account of the reduction of the Dutch garrison of Negapatnam, by the combined forces of the navy under Sir Edward Hughes, and the army stationed in Tanjore, the command of which had been given to Major-General Sir Hector Monro. The garrison, in this place, had been reinforced by a large detachment of Hyder-Ally's troops, and new works had been added, by French engineers, to the fortifications.—The garrison consisted of eight thousand men, but of these only five hundred were Europeans. On the 21st of October, the Company's troops appeared at Nagore.—The same day, the whole corps of marines, amounting to four hundred and forty-three, officers included, landed, and joined the Company's troops; and, on the 22d, a battalion of seamen from the squadron, consisting of eight hundred and twenty-seven, including officers, was also landed: the whole

1781, under the command of the Captains Mackenzie, Mackay, and Reynolds, with orders to co-operate with Sir Hector Monro to the utmost, in all measures for the reduction of Negapatnam. In the mean time, battering cannon for the attack, consisting of four eighteen-pounders, and two twelve-pounders, iron guns from the transports, with twelve eighteen-pounders from the ships of the squadron, two mortars with their carriages, and a suitable quantity of ammunition of all kinds, were landed through a great surf by the boats of the squadron, and on rafts, or catamarans, made for that purpose, with incredible fatigue to the men, but at the same time with incredible speed and alacrity.

The strong lines which the enemy had thrown up, flanked by redoubts, to cover and defend the approach to the town, being stormed, and carried by our troops, the General opened ground against the north face of the fort on the 3d of November, and the approaches were carried on with great rapidity. On the 5th Sir Edward Hughes

moved with a part of the Squadron nearer 1781. to the fort, on the flank of the British lines, and on the 6th, early in the morning, he came on shore, to concert with the General the best means of carrying on the siege with vigour. A battery of ten eighteen-pounders, within three hundred paces of the walls of the place being ready to open, a joint summons was sent from the General and Admiral to the Dutch Governor, requiring him to capitulate, which he refused to do in positive terms. But a most formidable breach-battery having played on a bastion with great effect, the Dutch Governor, who, during the course of the siege had made two desperate sallies, with the greater part of the garrison, early in the morning of the 11th demanded a parley, and sent out two commissioners to the General in camp, with terms of honourable capitulation, which were granted.

The Admiral, after experiencing all the vicissitudes of a monsoon, and receiving on board his Squadron a detachment of the Company's land-forces, consisting of an

1781. officer and thirty European and native artillery, and about five hundred volunteer Sepoys, under a captain and five subalterns, sailed from the road of Negapatnam, on the
1782. 2d of January, and arrived in Trincomalè Bay, in the island of Ceylon, on the 4th, where he found an English ship of war, under the command of Captain Montague, that had been stationed, by the foresight and activity of Government, ever since the month of August, 1781, for the purpose of blocking up the Dutch ships in the harbour. Our troops were landed on the 5th, and, on the night of that day, Trincomalè fort was taken without resistance. The grenadier company of marines, with the guns, rushed into it through the gateway, while the Governor was drawing up terms of capitulation. In this fortress, which commanded the only place where provisions and stores could be landed from the ships, ten iron guns were found of different calibres : and three officers with forty men were made prisoners.

The Admiral now directed his force against 1782.  
Fort Ostenburgh, situated on the top of an high hill which commanded the harbour, and containing all that remained of the strength of the enemy. After an interchange of several polite and friendly letters, between Sir Edward Hughes and Van Albert Homoed the Governor, who had lived on the footing of intimate acquaintance and personal attachment, Ostenburgh was taken by assault, about day-light, in the morning of January 11th. The assailants had the misfortune of losing Lieutenant George Long, second lieutenant to the Admiral, who was killed as he bravely advanced to the assault at the head of his company, and also twenty non-commissioned and private seamen and marines. Lieutenant Wolfely, who commanded a company of seamen, Lieutenant Samuel Orr, who commanded the grenadier company of marines, and did duty as a Brigade-Major, and forty non-commissioned and private seamen and marines were wounded. The enemy lost but few men, as they soon, for the most part, threw down their arms; and their lives,

1782. though forfeited by the laws of war, were spared by the clemency of the conqueror.— The Governor with the garrison, consisting of about four hundred Europeans, including officers, were taken prisoners.

By these successes, easily obtained, the Dutch were driven entirely from the coast of Coromandel, an avenue was opened to the reduction of their settlements in Ceylon, and a door was opened into the heart of Tanjore, which spread the terror of the English name throughout that and the adjacent countries. Hyder-Ally's troops evacuated all the forts and strong-posts they held in Manjore; and the Polygars in the Marawa and Tinavelly provinces, who, at the instigation of Hyder, had rebelled against the Nabob of the Carnatic, and taken part against us, returned to their obedience.

The reduction of the Dutch forts was a measure that originated with Lord Macartney, who succeeded to the inglorious Mr. Whitehill in the government of Madras, and

and who first brought the news of a Dutch 1782.  
war, in June 1781, to India.

While the English fleet was employed in making and securing the easy acquisitions above described, the movements of our land armies in the Carnatic and in Tanjore were as follow.—Sir Eyre Coote, informed of the distress, marched to the relief of the garrison of Vellore : but, on the 5th, indisposition, arising not more from bodily fatigue and the cares of war, than from the vexatious disputes in which he found himself involved with the new Governor of Madras, was obliged to halt at Tripassore. The General's declining frame, on this anxious day, was threatened with instant dissolution, and his life was despaired of for several hours. On the 6th, however, his strength was so far restored, as to admit of being borne in his palanquin. The army rejoiced at his discovery, resumed their march, and encamped at a village called Edinburg, which, from its sameness with the name of the capital of Scotland, affected the 73d

1782. regiment with a lively and tender recollection of their native country.

Nothing material passed till the 10th, when the army, now in the sight of Vellore, with the convoy to the right under the hills, dragging their artillery through a deep morass, which Hyder had thrown in their way by breaking down the banks of a tank, were struck with the appearance of the enemy's line, which to the eye appeared to be regular, shooting towards their rear and baggage. But happily our army had crossed the morass before they came up. A distant cannonade now commenced, which lasted above six hours, and by which we had three subaltern officers and sixty-nine soldiers killed, or lost to the service by heavy cannon-shot wounds. The convoy was safely lodged in Vellore on the 11th, and on the 13th, the army coming up to the same morass, in their return, found Hyder prepared on the other side to dispute their passage. A distant cannonade took place between the two armies, by which the English lost Captain Lucas of the artillery, and nearly

nearly the same number of men that fell by 1782. the firing of the 10th. Hyder fell back, and our men pursued their march.

Upon the 15th, the army, after a long march, encamped near Tritani Pagoda, from whence the enemy's camp was seen at a distance, fronting ours. On the 16th, the General moved the army about two miles nearer the enemy, who also, on their part, drew somewhat nearer to our troops. Various manœuvres were practised on both sides. Sir Eyre Coote challenged Hyder-Ally to try the fortune of a battle on ground approved by the English; and Hyder, in his turn, challenged Sir Eyre Coote to come on and measure the strength of the English with his, on ground which he had chosen. After a mutual discharge of artillery, the armies parted, and pitched their tents.

The English General, having returned to the Mount, applied himself to the construction of magazines, one at Chingliput and one at Tripassore; a measure which, could it have been carried into execution sooner, would

1782. would have softened the inconveniencies, given system to the marches, and advantage and effect to the victories gained by the army. The continuance of our troops in this station was prolonged by the unhappy differences between Sir Eyre Coote and Lord Macartney, which made it necessary for the General to solicit from the Supreme Council of Bengal the restoration of his authority over the southern army, that he might be able to direct the co-operation of the whole force under his command, in such a manner as might facilitate his own, and counteract the movements of the enemy.

With the inaction of our main army at this time, however necessary in some respects, we are to connect, perhaps, in the relation of cause and effect, the overthrow of our southern army in Tanjore, under Colonel Braithwaite, and the re-capture of conquests made from Hyder-Ally on the coast of Malabar.

The troops under the command of Colonel Braithwaite, destined for the protection

tion of Tanjore and the neighbouring provinces, consisted of twenty-five European and one hundred and thirteen native artillery, ten field-pieces, one howitzer, one hundred and forty-two native cavalry mounted, and the same number dismounted, one hundred and nineteen light infantry, with twenty-three artillery attached to the cavalry, the tenth battalion, and eight companies of the thirteenth battalion of Sepoys, two grenadier companies of the sixteenth battalion, and six grenadier companies of Sepoys.— This force, amounting to about two thousand and thirteen men, infantry and cavalry, lay in camp on the banks of the Coleroon, at the distance of forty miles from Tanjore. Colonel Braithwaite, situated in an open plain, was evidently exposed to the enemy's cavalry; though apparently secured from any sudden attack, by several large and deep rivers which lay between him and Hyder-Ally, who was at a considerable distance.— But Hyder, apprized of these circumstances, determined to cut off this detachment, as he had done that under Colonel Baillie.

1782. Tippoo Saib, accompanied by Monsieur Lally with four hundred French infantry, marched on this enterprize, at the head of twenty thousand troops of his own, one half of which was cavalry. With this formidable army, and twenty pieces of cannon, he suddenly surrounded the English, unprepared and unable to resist him. Colonel Braithwaite, on the approach of Tippoo, endeavoured to march off to Tanjore, or some other place of safety. Superior numbers on the side of the enemy rendered this impossible, and brought on an action, which was continued from the 16th to the 18th day of February. For the space of twenty-six hours, an unremitted fire of cannon and small arms was supported on both sides. The English commander, attacked in every quarter, that he might present a front every way to the enemy, threw his detachment into an hollow square, with his field-pieces interspersed in its faces, and his small body of cavalry in the centre. The Colonel, though wounded and bleeding, would not withdraw from the scene of action for a moment : but encouraged the efforts of his  
intrepid

intrepid little army, by looks, voice, and 1782  
action. A violent cannonade on all sides  
was expected to make a breach in our lines,  
in some quarter of the square in which our  
troops were formed or other. Tippee  
watched every appearance that might en-  
courage an irruption of his cavalry, and  
wherever he judged that his fire arms had  
made an impresson, he led them on by ex-  
amples, by promises, by threats, by stripes,  
and fugitives slain with his own hands.—  
They advanced repeatedly to the charge,  
but were as often repelled by showers of  
grape-shot, and that of musketry. The  
moment they were driven back, the British  
cavalry rushing forwards from the centre  
of the square, through openings made by  
our well-disciplined troops for that purpose,  
pursued them with heavy and unresisted exe-  
cution to a proper distance, and then return-  
ed to their proper stations. But, at last,  
when great unmbars of our men had fallen,  
and those who remained were worn down  
with wounds and fatigue, Monsieur Lally,  
at the head of his four hundred Europeans,  
with fixed bayonets, supported by several  
battalions

1782. battalions of infantry, and flanked by prodigious numbers of cavalry, marched with steady resolution to attack that side of the square which had been most exposed, and suffered most in the action. Our exhausted Sepoys, unable to repulse the onset of such a body of Europeans coming fresh into action, daring from the vast army that supported them, and confident of success, were instantly thrown into confusion. The enemy's cavalry rushed in amongst our disordered troops. A dreadful carnage ensued ; nor would one have remained of this unfortunate body of men to report the fate of his friends, if the humanity of an European officer had not been opposed to the barbarous fury of Asiatic conquerors. Monsieur Lally lost not a moment in putting a stop to the effusion of blood. The French troops readily obeyed his orders. But it was not till the sword of the Commander was dyed with the blood of five individuals, among his native troops, that they ceased to indulge their savage fury.

It is remarkable, that notwithstanding 1782. the length of this engagement, and the slaughter that followed, of upwards of twenty officers, one only was killed, and only eleven wounded. Tippoo Saib treated his prisoners, especially the officers and the wounded men, with great humanity: not was aught omitted, within the compass of his power, that might alleviate their distresses. But a particular account of all these things is added in the sequel of these Military Memoirs.

The efforts of the Governor-General and Council, and the personal exertions of Sir Eyre Coote, stemmed the torrent of invasion: but, without new channels for its reception, were unable to divert it. Hyder-Ally, notwithstanding that in every encounter our main army kept the field, and marched and countermarched whithersoever the relief of the distressed or the hope of advantage and decisive engagement called them, by the possession of many strong holds, and the devastation of the open country, had established himself so firmly

1781. firmly in the Carnatic, that every exertion on our part, to drive him out from that quarter, was evidently beyond our strength and impracticable. To attack Hyder's dominions from the coast of Malabar, which had before been a collaterel, became, now; a primary object of political consideration: for this was the only measure that could deliver our possessions on the Coromandel coast from their dangerous invader.

What was now confirmed by experience, the sagacity of government had suspected. The first idea, accordingly, which occurred to the Governor-General, after sending a supply of men and treasure to Madras, was, to make a diversion in favour of our operations on the eastern, by an attack on Hyder on the western coast of the peninsula of Hindostan. But this was inseparably connected with another object: peace with the Marrattas.—For this purpose, proposals for an accommodation with that nation, were transmitted, in October, 1780, to the administration of Poonah, in which we offered to relinquish every conquest, excepting Ammedabad medabad

medabad and Gualior, the first of which 1781. had been guarantied to Putty Sing, and the second to the Ranah of Gohud, upon conditions that the Marrattas should unite with us in an offensive alliance against Hyder-Ally, of whose possessions a conquest was to be made, and equal division. Some stipulations, sufficiently favourable, were proposed respecting Roganaut-Row. The Rajah of Berar's offer of mediation and guarantee on this occasion was accepted, himself permitted to become a party, and the treaty of course transmitted to him through the Marratta minister.

It was stipulated, among the preliminary articles of peace, sent at this time to Poonah, that the Commander in Chief of the English army should immediately suspend all hostilities and military operations against the Marrattas, whenever he should receive a requisition to that effect from the Paishwa; and that similar orders should be given, on his part, to the officer commanding the Marratta armies. Copies of the proposed treaty were sent to the Select Committee of

1781. Bombay, and to General Goddard. To the General formal orders were also sent for a cessation of arms whenever the Marratta minister should require it: but, until a suspension of hostilities should be required, he was directed to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour.

Three months having elapsed from the date of the treaty, and no notification received from the Paishwa, either of its arrival, or of any resolution to which he had come after taking it into consideration, our military operations were continued with unremitted ardour, and, in the middle of January, 1781, the whole of the army assembled at Visraby, a place about twenty miles inland from Bassin, which is accounted among the Hindoos a place of great sanctity, and also held in high reputation for its hot-wells, which are said to have great medicinal virtues. From this post it was determined to advance to Poonah, the seat of the Marratta Government.

There

\* There is a chain of high hills, rising almost perpendicularly from the plains below, which extends itself from north to south, along the Malabar coast, from Guzzarat to Cape Comorin, though indenting the land at different distances from the ocean. Between the Gauts or Passes that lead through this range of mountains into the country of the Marrattas to the east, which - from its great elevation is stiled the Bala Gaut, and bounded by the sea, on the west lies a tract of country of considerable extent, called the Concan. In this country, and at the foot of the hills and Gauts that form its eastern boundary, there was a Marratta army, consisting of at least twenty thousand horse and foot, with about fifteen pieces of artillery. These were posted on the road to Bore Gaut, one of the most easy and practicable passes, and where the enemy expected that we meant to make our ascent into their country, as it had been made choice of for the same end by the government of Bombay on a former occasion, and was in fact the nearest, and most convenient route to the Marratta capital, which is not at a

1781. greater distance from this pass than five and forty miles. The Marrattas, notwithstanding their numbers, opposed not any thing to the progress of our troops, excepting a few slight skirmishes, in which they always suffered defeat and disadvantage. But when our troops reached Campoley, on the 8th of February, at the entrance of the Bore Gaut, they were informed that the enemy had previously ascended this pass, and that there was reason to apprehend that they had come to a resolution of disputing it obstinately. Certain intelligence was brought, that about forty thousand infantry, with a suitable train of artillery, had taken post at the top of it, and that the whole Marratta army, lately reinforced by fifteen thousand men under Holkar, and about half that number under another chief called Roganaut Pundit, was encamped at no great distance.

General Goddard, considering that delay would not only increase the confidence of the enemy but afford them an opportunity of constructing new works, which would render the pass every day more difficult and hazardous,

hazardous, resolved to seize it that very 1781.  
night by storm. The grenadiers, under the  
command of Colonel Parker, entered into  
the foot of the Pass at midnight, and by  
steep and rugged paths, through narrow and  
winding defiles, ascended to its very summit,  
drove them from Condolah, and thus com-  
pletely subdued all that could now obstruct  
their progress to the place of their destina-  
tion. The terror of the enemy, at the near  
approach of our army to their capital, was  
so great, that they entirely burnt and de-  
stroyed Tullicanoon, a very considerable  
town, about half way, and had actually  
made every preparation for setting fire to  
Poonah, by filling the houses with straw,  
and removing the inhabitants with their ef-  
fects to the neighbourhood of Setterah.

This circumstance being known, with  
many other considerations, prevented our  
army from advancing to the capital, and  
confined the remaining operations of the  
campaign to a defence of the conquests al-  
ready made. As our whole force did not  
exceed six thousand men, while that of the

1781. enemy was not less than eight times that number, it was impossible to make any division of their force, or even to leave a detachment sufficiently strong to defend the post at Bore Gaud, if they should advance beyond it : unassisted by cavalry, they could not hope to command provisions, or even to procure forage, in a country desolated and ruined : and this circumstance would have obliged them to carry along with them a very ample supply of grain, which, of course, would have greatly encumbered and endangered their march.

It is further to be observed, that an invasion of the Deccan, where there was not any hope of their being joined by any party of the Marratta state, promised not any event that could materially influence the state of the war, and far less decide its termination. Without any determinate object to be attained, or the hope of a revolution to encourage their continuance, for any length of time, in the country, all that they would have acquired, would have been the empty glory of possessing for a few days, the Marratta capital,

tal, in effecting a retreat from which they 1781.  
must have incurred the most imminent dangers.

It had uniformly been the decided opinion of the Governor-General and Council of Bengal, that nothing but a vigorous prosecution of the war against the Marrattas could bring either that, or the general war in which we were engaged in India, to an honourable issue. Yet, in repeated letters from the coast of Coromandel, the most pointed and urgent representations were continually made of the necessity of making a powerful diversion in favour of our army in the Carnatic. In these letters the disadvantages which that measure would relieve, and the farther losses which it would obviate, were painted in lively and alarming colours, without any consideration of the actual state of Bombay, or of the certain ruin with which that Presidency, if the force necessary for its security should be detached on a remote and separate service, would be menaced by the Marrattas.

1781. In these embarrassing circumstances, the Government of Bombay, in concert with General Goddard, strained every nerve to afford relief to that of Madras, without leaving themselves entirely defenceless.— But the utmost exertion that could be made on the western side of India, at a time when they were engaged in a war with the whole Marratta empire, was, to relieve the Madras troops at Tellicherry, by an equal proportion from Bombay, and to send the former round to the coast of Coromandel. General Goddard, in order to carry this expedient into execution, descended the Bore Gaut, and marched towards the sea coast. This movement was concerted with such secrecy and skill, that the whole of the artillery and heavy stores reached the foot of the pass in safety, and without the smallest interruption from the enemy, who were astonished, on the morning of the 18th April, to find, that our post at Condolah had been deserted during the preceding night.

The country through which the army was to pass, in their march to the sea-coast,

was well calculated to resist any impression 1781. from horse, being exceedingly full of thick bushes and jungles, with broken ground and narrow defiles, where it would be impossible, except in a very few places, for cavalry to act in a body. Yet was not this strong ground the less dangerous to our troops.— They were secured by discipline, valour, and confidence arising from invariable success against the most furious charge that could be made by Marratta horse: but they were exposed to the attacks of infantry, that might be lodged, in separate parties, in hollow ways, behind rocks and bushes, and in other places of concealment.

It was accordingly this very mode of attack that was adopted by the enemy, who, to the number of fifty thousand men, ten thousand of which were infantry, and mostly Scindies and Arabs, the bravest troops unacquainted with European discipline in Hindostan, fell down into the Concan, under the command of their principal chiefs, Hurry Punt, Furkea, Buris Rambow, and Tuckajee Holkar. The distance from the  
sea

1781. sea to the foot of the Gaults was about twenty-four miles, and during the whole march of the English army, which lasted three days, the enemy exerted their utmost efforts to harass and annoy their line, without any other effect than killing and wounding a few of their camp-followers and private foldiers. But, while they were unable to obtain the smallest advantage over our troops, or even to seize any part of the great quantity of necessary stores that attended them, the number that fell, during a conflict that continued for three days, by the well-directed fire of our men, on their part, was very considerable.

In this action, the last of any consequence that took place between the Marattas and the English, Colonel Parker, the second in command, gallantly lost his life.

While the army were disposed in winter quarters, General Goddard, notwithstanding the tempestuous weather, which renders the navigation

navigation on the coast of Malabar, at that <sup>1781.</sup> season, extremely dangerous and almost impracticable, sailed for Surat, where he arrived on the second of August. Soon after his arrival, he effected an interview with Futtu Sing and obtained from that chief a body of five thousand horse for the service of the ensuing campaign, which exceeded by two thousand the number he was obliged to furnish by treaty. This important object being accomplished, and such military arrangements being made as were not only necessary for the protection of Guzzarat, but for co-operating with the Bengal detachment stationed on the northern confines of Malva, the General returned to Bombay.

- Immediately after the return of the enemy from the Gauts, the greater part of the Madras detachment, relieved by troops from Bombay, agreeably to the resolution above mentioned, was sent round from Tellicherry to the coast of Coromandel. Tellicherry is a valuable settlement upon the coast of Malabar, dependant on the  
the

1781. the Presidency of Bombay. It has a good road for shipping; and here the coasting vessels between Bombay and the coast of Coromandel are supplied with refreshments. A brisk commerce has been carried on at this place, particularly in the pepper trade, ever since the first discovery of India by Europeans. After the capture of Maheé from the French, it was garrisoned by the Madras detachment, who defended it against the attacks of the Nairs, tributary to Hyder-Ally.

On the 9th of May 1781, Major William Abington arrived at Tellicherry, with a relief to the Garrison, consisting of a detachment of artillery, one company of infantry, and the 10th and 11th battalions of Sepoys. After landing his troops, which were immediately sent to relieve the Madras Europeans and Sepoys in various parts of the lines, his first care was to visit and inspect the fortifications. These were of great extent, reaching from Moylan to Codoley and nearly five miles in circumference. They had of late been

been much neglected, on a supposition that 1781. the settlement was to have been withdrawn, and, in many places, they exhibited the appearance of deformed and defenceless ruins. These circumstances, joined to the situation of the enemy, suggested to the Major the idea of making an attack, instead of pursuing defensive operations; but that design not being approved of by the Madras commander, was dropt. On the 15th, Major Cotgrave-embarked with the Madras troops, and left the garrison to the charge of Major Abington.

A trust of such difficulty was not to be discharged successfully by common genius, nor confined experience in the art of war. Lines of vast extent, and ruinous condition, were to be repaired and defended by a small number of troops; while they were continually assaulted by an enormous army of subtle, fierce, and obstinate barbarians. The reparation of the works became the grand object of the Major's attention, and so constantly and assiduously were the engineers employed, that in a few days a small battery

1781. battery was opened with considerable effect. The most judicious orders were, at the same time, issued to the outposts and centinels, to prevent the danger of a sudden attack.

A hircarrah sent out in quest of intelligence, returned with an account, that the enemy's force altogether exceeded not twelve thousand; that Surdar Cawn, their leader, had lately received some letters respecting Hyder-Ally, which seemed to affect his spirits; but that, notwithstanding his visible dejection, he still continued to assure his officers and men of his fixt intention never to quit the place till he had taken Tellicherry. Two days after, accounts arrived of this formidable chief's being killed by a cannon shot, as he was reconnoitering the lines.

The fortifications still continued to be repaired, improved, and extended; not, however, without frequent interruption and annoyance from the enemy. The system of defence was not embraced by Major Abington from choice, but necessity. He might,

might, indeed, have made fallies, and dis- 1781.  
lodged the enemy from some of their posts;  
but he saw the absurdity of taking posts  
which he wanted troops to defend, while  
he could not spare a single man from duty  
to act as a reserve. For three whole months  
the lines remained unbroken, the enemy  
were detected and counteracted in every  
stratagem, and in every attack repulsed with  
loss.

Early in the morning of the 24th of August, they made a vigorous assault upon the lines between Wood's post and the Green Redoubt, and, owing to the negligence of the auxiliaries, about three hundred rushed within our out-works. The Moplas gave way at first, but, observing that the Sepoys preserved their wonted spirit and bravery, they suffered themselves to be rallied, and returning to the attack, made dreadful havock among the assailants. Twenty of them were killed within the lines, above sixty lay between the ditch and abattie, and great numbers all along the field. Had the morning been clear, their loss must have been far

1781. far more considerable. On the part of the garrison, the loss was only five wounded.

On the 6th of the following month, another attempt was made, by three parties of a thousand each, at different places. They advanced under cover of a very thick fog, got in by one of the posts defended by the irregulars, and took post at Wood's Redoubt with two stand of colours. They were very soon dislodged by the Sepoys, sixteen being killed on the platform and the rock below, and above thirty driven into the sea. Indeed their loss was not exactly known, the same fog which favoured their approach enabling them to carry off their dead unobserved.

Notwithstanding these successes, the situation of Major Abington and his garrison was very distressful. His dispatches which he had sent to Bombay, requesting supplies of men and military stores, had been lost at sea. A heavy and almost continual cannonade from the besiegers, together with excessive fatigue, daily lessened the number of his effective men, and those that remained

were

were harassed with the double duty of soldiers and labourers. For the enemy had run several mines within a yard of the works, and some even under the lines and counter-scarp of the ditch at Fort Moylan, to discover and destroy which, required unceasing toil. The engineers were indeed very successful in counteracting these subterraneous approaches, and thereby so disconcerted the besiegers, that, concluding their measures to be betrayed by their Captain of Pioneers, they cut off his nose and ears \* : but such advantages were frequently rendered imperfect and abortive by the scarcity of ammunition. The report of Surdar Cawn's death, too, was discovered to be false. He had been wounded, but was recovered, and had again taken the field.

On the 13th of November, in the evening, a Niar entered at Fort Moylan, with two human heads in a basket, in such a state of putridity as not to be approached. They

\* A barbarous and shocking punishment, of ancient standing in the east, as appears from the story of Zopirus.

1782. belonged, he said, to the Zamoria and his minister; and he gave this account of the lamentable fate of that unfortunate prince. About twelve days before, he had left his brothers at Toour, to go to Manjeree, a village situated five leagues above Calicut, designing to collect his share of the harvest; a practice which, though not publicly authorized by Hyder's government, had for some years been connived at; but always disputed by the people, particularly the Moplas. The prince brought with him only an hundred of his own Niars, but, in his way to Manjeree, he was joined by several more, for the sake of plunder. A number of these had swords and targets, some had lances, and others muskets; but all were ill provided of ammunition, not having more than two or three rounds each. They arrived at Mangeree and collected some grain. In the mean time, about eight hundred Moplas secretly assembled, and in the night, surrounding the place where the Prince and his party lay, surprized them the next morning in such confusion, that few had time to make any resistance. Every one  
consult-

consulting his own safety, the Prince was soon deserted by all his people; and, thinking to conceal himself from the Moplas till an opportunity offered of making his escape, he jumped into a deep pit overgrown with bushes. Of the prince's party, twenty, with his minister were killed, and three taken prisoners, of whom this Niar was one. Those who escaped rallied, and made some attempts to rescue the prince, or carry off his body if he should be killed; but they were repulsed by the Moplas, who, after a long and fruitless search, threatened to kill their prisoners, unless they discovered the retreat of their master. One of them, hoping to save his own life, betrayed that of his prince, by pointing to the place where he was concealed.

The Moplas immediately shot him dead, dragged up his body, and having cut off his head, obliged the prisoners to carry it, together with that of his minister, to Calicut, from whence they were sent to Surdar Cawn. At this piteous spectacle, the savage chief was greatly pleased; but, to avoid

1787. the efflux, he ordered them to be placed at a distance from him, and the prisoners to be unbound, and released. The Cawn having soon after retired into his tent, and his guards being dispersed, it appeared not impossible to the faithful Niar to save his master's head from suffering greater indignities, and secure it a burial; he therefore watched his opportunity, took up the basket, and made his escape into the lines of Tellicherry.

The warm reception which the enemy had found in repeated attempts to storm the lines, had given them a disgust at that mode of attack, and they now confined themselves to distant cannonading, discharges of musketry, and running of mines in various directions. This last, by the great number of their working people, they were enabled to pursue with ease and expedition; so that, in spite of all the vigilance and assiduity of the garrison, frequent and formidable breaches were made in the lines; but to these the Sepoys of the enemy would never advance, though urged on by threats, stripes, even wounds.

In

In the midst of these efforts of gallant perseverance, a letter arrived from the Governor and Select Committee of Bombay, declaring their utter inability to make any further provision for the maintainance of Tellicherry, and their reluctant purpose of withdrawing from the place; pointing out, likewise, what appeared to them the safest method of retreat, and the probable assistance which might be expected from the royal squadron. Instead of executing, instead even of publishing this absurd and cruel plan, Major Abington carefully concealed it, together with his own emotions of disgust and anxiety. Preserving still the appearance of security and intrepidity, he shewed the impossibility of performing their orders, without the most ruinous consequences. By arguments flowing from a benevolent heart, as well as a passion for military glory, he pointed out the miseries that must await the abandoned settlement, and the improbability of even escape to the troops. Alluding, probably, to the disasters of other places in similar situations, he declared himself unequal to the task of delivering brave men

1781. up to famine or poison ; and pathetically intreated to be released from a command, which exposed his honour to ruin, and his name to execration. He informed them, at the same time, that if he could be supplied with a small reinforcement of troops and warlike stores, he would answer for the safety of the place, and of the surrounding country.

His remonstrance had the desired effect. A packet soon arrived express from Bombay, with intelligence of the Committee's resolution of sending a force, consisting of two battalions of Sepoys and forty artillery, with four six-pounders, for the relief of the settlement. Elated by the prospect of such aid, the Major neglected no means of improving it. While he continued successfully his defensive operations, he formed an admirable plan for a grand sally and attack on Surdar Cawn's camp ; and dispatched proper instructions to the neighbouring potentates, in alliance with the Company, for regulating their co-operations. Of these, the King of Cotiote was chief, who, during the siege, had constantly signified his friendly intentions.

intentions. The Kings of Zamorin and Travancore were also addressed : but none of these took any active part in raising the siege. 1732.

The reinforcements being all arrived, and every proper disposition made for the fall and attack, on the 8th of January, 1782, the army marched out of the line. The clock striking twelve in the fort, was the signal for getting under arms, and at once the march was begun in profound silence, no drum beating, nor other warning given. After passing a deep morass, and escaping the notice of two of the enemy's picquets, the army, about five o'clock, reached the new road leading to Putney Hill battery, and the grand camp. The front division had orders to attack the former, while the main body advanced to the latter : a manœuvre that divided the force of the enemy. Just at the dawn of day, the enemy's centinels challenged the advanced party. They were answered only by the bayonet. The alarm, however, very soon took place, but not before the assailants had reached the battery,

R 4

where,

1782. where, by their rushing impetuously on, the place was carried in an instant, and the conquering colours displayed in triumph. After having formed the line, the main body rapidly advanced to the camp, and the enemy immediately fled in the utmost confusion, making several attempts to rally and form, which the impetuosity of the attack rendered ineffectual. They were pursued as far as Curchce, where Surdar Cawn, being wounded in the leg by a musquet ball, had taken shelter in a fortified house, scooped out of a solid rock, with a party of his best troops. This post he defended for near two hours, when, fire being communicated to it, the remains of his people endeavoured to escape through the flames, but were mostly killed or taken. After the flames had abated, Surdar Cawn with his family were brought out from the ruins, and sent to Tellicherry.

In the course of that day and the next following, all the enemy's posts surrendered in succession. The possessions of the victors now extended as far as Ajar to the north,

north, and Inilanda to the south. - Of 1782.  
spoils they collected altogether one thousand  
two hundred French firelocks, four brass  
field-pieces, from fifty to sixty iron guns of  
various calibres, thirteen elephants, horses,  
&c. and a great quantity of powder, shot,  
shells, and other stores. Their loss exceed-  
ed not nine killed, and forty-nine wounded;  
while of the enemy five hundred were kill-  
ed and drowned in Maheè river, a vast  
number wounded, and one thousand five  
hundred, including many of their principal  
officers, sent prisoners to Tellicherry.

The wound of Surdar Cawn was in his  
ankle. When taken, he expected imme-  
diate death, enquired why it was delayed,  
and regarded the humanity of the English  
in sparing him with astonishment. He  
desired to have his wives and children re-  
stored, which was done. He died soon  
after, of grief and agony of mind, rather  
than any consequence of his wound, de-  
siring as the last favour that his family  
might be sent to Seringapatam. His re-  
quest was punctually performed.

Major

1782. Major Abington's views were now turned towards the settlement and security of his conquests. Remaining encamped on the field of victory, his first care was to reinstate the several kings and princes, who had been forced, by the cruelties of Surdar Cawn, to conceal themselves and their families in woods and swamps, for near three years. The only prince on the Malabar coast who had escaped oppression and violence was the King of Travancore.—His means of defence were extraordinary and romantic. Around his capital, and chief province, he suffered the woods to grow for a number of years, till they formed an impenetrable belt of great depth. This, cut into labyrinths, afforded easy egress to his people, and rendered all attacks from without impracticable. Im-mured within this natural fortification, he encouraged the cultivation of the arts and sciences; he invited the approach of men of genius and knowledge; he cultivated the friendship of the Bramins, and was himself admitted into their society, by the ceremony of passing through a golden cow, which be-  
came

came the property of the Bramins, the cow 1778.  
being sacred in India, as formerly in Egypt;  
and by preparing his own military stores,  
casting cannon, making gun-powder, &c.  
he rendered himself independent of foreign  
aid. The subjects of his remoter provinces,  
who, to avoid the ravages of war, had taken  
refuge within the woody circle, now return-  
ed with their families and effects, to their  
former habitations,

The kings of Cotiote and Cartinad, with  
the Nambiers of Invanard, were, on vari-  
ous conditions, restored to their sovereignties  
and possessions. To have seized on those  
countries, and annexed them to the other  
conquests of the Company, would have been  
partly unjust, and was in fact impossible.—  
The views of Major Abington, therefore,  
in restoring them, were solid and just; for  
they pointed to the establishment of peace  
on a permanent basis, by conciliating the  
minds of the princes and people, and se-  
curing their assistance on any future emer-  
gencies.

In

1782: In such transactions, and in demolishing the enemy's works, sending off their stores, and planting proper guards at the forts and passes of the mountains, the Major was employed till the 30<sup>th</sup> of February, when, having settled every thing in the best manner that circumstances would permit, he marched towards Callicut. Before that fort he arrived on the morning of the 12th, and took post within two hundred yards of the walls. Next day, he had the good fortune to blow up, by a shell, part of the grand magazine, which so totally exposed the garrison to an assault, that they immediately surrendered. Upwards of sixty iron guns, mounted, were found in the fort, with great quantities of military stores: several small and large vessels also, lying in different rivers with naval stores, fell into the hands of the conquerors.

Colonel Humberstone arriving soon after at Callicut, claimed the command of the army, as being senior officer to Major Abington.

The date of these transactions, with the 1782, inactivity of our army in the Carnatic, by which they were so materially affected, recalls our attention to the situation of affairs on the coast of Coromandel. Here we are presented with a more extended theatre, and with more complicated systems of military operation. The ocean, which divides the Indian nations from Britain and France, unites their arms: and while squadron after squadron from Europe brings fresh supplies of men and warlike stores to the numerous bands of Asia; fleets co-operate with armies in all the various attempts and stratagems of war, and bring forward into various and important action, the valour, the abilities, and the resources of the two greatest nations in the world.

A French armament, consisting of thirteen ships of the line, with a number of frigates and transports under the command of that great naval officer Monsieur Suffrein, appeared on the 9th of February off Pulicat. The English squadron, lying in the Road of Madras,

Madras, whither they had repaired, after the reduction of Trincomalee, for a supply of stores and provisions, consisted only of seven two deckers and one small frigate.

While Suffrein was standing off and on, for the purpose of procuring intelligence of the state of our affairs, Sir Edward Hughes was most fortunately joined by three large ships of war under the command of Commodore Almes. This critical junction took place on the 12th of February, and, on the 13th, Monsieur Suffrein hove in sight, reconnoitred Madras, and anchored a few miles to windward of Sir Edward. Upon the 14th, Suffrein passed Madras in line of battle to the southward. Towards the evening Sir Edward having received on board three hundred officers and men of the 98th regiment, weighed anchor, and stood after him. On the 15th, the fleets met, and a partial action commenced. Night parted them : and in the morning, the enemy's ships of war, to the number of twelve, of the line of battle, with a frigate, appeared  
in

in view, bearing east of the English fleet, 1782. at the distance of four leagues, while sixteen sail of their frigates and transports, about the distance of three to the west, steered directly for Pondicherry. Our Admiral, on this, instantly made the signal for a general chase to the south-west, in order, if possible, to come up with the transports.—Six of the enemy's ships and vessels, accordingly, fell into our hands, five of which were English, taken to the northward, of Madras: the sixth was the Lauriston, a transport, having on board many French officers, three hundred men of the regiment of Lausanne, and laden with all kinds of ammunition. This ship, which was as great an acquisition to us, as it was a loss to the enemy, was taken by Captain Lumley of the Isis. The other vessels, after the Frenchmen were taken out of them, were sent with their own crews to Negapatnam.

Monfieur Suffrein, having discovered the intention of Sir Edward Hughes to chase and take his transports, lost not a moment to

1782. to make all the sail after him that was in his power. By three o'clock in the afternoon four of his largest and best sailing ships came within a league of the sternmost of ours. The ships in chace, being scattered by the various courses of the ships they were chasing, the English Admiral made the signal for them to join him, which they all did, about seven o'clock in the evening of the 16th. Our fleet continued to stand to the south-east all that night under an easy sail. In the mean time, the enemy appeared still in fight, making many signals, and with crowded sails, bearing directly on our squadron through an hazy atmosphere, light winds, and frequent squalls.

At six in the morning of the 17th, the Admiral made the signal for our squadron to form the line of battle a head. At twenty-five minutes past eight, our line being formed with great difficulty, from frequent calms, the signal was made for the leading ship to make the same sail as the Admiral, and towards him, in the line a-head, that the fleet might, if possible weather the enemy, and engage them

might, if possible, weather the enemy, and 1782.  
engage them closely. Meanwhile, the  
French fleet, having the advantage of  
squalls from the N. N. E. advanced on  
our ships very fast: so that the Admiral  
made the signal for our line to alter their  
course two points to leeward, the enemy  
then steering down on the rear of our line,  
in an irregular double line a-breast. Sir  
Edward Hughes, in order to draw the rear  
of his line closer to the centre, and to pre-  
vent the enemy from breaking in, and at-  
tacking it when separated, at half past noon,  
made the signal for our squadron to form  
the line of battle a-breast. At three in the  
afternoon, the enemy still pushing onward  
to our rear in a double line a-breast, the  
Admiral again altered his course in the line,  
in order to draw his rear ships still closer to  
the centre; and, at forty minutes after  
three, finding it impossible to avoid the ene-  
my's attack under all the disadvantages of  
very little wind and a leeward station, he  
made the signal to form at once into the  
line of battle a-head. At four the Exeter,  
the sternmost ship in our rear, when formed

1782. in line of battle a-head on the larbord tack, not being quite closed to her second a-head, three of the enemy's ships in the first line bore right down upon her, whilst four more of their second line, headed by Monsieur Suffrein himself in the Hero, moved along the outside of the first line to our centre. At five minutes past four, the enemy's three ships began their fire on the Exeter, which she and her second a-head returned.

The English Admiral now made the signal for battle. About twelve minutes past four the action became general from the rear of our fleet to the centre, which was formed by Sir Edward Hughes, on board the Superbe. The French Admiral, with the other ships of his second line, advanced as far as the Superbe, but no farther. Thus eight of the enemy's best ships were engaged in an attack on five of ours. Suffrein adopted this plan of action in consequence of the disadvantageous situation of our fleet, the van of which, consisting of the Monmouth, Eagle, Burford, and Worcester,

ter,

ter, could neither be brought into the en- 1782.  
gagement without tacking on the enemy,  
nor tack on the enemy for want of wind.  
And, as our van was thus prevented from  
closing with our centre and rear, so the five  
ships of our centre and rear, then engaged  
with the enemy, sorely pressed, and greatly  
disabled in their masts, yards, sails, and  
rigging, could not follow the other four,  
without the utmost hazard of entire separa-  
tion. But, at six in the afternoon, a squall  
of wind from the south-east brought the van  
of our line round, and a-head on the ene-  
my to the north-east, when the engage-  
ment was renewed by the starboard guns  
of our other five ships, with great spirit and  
alacrity. The approach of night parted  
the two fleets: the French hauled their  
wind and stood to north-east: the English  
failed with a favourable wind for Trincoma-  
lèe to repair the damages sustained in this  
hot engagement.

In this action, Monsieur Suffrein display-  
ed equal skill and gallantry, and Sir Ed-  
ward Hughes sustained with singular bravery

1782. and address the disadvantages under which he laboured in a leeward position with regard to the enemy, and inferiority of force and number. The French fleet directed their fire principally against the *Superbe* and *Exeter*, both of which ships suffered greatly. Captain Reynold's of the *Exeter* was killed, and Captain Stevens of the *Superbe* died of his wounds.

The French squadron, when it left the islands, was commanded by Monsieur D'Orves: but on the death of that officer, which happened a few days after his arrival on the coast of India, the command devolved on Monsieur Suffrein. On their passage from the islands, they fell in with his Majesty's ship the *Hannibal*, which they took off the west coast of Sumatra. The *Hannibal* raised the number of their line of battle ships to twelve, against nine under the command of the English Admiral. Monsieur Suffrein came to anchor in the neighbourhood of Porto Novo, where, in consequence of the alliance between his nation and Hyder, he landed three thousand four hundred men:

the

the first division of that force which, under the command of the Marquis de Buffly, was intended to subvert the English power in India. The fort of Cuddalore, weakly garrisoned, immediately became a place of arms and of comfort to the French troops. Sir Edward Hughes, having effected the necessary repairs, sailed from Trincomaleè on the 4th of March, and on the 12th arrived at Madras.

Towards the end of March intelligence arrived that Monsieur Suffrein had suddenly slipped from Porto Novo, and put to sea.—He had learned from a foreign vessel that an English fleet was upon the coast, and it became, of course, his object to intercept it. But Sir Edward Hughes immediately got under way, and in sight of the flag-staff of Fort St. George fell in with the fleet of which the French Admiral was in pursuit, consisting of seven Indiamen, with the 78th regiment on board, eight hundred brave Highlanders, under convoy of two line of battle ships, the *Magnanime* and the *Sultan*. He ordered the men of war to join

S 3

him,

1782. him, recruited himself from the merchant ships, and stood directly for Trincomaleè, there to land a reinforcement, and military stores for the garrison. Sir Edward prudently studied to decline an engagement, till he should land the troops and stores he carried to Trincomaleè. It was the business of Suffrein, on the other hand, to court an action: he was upon an enemy's coast, without any harbour near, where he might shelter and repair his ships: and he was engaged in a daring enterprize, which required both ability and prompt execution.

The English and French admirals, pursuing their respective views, on the 12th of April, braced up to the wind, which blew from the land on the west. Sir Edward, by his superior seamanship, had gained the weather-gage of the enemy, and had reason to look with considerable assurance for the accomplishment of his object, when suddenly the wind changed to the east, leaving the English fleet so alarmingly close to the banks that lay near to Jaffanapatam, that one of the ships actually felt the ground.

Suffrein

Suffrein saw his advantage, bore down, and 1782.  
began the battle. The number of guns, on both sides, was nearly equal: but the French fleet was full of men, while the English was short of its compliment, and sickly. Thus cruelly circumstanced, did Sir Edward Hughes maintain an action with Monsieur Suffrein until it was broken off by the darkness of the night. The nature or character of this sea-fight may be learned from this circumstance, that for seven days the fleets lay within random-shot, without attempting any attack, or giving the least molestation to each other. Monsieur Suffrein, who was enabled by the number of his hands to bring his ships first into order, after making a parade of offering battle, sailed, for the purpose of compleat repairs, to Batkalo, in the island of Ceylon. Sir Edward Hughes, for the same purpose, entered the harbour of Trincomaleè.

The English army had now remained a considerable time at the Mount: but, on the 17th of April, it was put in motion for the relief of Parmacoil. But the General,

1782. on his arrival at Charangooly, was informed that Parmacoil had surrendered on terms, on May the 16th. On the 24th, the army encamped at Vandewash. The general orders of this day, for the purpose of confirming the courage of our men, looked back to the victory obtained by Sir Eyre Coote over the unfortunate French General, Lally, in 1760. The camp was pitched on the spot where that victory was obtained, and an extraordinary batta was issued out to the troops. But, on the following morning, it was found necessary, on account of water, to remove the camp to the opposite side of the fort.

Hyder Ally lay encamped in a strong post on the red hills, near Parmacoil, from which various movements of the English General aimed to draw him, in vain. But the magazines of Hyder being deposited in the strong fort of Arneè, Sir Eyre Coote conceived that a march towards that place, might induce the enemy, for the safety of his stores, to hazard an engagement. The General, therefore, turning his back on  
Parmacoil,

Parmacoil, and leaving his last ground fifteen miles in the rear, encamped at Defore. A summons was sent, on the 31st, to the fort of Chittaput, to surrender to the arms of the English: to which the Keeladar, encouraged by the nearness of Hyder, in terms of great haughtiness, bade defiance. Our army, therefore, passed this place on the 1st of June, and encamped on the west and south side of the river, with an opening of three miles between them and the fortress of Arneè. Hyder, as soon as he received intelligence that Sir Eyre Coote had struck into the road leading to Chittaput and Arneè, immediately marched after him, and coming over a space of forty-three miles in two days, took up his head quarters in Chittaput, on the evening of the same day in which our troops sat down in the encampment just described.

Although Hyder, when he has an object in view that requires expedition, observes not any order of march, and the whole country appears to be in motion, yet, his innumerable bodies of horse guard him  
against

1782. against surprize, and enable him before such an army as ours can strike any blow of importance, to form his troops in order of battle. It may, perhaps, at the same time, afford some measure of gratification to European curiosity, to be informed, that the undisciplined troops of Asia, generally inflamed with bang and other intoxicating drugs, pour forth as they advance, a torrent of menacing and abusive language on their adversaries. Every expression of contempt and aversion, every threat, fitted to make an impression of terror, or to excite ideas of horror, that custom readily presents, or inventive fancy can suggest, accompanies the utmost ferocity of looks, voice, and gesture. A murmuring sound, with clouds of dust, announce their approach, while they are yet at the distance of several miles. As they advance, their accents are more and more distinctly heard, until at last, with their eyes fixed, and weapons pointed at some individual, they devote him, with many execrations, to destruction; giving his flesh, like the heroes in Homer, and the

the Philistine warriors\*, to the dogs, and 1782.  
the birds of the air, and the beasts of the  
field. The numbers of the Asiatic armies,  
the ferocity of their manner, and the novelty  
of their appearance, would unnerve and  
overcome the hearts of the small European  
bodies that are opposed to them in the field  
of battle, if experience had not sufficiently  
proved, how much the silence of discipline  
excels barbarian noise, and uniformity of  
design and action, the desultory efforts of  
brutal force, acting by starts, and liable to  
the contagion of accidental impression.

Sir Eyre Coote, on the 2d of June, with  
his eye fixed on the treasures and the stores  
of Arneè, began to move towards that im-  
portant place, before break of day. But no  
sooner had the approach of the sun enlight-  
ened the horizon, than a heavy cannonade,  
of eighteen and twenty-four pounders, was  
opened on our rear, and fell very near it.  
Our army came twice to the right about,  
and the baggage was brought twice through  
the files before it was found possible to ascer-

\* 1 Samuel, xvii. 44.

1782. tain the quarter from whence the enemy's fire proceeded. The General called a consultation of his officers, and encouraged them to deliver their sentiments, concerning the present situation of affairs, without reserve. Some were of opinion that the enemy's horse would charge in squadron: others agreed, in part, with this opinion, but added, that, after the baggage should be thrown into confusion, they would probably come round by a rapid wheel, and charge our troops in the rear. The reports that continued to be made from that quarter, having incontestibly proved that it was here that the enemy designed to make their principal attack, the General, without farther deliberation, brought about the line, and drew it up in order to receive them. But no sooner were our troops formed to the rear, than a division of the enemy, commanded by Tippoo Saib, moved rapidly to Arneè, carried away the treasure, gave orders to the Commandant, and reinforced the garrison. The enemy, in the mean time, occupied all the circumjacent grounds, and their cavalry, galloping to and fro in every direction, harassed

raised the English, who possessed a low situation, and galled them not a little, while they were forming to the rear in order of battle. The General made such dispositions as might best remedy the disadvantage of his ground; and advancing against the enemy, endeavoured to bring them to a close and decisive engagement. But, as he advanced, Hyder shrunk back, and left the English in possession of the scene of action. The instant our troops were ordered to relinquish the pursuit, and halt on the field of victory, a gun, with some tumbrils, was observed, opposite to the 73d regiment, sticking fast in the bed of the Arneè river, and a party of the enemy labouring to draw them out. The Honourable Captain Lindsey, against positive orders, as well as the rules of war, advanced with his grenadier company beyond the line, chased away the enemy's party, and seized the gun and tumbrils, the possession of which, converted the General's displeasure into commendation. When Captain Lindsey advanced, the other companies of his regiment followed, in order to support him, and were drawn  
up

1782. up in one battalion, under that steady veteran Captain Shaw, on the opposite banks of the river. This victory, if it may be called a victory, was obtained at the inconsiderable expence of sixty Sepoys killed and wounded. The enemy, it was conjectured, did not lose above half that number.

As we were unprovided with battering cannon, scaling ladders were made of green bamboos, and a summons was sent to the Keeladar of Arneè to surrender: but, as neither the answer of that commander, nor the situation of the fort afforded any hopes that it might be attacked with any probability of success, our army, on the 6th of June, marched towards Madras. Having crossed and recrossed the course of the Arneè, they encamped, on the 7th, on the same side of the river from which they set out. While they lay in camp, on the eighth, the enemy, from a military knowledge of the ground, than which there is no circumstance that is oftner improved by a skilful commander into happy projects, drew out our grand guard, consisting of a regiment of European

European cavalry, into an ambuscade, where 1781.  
 they were either cut off by an open and heavy fire in their front, or taken prisoners by a numerous party of horse that came suddenly between the main army and their rear. The English General returned, on the 9th of June, to Vandewash, where, after a fruitless attempt to retaliate the loss of the preceeding day, by snares similar to those through which it was occasioned, proceeded on his march, and on the 20th arrived at Madras.

In these stratagems and encounters, the last in which Sir Eyre Coote and Hyder-Ally-Cawn were destined to measure their strength in the field, we behold the conduct of the commanders, and the whole character of the war. The English General opposing to numbers, artifices, and local advantages, the disciplined valour of his little army, according to the plainest and most approved rules of war, and, without exposing his troops to too great hazards, constantly endeavouring to reduce the various movements and feints of his antagonist

5782. nist to a point, where he could bear upon him with his whole strength at once, and bring him to a close and decisive action : the Asiatic politician and warrior, availing himself of present and vast resources, eluding regular and compacted force by stratagems the most various and profound, and declining to commit to the fortune of a single day, what would be ensured by a series of conjunctures rightly improved, by distance of space which might deprive his adversary of supplies in the moment of exigency, and by the very lapse of time, which, transferring the arts of the refined to the rude, levels in its progress the condition of nations.

Sir Eyte Coote secure, after the toils of the field, in the arsenal of Fort St. George, had the satisfaction of reflecting, that he had marched and countermarched, in spite of all opposition, whithersoever he would, carried relief to the distressed, beaten back the enemy in every battle, and done every thing but bring him to a decisive engagement... Hyder-Ally, reposing in the fortrefs

treasures of Arnee, preserved by his arms, rejoiced 1782.  
 that he had been able to avoid a decisive  
 action; that he was still in a condition to  
 present a front to the foe; that the wounds  
 he had given to the English were deeper  
 than any they had inflicted on his army; and  
 that, while he thus maintained his ground  
 in the Carnatic, and braved with advantage  
 a power deemed irresistible, he might rea-  
 sonably hope that in proportion as the pres-  
 sure of terror, which alone kept the native  
 princes under awe and subjection to the  
 Europeans, should be removed, they would  
 gradually be united in a determined resolu-  
 tion to expel them, without exception, from  
 the coasts of India.

We must now, take a short review  
 of the state of the war on the side of Ben-  
 gal.

When it was determined, on the motion  
 of Mr. Hastings, to afford effectual assistance  
 in men, money, and provisions, to Madras,  
 it was thought necessary, also, by the Go-  
 vernor-General, to break the grand and  
 Vol. I. T dangerous

1782. dangerous<sup>1</sup> confederacy which had been formed against us, and, in order to effect this, he proposed that an offer of reconciliation, upon very reasonable terms, should be made to the Marrattas, through the Rajah of Berar. This offer was made, but rejected; the next step, therefore, was to compel that people to accept of peace, by multiplying the calamities of war.

We have already said, that Mr. Hastings had recommended an expedition into Malva, the country of Madajee Scindiah: a measure that was thwarted by the violent opposition and intrigues of Mr. Francis. But soon after the departure of that gentleman from India, which happened towards the close of 1780, and which shall by and by be explained, it was determined to prosecute the expedition to Malva with the utmost vigour. Lieutenant-Colonel, then Major Popham, remained with a garrison in Gualior: and Lieutenant-Colonel Camac was ordered to advance, at the head of five battalions of Sepoys, with the utmost rapidity to Ugcin, Madajee

Madajoe Scindiah's capital. This move- 1782.  
 ment was attended with all those beneficial  
 consequences which Mr. Hastings had pre-  
 dicted. Scindiah, who was the General of  
 the Marratta army, and opposed the British  
 General Goddard in Guzzarat, at the head  
 of sixty thousand horse, suddenly quitted the  
 Marratta camp, for the defence of his own  
 country. He advanced to Seronge in the  
 month of February, 1781, surrounded Co-  
 lonel Camac with large bodies of cavalry,  
 interrupted his supplies, and reduced him to  
 the greatest distress. In this situation, the  
 Colonel wrote in the most pressing terms for  
 reinforcements to Major Popham, and also  
 to Colonel Muir and Colonel Morgan, who  
 commanded our troops on the borders of  
 Corah and in Oude; recommending, at the  
 same time, that a diversion should be made  
 in his favour from Calpee. Measures were  
 immediately taken for the support of Colonel  
 Camac, but he had the good fortune to extri-  
 cate himself from all his difficulties, before the  
 reinforcements arrived to his assistance. He  
 called a council of war on the 23d of March,  
 in which it was proposed by Captain Bruce,

1782. who commanded the storming party at Gualior, to attack Scindiah's camp that night, as the only possible means of preserving the army. This advice, most strenuously seconded by Major Maclary, a gentleman now in England, was, after some debate and consideration, adopted by the Colonel. At sun-set, on the 24th, the army moved from their ground, and, after a march of thirteen hours, effectually surprized the two camps of Madajee Scindiah, made themselves masters of all his artillery, took his standard elephant, a number of camels and bullocks, and a prodigious quantity of provisions.

This action was decisive of the Marratta war. Colonel Muir, who, in consequence of Colonel Camac's letter from Seronge, had been detached across the Jumna, had advanced as far as the Ranah of Gohud's country, to his assistance, joined the army with his reinforcement the following month, and being the senior officer, succeeded to the general command. The Governor-General and Council could not remove Colonel Muir, who

who was one of the best officers in their 1782. service, from a command to which Lieutenant-Colonel Camac himself had expressly called him. In the month of August, 1781, Scindiah made overtures of peace. A negotiation was opened for that purpose, and a treaty concluded with that chief in the month of October, 1781, which, in its consequences, led to a general peace with the Marrattas. A total cessation of hostilities with the Marratta states was the immediate consequence of the separate peace with Madajee, and a general pacification was signed in May, 1782. Thus did that expedition, on the success of which Mr. Hastings, when he proposed it, had declared he would risk his life, terminate precisely as the Governor-General predicted: and, in the year 1782, of all the confederacy which had been formed against us, two members only continued hostile, Hyder-Ally-Cawn, and the French. Moodajee Booslah had been bought off by a sum of money: and the Nizam confiding, or pretending to confide in our promises, according to his usual policy, continued inactive. To the honour of the troops em-

1782. ployed against Scindiah, it is necessary to mention, that they were five months in arrears during all the service.

It was for this reason, and because the treasury of Bengal was totally inadequate to the continued and increasing demands of an hundred thousand men under arms, in the service of Great Britain in different parts of India, that the Governor-General determined, in the month of August, 1781, to demand from the Nabob Vizier of Oude, the balance due to the Company, and from the Rajah Cheyt Sing, a Zemindar who rented, under the English Company, the rich city and dependencies of Benaras, together with such farther contributions as the necessities of war rendered customary in the east, from vassals to lords paramount, and from a subject to his sovereign. The Princesses of Oude, the mother and grandmother of the Nabob Asoph-ul-Dowlah, together with immense treasures, possessed a considerable force, and not a small share of the authority of government.—The Rajah Cheyt Sing, from his father Bulwant Sing, who derived whatever degree of

of

of independency he possessed, during the latter period of his life, from the protection and intervention of our government, inherited a vast mass of wealth, which he secured in the two strong fortresses of Bidjey Gur and Lutteefpoor. But, if common fame made just reports, neither the Begums of Oude, nor the Rajah of Benaras, were friends to the English. Hostile intentions, it was every where said, were manifested by overt actions: insolent treatment of the English, correspondence with the powers who were, or might eventually become our enemies, the collection of stores, and other acts of military preparation. The general state and temper of the country, and particularly the evasions by which Cheyt Sing sought to withhold the subsidies which our government had demanded and he had promised, rendered these reports not incredible to a mind, anxious, like that of Mr. Hastings, for the public safety, which hung in suspense on his decisions. In such circumstances as these, the Governor-General determined to seize, in good time, an engine that might be turned against himself, and to anticipate any

1782. farther instances of hostility, which must involve in their progress, either the ruin of the princes from whom they proceeded, or that of the power against which they were pointed.

But before we enter into any detail of these hostile designs and actions, it will be proper to examine the springs from whence they flowed: the chief of which undoubtedly were, internal discord, and undefined government. However the calamities that assailed or threatened us in India were excited and encouraged by the confederacy that was formed against Great-Britain between America and Europe, they would have been early suppressed, or easily quashed, by our superior advantages, had we possessed harmony in our councils. But the individual members of the Presidencies were divided among themselves; the Presidencies, by political views and the love of power, from one another: and, while a permanent jealousy was confirmed between the East-India Company and the nominal Princes in whose name they exercised the powers of government,

ment, diffensions also arose between the civil servants of the Company, and the military officers of the Crown. While Hyder-Aly was at the gates of Madras, the English, like the Greeks when the Barbarians approached to Constantinople, distracted by internal disputes, not only concerning measures but the power of enforcing them, seemed almost to have forgotten that they had any enemies to contend with but one another. The Governor of Madras assumed a controul over the troops within that Presidency, for the direction of measures in which he considered himself as responsible: the Commander in Chief, acting under the authority of the Governor-General and Supreme Council of Bengal, claimed authority over every party or detachment, that he might be enabled to unite and direct their combined force in one system of military operation. The General, restrained in his views, made partial efforts, or remained inactive. Detachments of our army were cut off, and the enemy was enabled to repair his losses where our arms were successful. The revenues of Arcot were seized for the purpose  
of

1782 of maintaining the war, by Lord Macartney, but restored, by Mr. Hastings. The order for restitution, the government of Madras determined to resist, and Sir Eyre Coote to execute, if necessary, even by force of arms.

Meanwhile, the fluctuations in our administration and councils at home, gave birth to various projects for the appointment of new men, and the establishment of new systems of government abroad. These changes and designs were conveyed in private letters and printed publications to the powers of India, who, expecting the removal of Mr. Hastings, and unaccustomed to separate in their imaginations the persons of princes from their plans of policy, were deterred from taking any part with so unsteady a government.

Dissention and intrigue find their way even into the Divans of despotic powers: but when, in jarring councils and incompatible systems of government, it was easy to find plausible theories and pretexts, as well

well as most powerful countenance and support for almost any course of conduct, faction was invited; and indeed unavoidable. In such circumstances as these, it was not unnatural for Mr. Francis, a man of great abilities, both natural and acquired, as well as great ambition, and who might be distinguished from all his contemporaries; by an extreme irritability of temper, if he had not been as tenacious of revenge as he was prone to resentment; to apply himself, with all the assiduity of habits formed by a life of business, to counteract the designs, and to sully the glory of his immediate superior, Mr. Hastings.

From the death of General Clavering, which happened in the month of August, 1777, to that of December, 1779, Mr. Francis was, or pretended to be, in hourly expectation of succeeding to the government of Bengal. Mr. Hastings had uniformly professed the utmost indifference with regard to his own fate. In his correspondence with the Minister, and with the Directors, he never once solicited his continuance in government, though he uniformly represented, in very strong terms,

the

1782. the necessity of increasing the power of the Governor-General. The British Minister, who had used the most violent and unjustifiable methods to remove Mr. Hastings from his office, in 1776, was the first to propose his continuance, two years thereafter. Whether on account of his growing embarrassments, and the strenuous support which the Governor-General, in his last contest with government, received from the friends of the Marquis of Rockingham, or that the death of Colonel Monson, and afterwards that of General Clavering, had disarmed him of the resentment which he once entertained against Mr. Hastings, or in whatever proportions all these separate circumstances might have been combined, certain it is, that Lord North, unsolicited, proposed, in 1778, that Mr. Hastings should be continued in the government of Bengal for one year longer ; that he made a motion for a similar end in 1779 ; and that parliament, on his motion, in 1781, continued him in office for ten years. The motives that induced these successive appointments, are as honourable to Mr. Hastings, as they are disgraceful to those who then voted for his

his continuance in office, and have since 1782. joined in his persecution. Lord North openly averred, that he had moved the House of Commons to re-appoint Mr. Hastings; three several times, because, our situation in Europe and in India was difficult and dangerous, and Mr. Hastings possessed vigour and abilities, and the confidence of the East-India Company.

As soon as the first of these re-appointments was known in Bengal, a proposition was distantly made for a conciliation between Mr. Francis and Mr. Hastings. This proposition was attended with so many important consequences, that we shall state them from such authentic materials as we have been enabled to obtain upon the subject.

The first conversation that led to this coalition passed between Major Scott, then aid-de-camp to the Governor-General, and a gentleman in Mr. Francis's confidence, on the 24th of December, 1779. This conference was, on the Monday following, communicated by Major Scott to Mr. Hastings,

1782. Hastings, who declared his readiness to accommodate all differences with Mr. Francis; but requiring unequivocally, that he, Mr. Hastings, should have the conduct of the Marhatta war; Mr. Francis, having thrown upon Mr. Hastings the responsibility of that war in so far as it was connected with the Bengal government. This arrangement was afterwards settled under the mediation of Sir John Day. Mr. Francis was accused by Mr. Hastings, in the month of July, 1780, of having violated his engagements. A duel ensued in the following month, in which Mr. Francis was wounded: and, on the 9th of December, 1780, this gentleman quitted India.

Major Scott at that time commanded a battalion of Sepoys, at Chunar, about six hundred and fifty miles from Calcutta. The moment he heard of Mr. Francis's intended departure, he wrote to Mr. Hastings, and pointed out to him the necessity of some person, acquainted with the late transactions in India, being sent in order to explain any circumstances that might be misrepresented.

If

If no fitter person occurred to Mr. Hastings, 1782.  
for this service, Major Scott offered himself, as his battalion was at that time doing garrison duty, without a probability of being relieved or employed according to the usual course of the service, before the close of the war; and as he himself possessed, though a moderate, yet an independent fortune. Major Scott quitted Chunar on the 15th of December, 1780, and left Bengal in a neutral ship, the 9th of January following, with instructions to which he rigidly adhered. These were, to explain such parts of Mr. Hastings's conduct as might be misrepresented, and to endeavour to procure him confidence and support as long as he should be continued in office, but, by no means to solicit his continuance in the government of Bengal.

Major Scott,, in private circles, in parliament, and in printed publications, repelled the arrows of reproach, and maintained the cause of Mr. Hastings with an enthusiasm that nothing but an unaffected admiration of the man; and indignation at injured merit,

1782. merit, could have inspired. Yet his eloquence was not of that kind which storms the heart by the contagion of passion; nor yet that which amuses the imagination by the stores of literature and fancy; nor that, still farther, which assumes the sublimity of abstracted terms, and the pomp of logical form. What he said carried in it that clearness and conviction which were the natural result of an intimate acquaintance with his subject, and he often opposed with success a fact to a flourish. He marked the inconsistencies of his opponents both in speech and action, proclaimed aloud the eminent services of Mr. Hastings, poured light on what seemed dark and doubtful in his conduct, and glanced, by severe contrast, at the unfortunate errors, not to say misdemeanors and crimes, of men who had arranged themselves under the standard of persecution. Here the Major had indeed an ample field. Foreign nations are astonished, and posterity will not believe, that he, who, by saving India, saved the British empire, was, on the return of peace, the only object of public enquiry and accusation. Admirals had lost opportunities,  
Generals

Generals had lost armies, Commanders in 1781.  
Chief auspicious conjunctures never to be recalled, but they threw themselves into the scale of opposition, and were loaded with offices and honours. Mr. Hastings courted not the favour of any party, but looked up with confidence to the nation for justice.

In the month of December, 1781, the British nation groaned under a load of public debt. Her commanders were generally unfortunate : her fleets were out-numbered : her armies had been captured : her ministry was distracted : and an opposition to government, powerful from the talents of its leaders, was hourly gaining strength. The most sanguine politicians, in that hour of distress, looked to the preservation of India, as the only means of saving us from a general bankruptcy. In such a situation, Lord North clearly and unequivocally supported Mr. Hastings ; and, notwithstanding the general distress of the empire, very considerable reinforcements of ships and troops were sent to India, in the winter of 1781.

1782. In the month of March, 1782, Lord North was compelled to resign his office. His successors stipulated, that not an atom of his administration should remain, the present Lord Chancellor excepted.

The confidential dependant of the Marquis of Rockingham was Mr. Edmund Burke. This celebrated person is a native of Ireland. He quitted his own country nearly at the commencement of the present reign. Amongst the various peculiarities which distinguish this reign from all others, there is none more striking, than the very extraordinary increase of that body of men who are generally termed, political adventurers. Mr. Burke, amongst this order of men, has been eminently successful. He made his first entrance into public life in the character of private secretary to the Marquis of Rockingham, in the year 1765. He continued steady in his attachment to the noble Marquis, from the year 1765, to the time of his decease, and it has been generally thought, that he governed the party, the heads of which, though men of good understanding, were more remarkable for the  
affluence

affluence of their fortunes, and their private 1782.  
worth, than for talents as orators and statesmen. By a prudent though not sordid œconomy, he avoided the inconveniencies and the dangers of embarrassed circumstances, and amidst all the vicissitudes of his public life, preserved an independent and erect mind, with a narrow private fortune.

From the earliest years of Mr. Burke, there was something in his sentiments, pursuits, and manners, that indicated to the discerning eye sublimity of genius and delicacy of taste. As he advanced in years the presages formed concerning him were more and more confirmed : and he grew up in favour with all around him. An interesting sweetness and sensibility of countenance prepared the stranger for thinking justly of the humanity of his disposition, and, from the richness of his conversation on every subject, he was pleased, though not surprized, to find intellectual excellence in conjunction with moral goodness. There is nothing in nature that is solitary, or independent of that universality of things which composes one harmonious whole : nothing

1782. so insignificant that it may not be associated by a vast variety of connections, with something most interesting and sublime: and all the arts and sciences are linked together in one chain, affected by mutual influence, and sustained by mutual support. Hence the copious and disciplined fancy of Mr. Burke, whether in private conversation or public discourse, both in speaking and writing, diffused a captivating charm on every subject, and gave relief and animation to topics the most dry and barren.

The sciences have a natural tendency to produce candour and forbearance, by inducing in the minds of their votaries an habit of tracing every action and every effect to its proper cause. And polite literature and the fine arts, by exhibiting human nature in an infinite variety of interesting situations, excite a thousand social and humane emotions, which cannot spring from all the occurrences and vicissitudes of the most varied life. Thus the man of letters becomes a citizen of the world. His enlarged mind acquires an habit of sympathetic indulgence. The antipathies and prejudices which

which set men at variance with one another, 1782:  
are gradually worn off. Nothing that belongs to human nature; no peculiarity in national character; no common failing or imperfection of the individual member of society, moves either the ridicule or the rage of the man, who is accustomed to contemplate nature and humanity under manifold forms, and in whose breast disgust and even indignation at the effect, is partly lost in the contemplation of the cause. The character of Mr. Burke, accordingly, was marked by nothing more than by superiority to vulgar prejudices, and unbounded philanthropy to all classes and nations of men. It was this expanded sentiment that, on different occasions, inspired him with courage to resist the popular fury, when it had broken loose with a savage ferocity against unfortunate criminals, and a proscribed religion. It was perfectly natural for such a spirit to enter by a lively sympathy, into the sufferings of the Indian nations, under European tyranny, and to indulge an honest indignation against their oppressors. He suffered his imagination to dwell with pleasure on the visionary project, of uniting the

1782. freedom of the natives of India, with their dependence on Great Britain, and of bringing to exemplary punishment, an individual who had uniformly acted, in the character of the first minister in India, on those very principles by which our possessions in that country had been acquired, by which they had been maintained, and by which alone, beyond all manner of doubt, in times of civil convulsion, they could be recovered or preserved.

The finest genius, the most generous disposition, is not unusually found in conjunction with an irritability of temper, which magnifies its object. Although it may be too much to affirm, that belief is nothing more than vivid perception, attention has undoubtedly a microscopical power, and this power we can command at pleasure.—Hence that wonderful variety of opinions that prevail, on so many subjects, among men of equal understandings: for while reason and truth are uniform and invariable, the passions and interests of individuals are various: and when once the will begins to influence the judgment; fertility of invention, instead

instead of being a lamp of light, becomes a source of error. Mr. Burke, in his eagerness to impeach the Governor-General of Bengal, lost sight of constant precedent, and political necessity: and, for what had become the predominant passion of his soul, his imagination, fertile even to excess, easily found a cover in partial views, and plausible theories and conjectures.

In the affairs of India, this gentleman and his party had for some years but little concern. To Lord North's regulating bill, of 1773, they gave a feeble and unavailing opposition; but when his Lordship endeavoured to remove Mr. Hastings, in the year 1776, on account of the Rohilla war, they exerted themselves so strenuously in opposition to that measure, that they defeated the Minister in Leadenhall-street, and prevented him from so much as bringing the subject before parliament the ensuing session. It is of little consequence to observe, that the same party which actually preserved Mr. Hastings in office, when the Rohilla war was made the ground of his

1782. removal, in 1776, would have impeached, him for the same measure in 1786.

In the year 1777, Mr. Burke began to appear more conspicuously as an India politician. In that year, his near relation, Mr. William Burke, quitted England, secretly, and proceeded to Madras. In the following year he returned to this country, the agent of the Rajah of Tanjore. In the year 1781, he again proceeded by land to Madras, and in the following year, 1782, Mr. Edmund Burke, now a Privy Counsellor, and Pay-Master-General of his Majesty's Forces, appointed his relation Mr. William Burke, Pay-Master of the King's forces in India, an office which he still retains.

It was early determined by the Rockingham administration, that Mr. Hastings should be removed. Mr. Dundas, who had been Chairman of the Secret Committee, the origin of his greatness, concurred with them in this point, though he has since publicly expressed his satisfaction, that his views were counteracted. At the minute  
this

this resolution was taken in England, our 1782. empire in Hindoostan tottered to its foundation. We have already shewn the difficulties under which Great Britain laboured in India, and the astonishing efforts that were made by Mr. Hastings, and those who acted under him, to prevent the total subversion of our power in that quarter of the world. In such a situation, Mr. Hastings required support from England, but he received counteraction.

The King's ministers, who possessed the public confidence of the House of Commons, intoxicated with the novelty of power, determined, in defiance of law and common sense, that the Company should be laid under new restrictions in the exercise of those privileges which they enjoyed by charter.—The Directors were, in fact, ordered, by a vote of the House of Commons, to remove Mr. Hastings; and thus did Mr. Burke, who was the grand mover of this business, lay the foundation of those extraordinary events which have agitated the political world for the last six years, which occasioned the overthrow of his

1782- his party, and involved many of his connections in ruin.

Intelligence of these extraordinary proceedings in England, circulated throughout Hindostan, in the months of August and September, 1782, produced an effect perfectly natural. The Marratta peace, signed by Madajee Scindiah, and Mr. David Anderson, in the month of May, was on the point of being ratified at Poonah, in August; but the Ministers of the Paishwa declared their determination, first to wait the arrival, and to know the sentiments of the new Governor-General. Fortunately for the existence of the East-India Company, a packet dispatched over land to Mr. Hastings, by Major Scott, arrived at Calcutta in November, with intelligence of the death of the Marquis of Rockingham, and the determination of the Court of Proprietors to resist the mandate of the House of Commons, for the recall of Mr. Hastings. This intelligence produced a very happy alteration in the state of public affairs. The peace with the Marrattas was ratified in  
the

the month of December, 1782, since which 1782, time, all the conditions of it have been scrupulously observed by both parties.

When we thus compare the actual situation of affairs in the east, with what passed in Great Britain, we shall be led to conclude, that we owe the preservation of India to the India Company. And here it is natural to reflect, on that steadiness and stability of government, which arises from common sense, and a concern for independent property, contrasted with the visionary projects of the sublimest and most cultivated geniuses. To have removed Mr. Hastings, and attempted to introduce a new order of affairs in India, during the rage of war, did not appear absurd to Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox, and to a majority in the House of Commons: but the Proprietors of India Stock were unwilling to hazard so bold an experiment; and their prudent caution has equally contributed to the preservation of private property, and the promotion of public prosperity. The East-India Company may thus be considered as an anchor, that  
fixed

1782. fixed the agitated vessel of state, tossed amidst the billows of foreign war, and internal dissensions. This association of men are not to be viewed, by the political eye, so much as a set of private monopolists, as a most important member or branch of the state; which could not now be lopped off without lacerating the parent stock, and the danger of even mortal wounds. Were the trade to India thrown open to private adventurers, where is the security that these adventurers, in their exports and imports, would confine themselves to the ports of Great Britain? Nor is the loss of public revenue, and of the advantage of an extended circulation, the whole, or perhaps even the greatest part of the evil to be apprehended from such a measure. The British Government, deprived of the Company's fleet, would be deprived of a faithful and powerful associate, who has uniformly adhered to the cause of the nation, and mingled her interest with her's in every fortune. The East-India ships have ever been found of infinite service to the public security; whether by co-operating with the royal navy for the defence

defence of our foreign settlements, in transporting troops to Asia from Europe, or from one port to another in India. It were superfluous to prove so notorious a fact by multiplied examples. I shall just mention one. It was in the Kingston East-India-man, commanded by Captain Nutt, that Sir Eyre Coote, with a body of European infantry, and a large supply of provisions and money, carried salvation from Bengal to the Carnatic.

Yet, at the same time that a clamour was excited against Mr. Hastings, certain wild projectors began to propagate ideas of dissolving the Company, while others proposed, what would have amounted, in the end, to the same thing, the most ruinous innovations in their shipping. Nor were the Directors of the East-India Company wanting to listen to offers of necessitous and whimsical speculators, who, playing a desperate game, endeavoured to intrude themselves into the Company's service, by holding out illusory views of a reduction in the freight of ships. —The savings proposed, which, at the utmost,

1782. utmost, it was computed, would not have exceeded sixty thousand pounds annually, could never have compensated for those alarming hazards which must have been incurred by any innovation in the system of the Company's navigation: a system that had stood the shock of so many accidents, and so many hostile and formidable combinations. The owners of ships, by affording a constant and sure resource of shipping, at stated and proper times, give that steadiness, constancy, and uniformity of exertion to the commerce of the East-India Company, which its particular nature requires, and which necessarily accompanies the successful management of all extensive concerns. The necessary vessels are fitted out by them, equipped, victualled, manned, and drawn together at an appointed place and fixed time, with a degree of regularity approaching to mechanical exactness; an exactness, which a regard to protection, and the winds, called monsoons, renders indispensable. All nations that have been ambitious to extend and establish their commerce on sure grounds, in distant quarters of the world, have been  
careful

careful to unite with navigation and the re- 1782.  
quisites for commercial conveyance, the  
means of protection from hostile invasion.  
The number of ships necessary for carrying  
on the commerce of the East-India Com-  
pany, is not less than one hundred. Such  
a quantity of shipping may be converted in-  
to a most formidable navy, that shall not  
only be independent of convoys, but form  
a mighty addition to the maritime force of  
England. The owners of ships, it is said,  
have determined, and one or two excellent  
citizens\*, happily distinguished by an union  
of fortune, capacity, and public spirit, have  
of late set an example of building ships on  
an enlarged plan, and constructed in such a  
manner, as to admit at once a reduction of  
freight, and to do as much execution as a  
sixty-gun ship of the line. This example  
will undoubtedly be followed, and the East-  
India Company, which has the glory of  
having saved the nation, by the indepen-  
dent virtue of their counsels, will also have  
the renown of making a most important ad-  
dition to the force of its arms. It is not fit  
that the constitution of such a body, should

be

\* Captain Newte, Mr. Cameron, &amp;c.

1782. be lightly tampered with. Experience has proved, that a conjuncture may happen, when they may form a necessary counterpoise to the levity of political speculators ; and there is scarcely a family of any note in Britain, that is not from personal interest, or ties of consanguinity, nearly concerned in their stability and welfare. But let us now return to the means employed by Mr. Hastings, in the hour of danger, for the salvation of India, from which we have been led to this political digression.

Bulwant, the father of Cheyt Sing, had behaved so treacherously to the English in the war with Sujah Dowlah, that the Governor and Council had determined to deprive him, in 1765, of the Zemindary of Benaras, though it was afterwards judged prudent to make use of his services in collecting the revenues of that province, to protect him from the hostile resentment of the Nabob Vizier, who had compelled him, in May, 1765, to pay him twenty lacks of rupees, as a fine for his former contumacy, and in order to enable him, the Nabob,





to discharge the subsidy due, by treaty, from him to the Company, and to raise him to a degree of independence which he had never before enjoyed. On the death of this man, his son, Cheyt Sing, by a woman of a very low caste, was continued in the Zemindary through the English influence with the Vicar. And Mr. Hastings, in 1773, procured from the Nabob a confirmation of Cheyt Sing and his posterity in that rich possession. By the treaty of Lucknow, now, concluded in 1775, the sovereignty of Benaras and Gauzipore was transferred from the Nabob to the East-India Company. Cheyt Sing was still treated with the utmost indulgence, and no demands were made, on account of his annual revenue, beyond the sum formerly stipulated.— But on the eruption of a war with France, in July, 1778, Cheyt Sing was called upon, according to oriental custom, to contribute his share of the additional expences now to be incurred by his sovereign.

When Sir Eyre Coote was about to embark, in October 1780, for the coast of

1784. Coromandel, and there was a very great degree of probability, that Bengal would be invaded by the Marattas, the plan adopted by the Government for the protection of Bengal and its dependencies from the attacks of our enemies, was, to put the troops of the native princes, connected with our nation, either by the ties of alliance or allegiance, under the discipline, and the command of British officers. As a part of the system of defence, it was unanimously resolved in Council, that a part of Cheyt Sing's cavalry should be put under our orders.

The Rajah did not dispute the right of his sovereign to demand military aid, but he sought to evade compliance, on pretence of poverty: and his excuses and delays to pay his promised subsidy, there was reason to believe, were dictated by the doubts he had been taught to entertain concerning the stability of that authority by which it had been imposed. His repeated instances of contumacy and disobedience, though unjustifiable in themselves, and aggravated by the extreme distresses and dangers of the superior

perior state, appeared to the Governor-Ge- 1782.  
 neral of less consideration on account of their  
 own criminality, than as they were evidences  
 of a deliberate and systematic conduct, aim-  
 ing at the total subversion of the authori-  
 ty of the Company, and the erection of his  
 own independency on its ruins. He con-  
 sidered Choyt Sing as culpable, in a very  
 high degree, towards our state, and his  
 punishment, of which he had given him  
 frequent warnings if he did not amend his  
 conduct, as an example which justice and  
 policy required, equally for the reparation  
 of the wrongs which its dignity had sustain-  
 ed, and for the future preservation of its  
 authority. He saw a political necessity for  
 curbing the over-grown power of a great  
 member of the Company's dominion, and  
 rendering it subservient to their present exi-  
 gencies. These are the reasons urged by  
 Mr. Hastings in his narrative of the insur-  
 rection at Benaras, in a stream of eloquence  
 that rarely, if it ever flows, at once with  
 such transparency and such force, where  
 the conclusions of the understanding de-

1782. give not an impetus from the emotions of the heart.

The Governor-General, with a view to raise supplies for maintaining the war, and in the hopes of being able to effect some interviews that might lead to peace, set out from Calcutta on the 7th of July, 1781, with an intention to proceed to Lucknow, the principal residence of the Royal Family of Oude. He arrived at Benaras on the morning of the 14th of August, whither also Cheyt Sing came to meet him some hours later. The Governor-General forbade the Rajah to come that evening to his quarters, as he had intended; and required him to defer his future visits until he should receive his permission, as he had some previous matters to settle with him, of which he would be informed by the Resident whom he would depute to him, next morning, for that purpose. Mr. Markham accordingly carried a paper to the Rajah, in which Mr. Hastings recapitulated the several instances of his conduct which for some time past had repeatedly drawn

drawn upon himself the severe reprehensions of government, and demanded a clear and satisfactory explanation. He charged him not only with shifts and delays in the payment of a sum of money, which he had promised to contribute in the strongest terms, and which was destined for discharging the arrears due to the army that had marched towards Malva, but also with disaffection and infidelity to the Company, the patrons on whom he depended, and with endeavours to excite disorders in their government. The Rajah, in reply, professed the utmost gratitude to Mr. Hastings, whom he considered as the source from whence alone he derived the fulfilment of all his wishes and desires, apologized for his delays in paying the required subsidy, and number of cavalry, from inability, and urged that the delay in remitting the sum which he had been able to raise to the army did not rest with him. He affirmed, that his whole cavalry did not exceed one thousand three hundred, of which several were stationed at distant places. In compliance,

1782. he said, with the Governor-General's wishes, he had collected five hundred horse, and, as a substitute for other five hundred, he had provided an equal number of Burgandazes, at that moment ready to go to whatever place they should be sent. He added, that, happily for him, the arrival of the Governor-General at Benaras, would enable him to ascertain the truth of what he had asserted concerning his horse, on the spot. He had constantly endeavoured to fulfil the Governor's orders, and to preserve good government: "But," said he, "if a person having committed a delinquency should escape to some other place, so as to elude all discovery, in that case I am helpless."

This answer appeared to the Governor-General to be not only unsatisfactory in substance, but, from an inferior in India to a superior, offensive in style, and less a vindication of himself than a recrimination on the Governor. It expressed not any concern for the causes of complaint contained in his letter, nor desire to atone for them. An answer

coughed nearly in terms of defiance, (to) 1782.  
 acquisitions of so serious a nature, Mr. Hastings considered as an indication of that spirit of independency which the Rajah had assumed for some years past. Under these alarming appearances of the Rajah's conduct and dispositions, he conceived himself to be indispensably obliged to form some immediate and decisive plan for securing the Company's interests and rights in Benaras. He ordered the Resident to proceed, early on the morning of August the sixteenth, to the house of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, with his usual guard, and put him in arrest.— Mr. Markham, followed by two companies of Grenadier Sepoys, according to his instructions executed the arrest, to which the Rajah quietly submitted, assuring the Resident, that whatever the Governor's orders were, he was ready to obey them. He hoped that he would allow him a subsistence: but, as for his Zemindary, his forts, and his treasure, he was ready to lay them down, with his life, if required, at his feet. In two letters, also addressed to the Governor-General, in the language of despondent

1782. In application, he professed entire submission to his will. The Governor having now brought the refractory Rajah to the temper he desired; comforted him with a short note, in which he informed him, that Mr. Markham should wait upon him in the afternoon, and explain particulars. In the mean time he desired him to set his mind at rest, and not to conceive any terror or apprehension. The Rajah to this consolatory assurance replied, " My Protector! wherever you spread  
" your shadow over my head, I am entirely  
" free from terror and apprehension; and  
" whatever you, who are my Master, shall  
" as such determine, will be right."

The Governor-General had by this time prepared new instructions to Mr. Markham; but before he could set out with them, intelligence was received, that large bodies of men, in arms, had crossed the river from Ramnagur, and proceeded to Shewallah Gaut, Cheyt Sing's house. The guard placed over the Rajah, consisted of two companies of grenadier Sepoys, as above mentioned, from Major Popham's detachment, com-  
manded

manded by the Lieutenants Simes, Scott, 1782. and Stalker, and stationed in an enclosed square which surrounded the Prince's apartment in the palace: the Resident's guard had returned with him to Mr. Hastings. It now appeared that these troops were unprovided with ammunition. Major Popham, therefore, sent another company of Sepoys, with ammunition, to reinforce and support the first party. But, on their arrival at the Rajah's house, they found all the avenues blockaded by a multitude of armed men. The minds of this tumultuous assembly, fermented into rage, by a reciprocation of sentiments and passions, and assuming courage from their numbers, made an instantaneous and fierce attack on the Sepoys, who, wanting their accustomed means of defence, fell an easy sacrifice to the superior numbers of their assailants. The officers, it is supposed, were the first victims to their fury; but not until they had, by astonishing efforts of bravery, involved in their fate far greater numbers of their enemies.

In

\*782. In the midst of this confusion, Cheyt Sing found means to escape through a window that opened to the river; and the banks being exceedingly steep in that place, he was let down by turbans tied together, into a boat which conveyed him to the opposite shore. His adherents followed him across the river in the same tumultuous manner in which they had assembled, leaving the party of our Sepoys which had last arrived, in possession of the house. But if, instead of crowding after the Rajah, they had proceeded to Mahadow Dafs's garden, the residence at that critical hour of Mr. Hastings, the blood of the Governor-General, with that of about thirty English gentlemen of his party, would have been added to the recent carnage, and the British empire in India would have ceased from that moment to exist. For every state around it would have started into arms against it: and its own subjects, according to their degrees of power, would have been forward to renounce their allegiance.

Mr.

Mr. Hastings, on the first intelligence 1782. of this commotion, directed Major Popham to repair immediately to his camp, which was about two miles from the Resident's house; and at the same distance from the Rajah's, and to march instantly with the remainder of his detachment to the support of the party. Major Popham, though he lost not a moment to execute this order, arrived too late, and beheld with sorrow the effects of a massacre which he could neither prevent nor revenge. Cheyt Sing fled to Lutteefpoor with his family, and all his forces, except the ordinary guard of Ramnagur: a vast pile of irregular, but massy buildings, constructed of stone, on the river side, and partly within the bed of the river. To the original strength of this place, Cheyt Sing had added some small bastions of stone and earth; but it possessed a stronger defence in a large town which had grown around it, and the complicated intricacies of the apartments and passages of the palace. Ramnagur had been evacuated during the commotions at She-wallah Gaut: but the first tumults of con-  
sternation

1782. Hostilities having subsided, about two thousand men had returned to that fortress, on the 18th of August, under the command of Ramjeewuun, a confidential and domestic chief of the Rajah's family.

The whole strength of the Governor-General at Benaras, consisted originally of six companies of Major Popham's regiment, about sixty Sepoys which he had taken from the garrison, at Buxar, for the protection of his boats, and a few men without discipline, and without arms, who had been newly recruited for the Resident's guard. Of Major Popham's regiment, eighty-two men had fallen in the massacre of Shewallah Gaut, and ninety-two were wounded. The whole number of killed and wounded, amounted to two hundred and five.

The remainder of Major Popham's detachment, consisting of four companies of Sepoys, one company of artillery, and a company of French rangers in our service, were ordered to march immediately to Ramnagur,

nagur, and a letter was sent to Lieutenant- 1781  
Colonel Blair, to detach a battalion of Sé-  
poys on the same destination, from the gar-  
rison at Chunar. These different forces  
were ordered to halt at a secure distance  
from Rāmīnagur, to avoid all hostilities, and  
to wait for further orders. Major Popham,  
formally invested with the command of this  
little body, in order to secure the success  
of his operations, had chosen a convenient  
and open plain, on the shore opposite to  
Ramnagur, for a battery of two mortars,  
expected from Chunar. These dispositions  
promised a sure and easy conquest; when  
an accident happened, which blasted the  
reasonable expectations, and had well nigh  
proved the ruin of the whole party. Cap-  
tain Mayaffre, the senior, and consequently  
the ruling officer before Major Popham as-  
sumed the command, unwilling to lose the  
opportunity which his present and casual  
authority afforded him of acquiring military  
reputation, without plan, without inquiry,  
against the advice of his officers, and against  
orders, led the detachment into the narrow  
streets of the town of Ramnagur, where,  
exposed

1782, exposed to the fire of an enemy surrounding them unseen; one hundred and seven men, including Captain Mayaffre who commanded, and Captain Docrat who led on the attack, were instantly killed, and seventy-two wounded. Captain Blair, with the remains of the detachment, made a judicious and safe retreat. The date of this massacre, rather than defeat, was the morning of the 20th of August, 1781.

The Governor-General, plunged in a decided war, and anxious both to prevent its progress, and to bring it to a speedy termination, dispatched written orders, in multiplied copies, to our different military stations, for assistance, to the Resident at the court of the Vizier, for a supply of treasure, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Blair for an instant reinforcement. Certain intelligence was received of preparations at Ramnagar for an assault on his quarters, situated in the midst of the suburbs of Benaras, and consisting of many detached buildings within one large inclosure, surrounded by houses and trees, which intercepted every other prospect.

His

His whole force was now reduced to about 1752. four hundred and fifty men. The reports of an intended assault, increased with the advancing day: and boats seen in constant motion on the other side of the river, precluded all hesitation concerning a design so probable, except what might arise in choosing means for defeating it. Divided between the dangers of a confined situation; and the want of provisions, even for twenty-four hours, on the one hand, and the disgrace of a flight, and compassion for our wounded Sepoys. on the other, the Governor-General remained during the whole course of the day, in the most agonizing suspense. But the disgrace of a flight, yielded to the superior weight of necessity; and, with regard to the wounded men, the distance at which they were quartered, their distressed situation, and the multiplicity of pressing exigencies which the resolution to remain must have created, would have rendered it impossible either to relieve or remove them. Mr. Hastings, therefore, uniting as much as possible humanity with prudence, in the first place, dispatched a messenger

1782. messenger to the Nabob Saadut-Ally Cawn, or the brother of Asoph-ul-Dowlah, informing him of his resolution to leave Benaras, and recommending to his ears the wounded Sepoys; a request which he afterwards renewed when he had effected his escape to the place he had destined for his retreat. In the evening, by the advice of Major Popham, and that of the other Field-officers present, separately asked and given, he gave orders to form their little corps, that they might have time to gain the open country before the enemy, apprized of their design, could cross and obstruct his march; entangled in streets, lanes, and broken ground. They passed a battalion of Sepoys, detached by Colonel Blair to his assistance, who, immediately turned and joined them. Early the next morning, they arrived at Chunar. About this time, the Governor-General received a letter from Cheyt Sing, fraught with expressions of concern for what had passed, and general professions of fidelity in future; and soon after, application was made by the Rajah to some gentlemen of the Governor's party, for

for their friendly offices and intercession in 1782. favour of certain specific proposals for an accommodation. These advances, on the part of Cheyt Sing, Mr. Hastings, from several appearances indicating hostile intentions, considered as artifices to gain time. He did not, therefore, think it becoming to make any reply to the Rajah's letter.

Soon after our little party was formed, and the line in motion from Benaras to Chunar, Mr. Hastings was met by Beneram Pundit, formerly mentioned in these Memoirs, minister to Moodajee-Booslah, Rajah of Berar, and his brother Bessumbar Pundit, on foot, with only one attendant. The Governor-General thanked them for the proof they had given of their attachment, but insisted on their return to Benaras, where they had a large family, which, by their continuance with him, might be exposed to the resentment of Cheyt Sing. But they persisted in their resolution of accompanying, and committing their fate with that of our men: nor could all the importunities of Mr. Hastings divert them from their purpose.

1782. Benaram Pundit, who was a man of a warm and eager temper, understanding the distress in which our small detachment was involved by the want of both credit and money, offered and pressed on the Governor's acceptance, a lack of rupees in ready money, which he received in the nature of a loan, giving him a note for it in the Company's name, and in the usual form.

In the mean time, the Nabob Vizier, who had expected a visit from the Governor-General, had left his capital, and advanced a short way to meet him. The Governor was not insensible of the advantages to be derived by the presence of the Nabob : but these, he considered, would invert the relation of their alliance, and invest that prince with a superiority in their meeting, which would defeat its object. Besides, he thought it inconsistent with the dignity of the Company's Government, to employ foreign aid in restoring its tranquillity. He, therefore, wrote a letter to the Nabob, requesting him to return to Lucknow, and there remain until he, the Governor,

vernor, should have leisure to prosecute his 1782.  
original journey. The Nabob, however,  
on the first intimation of his difficulties,  
was more earnest than ever to join and sup-  
port him : a purpose which he executed  
with such apparent zeal, that he made his  
first stages with no other attendance than  
about one hundred horse, and about four  
companies of his body-guards, with his usual  
domestic attendants. Mr. Hastings, inform-  
ed of this circumstance, in order to remove  
any unpleasant impressions that might have  
been made on the mind of the Nabob by  
his former letter, sent a second, expressing  
perfect confidence in his fidelity, and apo-  
logizing for what he had before written,  
from an unwillingness to involve him in a  
scene of trouble, and signifying his desire  
of seeing him, according to his own wish-  
es, at Chunar.

“

Whatever suspicions, or tendency to sus-  
picion, the Governor-General might have  
felt within his own breast on this occasion,  
not of the Nabob, who depended on the  
protection of our government, but of others

1782. who were near his person, and endeavoured to abuse his confidence, he prudently suppressed: nor did he ever suffer his apprehensions to influence his actions; since it was not in his power to use any means for counteracting their designs, which would not appear to proceed from a distrust of the Prince himself. The favourites of the Nabob, the companions of his looser hours, men of weak understandings and dissolute morals, jealous of the superior influence of Mr. Hastings, united with the relations of the Royal Family, in insinuating to their immediate sovereign, the most pernicious counsels, representing the present, as a fit conjuncture for asserting his independence. It is a common error, that plots are to be defeated only by counter-plots. Confederacies and intrigues, in the passions that prompt, and the variety of circumstances which must concur in order to crown them with success, involve weakness in their nature, and uncertainty in their issue: and the most direct road is usually the safest. The undaunted air of the Governor-General, the confidence which he placed, or pretended

pretended to place in the Nabob, the preparations he made for crushing the first beginnings of revolt, without calling, or even accepting the aid of tributary and dependent princes: all these circumstances had a direct and powerful tendency, to maintain an ascendant on the weak mind of Asoph-ul-Dowlah, and to confine his hopes and fears within the channels in which they had been accustomed to flow. But, had the Governor-General openly avowed his suspicions, and demanded the removal of evil counsellors from the person of their sovereign, on the one hand; or endeavoured to form a party in his favour, in the Durbar of the Nabob, on the other: in either case his conduct would have been attended with danger. In the first case, he might have precipitated the designs of his enemies, who might have seized the person of the prince, and armed themselves with his authority: in the second, he would have betrayed weakness and fear, which, instead of dividing, would, in all probability, have united his enemies in a firm purpose, at so tempting a crisis, to effect his ruin. No-

1782. thing, therefore, can be imagined, either more magnanimous, or more judicious, than the conduct of Mr. Hastings, who, without either holding a parley, or inviting an open contest with his enemies, rushed, without a moment's delay, into the securest fortrefs.

There was not, in reality, room, amidst the difficulties with which he was environed, for the slow and indirect modes of political intrigue. The contagion of revolt had flown, in an instant, from Benaras, to Fyzabad, and the territories of Goruckpoor and Bareech. In the city of Fyzabad, the mother and grand-mother of the Nabob, openly espoused the party of Cheyt Sing, encouraging and inviting people to enlist in his service: and the standard of revolt was raised by their own servants. Two battalions of regular Sepoys, in the Vizier's service, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hannay, stationed in Oude, were in various places surrounded, attacked, and many of them cut to pieces. Many of the Zemindars of Bahar, had discovered

covered symptoms of disaffection; and levies of men, if common report can be credited, were openly entertained in that province for the enemy, by our own subjects. 1782.

Through an unfortunate train of official perplexities, which had happened some time preceding this, both Major Popham's regiment, the rangers, and all the corps of the garrison of Chunar, were four months in arrears. The Governor-General, in the midst of these alarming circumstances, when the war in the Carnatic wore an aspect that portended, at best, no more than the probability of being able to prolong an uncertain struggle; when we were engaged in a war with the Marratta states, on the coast of Malabar, and with Madajee Scindiah, near our own borders; when a sudden rebellion had deprived us of every foot of land in Benaras, and, having involved the province of Oude in a similar defection, was extending its contagion over those of Rohilcund, and Doab, and when even our own province of Bahar was ripe for insurrection: while troubles had overtaken, and were still

Y 4

1782. still gathering around him on every side, the Governor-General found himself unable to command three thousand rupees.

Under these accumulated difficulties and dangers, Mr. Hastings derived comfort and relief from the public spirit, the activity, and the personal confidence and attachment of all the officers in the nearest military stations, to whom, after the massacre of Shewallah Gaut, orders, in different letters had been sent for assistance, and from the unshaken fidelity of the Nabob Vizier. The early exertions made by Colonel Blair and Major Popham have been already mentioned. Though every letter sent to Colonel Morgan, commanding the troops at Cawnpore had been intercepted, that officer, rightly judging of the past misadventures of the Governor and his present situation, from constant report and the sudden failure of intelligence, with a solicitude and decision which reflect equal credit on his character, detached to his aid, under the command of Major Crabb, two regiments of Sepoys, thirty European artillery men, and two

two companies of the European regiment, 1781 with four six-pounders, one howitzer, tumbrils, ammunition, draft and carriage cattle, and as great a quantity of provisions as he could spare.

He was afterwards ordered to follow with his whole force : and Colonel Sir John Cumming, on receiving an order to occupy his station at Cawnpore, marched thither, with the utmost diligence and alacrity, in the space of four days. Lieutenant Polhill, on the 27th of August, arrived with six companies of Sepoys belonging to the Nabob Vizier's body-guard, stationed at Illiabad. He was ordered to encamp on the opposite banks of the river, for the purpose of preserving a communication with that shore. On the 29th he attacked and defeated a considerable body of troops under the command of the chief Shehaub Cawn, who was stationed at a small fort and town called Seekar, within sight of Chunar.

1782. On the 13th of September, Major Roberts, with his regiment and a lack of rupees in silver, arrived from Lucknow, whither he had been sent for a guard to the Governor-General's person, in his intended visit to that capital. A farther supply of fifty thousand rupees was received a few days after, by the collector of the Nabob's rents at Illiabad. On the 11th, the Nabob Vizier arrived at his encampment, which had been formed on the shore opposite to Chunar. Mr. Hastings chose to make him the first visit, the same morning on which he arrived : and it was returned by the Nabob on the next. On the 15th Lieutenant Polhill crossed the river and joined Major Popham's camp.

The whole detachment now consisted of one company of European grenadiers, one of light infantry, one of French rangers, thirty European artillery men, four regiments and one battalion of Sepoys, and six companies of the Nabob's body guard.

The

The troops entertained by the Rajah 1782. Cheyt Sing, amounted nearly to twenty-two thousand, besides a great number of husbandmen and others, who voluntarily took up arms; encreasing his whole forces, at this time, regulars and irregulars, to the number of forty thousand. These were stationed in Luteefpoor, Pateeta, and Ramnagur. Those of them that were reputed the best, were at Pateeta. The great mass of irregulars, with part of the other troops, remained with the Rajah at Luteefpoor, his residence since his flight from his palace at Benaras. Luteefpoor, situated fifteen miles eastward of Chunar, is a large fort built with stone, surrounded by hills, and, whether from neglect or design, concealed from distant view with thick coppice wood and trees. Pateeta is a very large town, surrounded by a rampart of earth, which extends to a great distance beyond it, to the adjoining hills, and including a small square building of stone invisible, at first, to assailants, fortified with four round towers, and enclosed with an high rampart and ditch, which is in most parts broad and deep.

The

1782. The plan of operations originally intended, as above mentioned, was, in the first place, to reduce the town and fort of Ramnagur; the capture of which would lead to the repossession of the capital, and restore the authority of the English over the whole province. For this purpose battering cannon and mortars were ordered to Major Popham's camp, and all other preparations made that were necessary for a siege; when the system that had been adopted by the Governor-General and the officers of his party, was exchanged for another suggested by Bundoo Khan, a native and inhabitant of the town of Chunar. This man had accompanied Captain Blair, first in his action, already mentioned, at Ramnagur, and afterwards in another action at Pateeta, of which the following is a brief account.

Captain Blair, on the 3d of September, was detached by Major Popham with his battalion, and two companies of grenadiers, to surprize the enemy's camp at Pateeta.— Having marched at three in the morning, they arrived by day-light at the ground; but

but they found it abandoned, and the ene- 1782,  
my, who had by some means or other been  
apprized of their design, waiting for their  
approach, on ground which they had cho-  
sen about a mile beyond it. An engage-  
ment immediately ensued, in which the ene-  
my, furious and daring from recent success,  
fought with desperate intrepidity. Our Se-  
poys had begun to give way, when the  
Lieutenants Fallon and Birrel, at the head  
of the two companies of grenadiers, turning  
the tide of fortune, obtained possession of  
the field of battle, with four guns and  
four tumbrils loaded with ammunition.

The loss sustained by our small detach-  
ment in this bloody action was very great :  
forty-eight men killed, and eighty-five  
wounded. The enemy were furnished with  
all the apparatus of artillery, equal, or near-  
ly equal, to the production of an European  
elaboratory. It was from their cannon,  
which was well served, that our party prin-  
cipally suffered. This victory, though it  
did not drive the enemy from Pateeta, and  
though purchased by the expenditure of one  
fourth

1782. fourth of the party, was yet a victory in its effects, as it encouraged our troops, but dispirited the enemy, and, at a time when the minds of all men were in suspense concerning the party it would be prudent to flee or to follow, tended to form an important preface of our success in the public opinion.

Bundoo Cawn, who, by his knowledge of the ground and his advice in the application of it, had rendered eminent as well as gratuitous service to Captain Blair, in this as well as a former action at Ramnagur, was induced by the interest and safety of a large family, which depended on our success, and encouraged by the confidence and applause of the little English army, to offer his information and advice, on all occasions where he thought they might be of service. He represented, that, as the Rajah's force was principally collected at Luteefpoor and Pateeta, and was daily increasing, it would be exceedingly difficult to dislodge him, if he should be suffered to establish himself by a series of detailed operations, supporting each other and combined in a system.

The

The approaches both to Pateeta and Lutteefpoor were strongly guarded, and especially those of Lutteefpoor, to which the only road that was practicable ran through Pateeta. But even if Lutteefpoor could have been carried, on another side, it would be untenable, the Cawn represented, from the strength of the pass, called, Suckroot, behind it; of which the enemy would keep possession in defiance of all their efforts, and against any superiority of numbers. He therefore advised that two attacks should be executed at the same instant of time : one on the pass of Suckroot, another on the fort of Pateeta. Of the pass, he said, which was of the easiest access, being unguarded from above, our forces might easily obtain possession, and thereby gain the same advantage over the garrison of Lutteefpoor, as the garrison would have over them, if they took possession of that fort first : and every other road of communication with Lutteefpoor, would be commanded by the possession of Pateeta. Bundoo Cawn offered to conduct the party which should be sent against the pass, by a road unfrequented and unknown,

1782. unknown, but which he described most minutely, and, as has since appeared, with astonishing correctness.

A similar instance of this topographical ingenuity in the natives of Asia, which appears to be somewhat akin to their disposition and faculty for imitation \*, was experienced by Colonel Fullarton, who commanded the English army south of the Coleroon, towards the conclusion of the war with Hyder and Tippoo Sultaun. When the army encamped before Daraporam, it was not found practicable to approach so near the fort, as to determine with precision the most advantageous point of attack.— But a Bramin hircarra, or intelligencer, explained every particular respecting the po-

\* The nature of the Hindoos is peculiarly fitted for works of imitation by a delicate sensibility of corporeal organization, by that patient perseverance, which so eminently distinguishes them, and by another quality, if it be another, namely, that they are wholly occupied and absorbed in the present object. No distraction of thought; no wandering of imagination: the force of their mind is brought to bear with effect on one point, by means of deeply fixed attention. Hence, the original model is not to be distinguished from the new production, in any kind of cloth, earth, metal, wood, or stone.

fition

sition of the works, and the nature of the ground adjacent, in such a manner as enabled him to draw a plan from his description. The Adjutant-General, Captain Oram, also drew a plan from the accounts of another Hircarrah. The two plans thus drawn from verbal information, were found so exactly similar in every material point, that, on the strength thereof, a body of our troops marched in a dark night, crossed a river, and occupied a strong position within four hundred yards of the fort, from whence they erected batteries, and effected a breach. 178a

A better military plan than that which had been proposed by Bundoo Cawn, could not have been laid down by the most experienced commander. Major Popham instantly saw its propriety, and adopted it. He formed the army into two divisions. The Major, at the head of one of these, marched to Pateeta, which he took by storm, on the morning of the 20th of September\*.

\* At the storm of Pateeta, two Najeebs were wounded and taken prisoners. They were part of a body of six hundred men recruited at Fyzabad, by the Begum's orders, and sent to join Cheyt Sing.

82. Major Crabb conducted the other division through ways almost impracticable, to a village called Lora, about two miles from the Suckroot pass, where he found a body of men, with three guns posted to oppose him. The enemy, after a stout resistance, by which we lost twelve men, but they themselves a much greater number, fled through the pass to Lutteespoor. Our detachment followed them as far as the head of the pass, where they encamped for the remainder of the day.

The mind of Cheyt Sing, amidst these events, appears to have been actuated by ideas of hostility or of submission, according as it was impressed by present objects of hope or of fear. After the action of Captain Blair, at Pateeta, in which his party suffered severely, and his return to Chunar, which was probably represented as a retreat, the Rajah, either authorized, or countenanced a massacre of fourteen of our sick prisoners, who had fallen into his hands, in cold blood. At other times he sent letters, fraught with assertions of his innocence, professions of submission, and offers

offers of accommodation. These, indeed, 1782. were so strong, and so often repeated, that had they proceeded from a sensible and manly character, the Governor-General, situated as he was, must have been inclined to listen to them with pleasure. But Cheyt Sing was a weak and irresolute man. He varied in his views according to accidental advices and impressions, and, in proportion as he was removed from actual danger, by distance of place or time, he became confident of his wealth, his strong-holds, the number of his adherents, the distresses of our government, and the power of its increasing enemies. And, whatever may be thought concerning that political necessity, which impelled the Governor-General to provide for extraordinary exigencies, by extraordinary means, or, when the fate of his country stood trembling on a precipice, concerning the propriety of fixing his eye for relief, where wealth, acquired by the Company's patronage, was united with designs against the Company's safety; certain it is, that hostilities against the Rajah, had been too far prosecuted to be abandoned;

1782. for his prosperity could not co-exist with that of the British nation in India.

1782

The news of our successes against Pateeta, and the Suckroot pass, heightening terror by surprize, disarmed Cheyt Sing of all resolution. His last refuge was Bidjey-Gur, a fort erected on the solid rocks of a hill, rising from the ground to the height of seven hundred and forty-five perpendicular feet. This fort, which was the repository of all his own and his father's treasures, is situated about fifty miles in a south-east direction from Chunar. The road to this place lay through the pass, which he durst not attempt. But, by making a circuit over the hills, he gained the high road, at the distance of some miles beyond Suckroot, and proceeded with a few followers to the neighbourhood of Bidjey-Gur. He was now forsaken by all his adherents. On the approach of Major Popham, who advanced from Lutteespoor to Bidjey-Gur, without loss of time, he fled by the route of Rewa, to the capital of Bundel-Cund; taking with him as much treasure as his elephants

elephants and camels could carry, which, 1782, besides jewels, amounted in specie, to four hundred thousand pounds sterling. He left his wife, a woman of an amiable character, his mother, Pauna, and all the other women of his house, with the survivors of his father's family, who were connected with his, in the fort.

The whole province of Benaras returned under the obedience of the Company. The town was placed under the government of a newly-created and independent magistracy; and the Zemindary bestowed, on the 30th of September, on Bauboo Mehipnair, grandson in the female line, to the Rajah Bulwant Sing, according to the Hindoo law the next lineal heir, after his mother and grand-mother, who, in his favour, formally yielded up their pretensions.

It was agreed on between the Governor-General, in the name of the East-India Company, and the Nabob Vizier, that a re-

Z 3                      duction

1782. duction should be made in the expence and the numbers of the Nabob's troops; consisting chiefly of a disorderly and useless rabble, and that a new military establishment should be formed, well appointed and commanded, efficient in service, and such as should protect, instead of distressing his country: and that, as great distresses had arisen to the Nabob's government, from the military power and dominion assumed by the Jagheerdars, he should be permitted to resume such Jagheers as he might find necessary, with a reserve, in case of the resumption of any jagheers for the amount of which the Company were guarantees, that an equivalent for their clear collections or rents, should be paid through the resident at Lucknow in ready money.

Agreably to this convention, a resumption was advised by Asoph-ul-Dowlah, and agreed to by Mr. Hastings, of the jagheers or estates of the Begums or Princesses of Oude, his mother and grand-mother, who, as above mentioned, had united their authority and influence to embarrass the Nabob's government,

government, and to extend and aggravate the difficulties of the English. A provision at the same time was made, for replacing their income at the exact rate at which it stood in their own estimate, while they held the jagheers, by making it the condition of the resumption, that they should receive a pension equal to the amount of those possessions, in equal monthly payments; and these, for the fullest security, were made payable from the produce of the Company's assignments. The hoarded treasures of the Begums, at the request of their son and grandson, to whom they belonged by the right of hereditary succession, were also resumed; by which means the Nabob was enabled to pay the arrears of subsidy due from Oude for the protection of the Company, which furnished a very seasonable and necessary supply for the support of his own authority, by that of the British government in India. But this was not effected without a temporary confinement of two eunuchs, confidential servants of the Begums, and even subjecting them, for a short time, to the rigour and indignity of irons. The usual

1782 and necessary subsistence, too, was withheld from the inferior women and children of the late Nabob Sujah-ul-Dowlah, for some days; an act of cruelty which originated in the negligence of the Phouddar of Lutteefpoor, and which was removed by the interference of the British officers. It cannot be imputed in any degree to the Governor-General, who was entirely ignorant of it till it was over.

The successful vigour of Mr. Hastings, the alacrity with which he was supported by our military stations, the rapidity with which his collected force quashed rebellion, and exalted the power of his country on its ruins, excited the astonishment of India, and the admiration of Europe. But the exultation of a great party in the House of Commons, on this occasion of triumph, was lost in compassion for Cheyt Sing, the imprisoned eunuchs, and the Begums; in indignation against the Governor-General, whom they compared to Nero, Cortez, Pizarro, and other odious tyrants; and in melancholy forebodings of that ruin which the

the awakened resentment of all the native Princes must soon involve, if they had not already involved the British interests in India. They expatiated on the royal blood of Cheyt Sing, and bewailed the hardships of the Princesses of Oude, whose advanced years, tender sex, and recluse manner of life, rendered them very unfit persons to wage war with a disciplined European army.— They denied that there was the least reason for imputing rebellious designs to Cheyt Sing or the Begums, and found fault with whatever kind or degree of evidence was alledged or produced of hostile intentions or actions. If the testimony of Hindoos was produced, they were under the influence of fear: if that of Europeans, they were under the impressions either of gratitude, or the hope of favour. If in any instance the Governor-General acted on the strength of public notoriety, they demanded legal evidence: if the best evidence that could be obtained was given, they construed the foresight that obtained it into a proof of conscious guilt. If the friends of Mr. Hastings pled the difference between Asia-

1742. tic and free European Governments, they replied, that, however *far* might have been the ruling principle in India formerly, they had projected, and even begun to make an experiment of an opposite system. If it was said that dominion, especially in times of political danger, is best retained through the same means by which it was acquired, and that, in such cases, new experiments are dangerous, the answer was, *Fiat justitia, ruat cælum* \*.

To maintain a prosecution against a man allowed to possess many amiable qualities as well as great talents, unsuspected of private rapacity, and who, at the worst had saved our settlements in India by arts exactly similar to those by which we had obtained them, required uncommon abilities, and found them. Mr. Burke, in his charge against Mr. Hastings, was ably supported by many of his political friends: but the most distinguished of his auxiliaries was Mr. Sheridan.

\* This maxim, which may be translated, *Do justice, and be damned*, is very justly considered by Mr. Hume as an absurd sacrifice of the end to the means.

Richard Brindley Sheridan, a descendant 1782. of that Sheridan whose name is immortalized in the writings of Dean Swift, was, like Edmund Burke, a political adventurer, and a native of Ireland, though he was educated in England, and, for some years, under the tuition of the learned and classical Doctor Samuel Parr. He possessed, like his illustrious countryman, excellent qualities both of body and mind, improved by a learned and liberal education : an expressive countenance, a manly yet pleasing deportment, great insinuation and address, versatility and accommodation of manners in the common intercourses of life, but, in matters of importance, inviolable attachment to his professed principles. He was introduced to public life by Mr. Fox ; and he has paid the finest compliment that was ever yet made to that wonderful man's penetration and discernment of character. He was distinguished, as well as Mr. Burke, by learning, eloquence, wit, and humour, and, like Mr. Burke, he maintained unshaken fidelity to his friends, with a narrow private fortune. In short, the country, the situation and the friends of these

1782, these men were the same; and their talents and virtues nearly equal in degree, but different in kind. Though Mr. Burke knew how to excuse the follies and frailties of his fellow-men, he was, from the sensibility of his temper, not indisposed to remark them. Mr. Sheridan had a quick apprehension of whatever was either odious or ludicrous in human life and conduct, but, except on the theatre he seemed too good-natured to observe it. Mr. Burke inclined somewhat to the sternness of republican virtue: Mr. Sheridan to the indulgence of a court. They both of them seasoned their orations with the pleasing excursions of fancy: but, while Mr. Burke often rose from Earth to Heaven, and it was not every one who accompanied him in his flight that could distinguish the summits of mountains from clouds, clear argument and business were always the predominant features in the speeches of Mr. Sheridan. The former preserved his dignity by husbanding fortune; the latter by despising it. Mr. Burke, like Cicero, sacrificed, at his *Tusculum*\*, both to the muses, and the household Gods. Mr.

\* A beautified farm.

Sheridan,

Sheridan, like Cæsar, sought to reign in 1782: the hearts of men, refused nothing when he had aught to bestow, and, in every situation, with his eye fixed on the objects of a lofty ambition, waited in perfect tranquillity for that relief which the common vicissitudes of human affairs, rightly improved by commanding genius, are wont to bring to all difficulties.

Mr. Sheridan, acting the part committed to him by his political friends, on the 17th of November 1782, at night, paid a visit to a gentleman, who was known to have taken a very active part in favour of Mr. Hastings, in whose family he had lived in India. This gentleman Mr. Sheridan had not visited before this night for several months, and the intimacy between them, though not broken off, had long been suspended. The express and avowed purpose of this visit, was, to talk over the affairs of Mr. Hastings; and it was agreed between this gentleman and Mr. Sheridan, that the former should call on the next morning upon Major Scott, to communicate what had

and called, and Major Scott was to be desired to meet Mr. Sheridan at eleven o'clock that morning, at a third house. The communication made by the gentleman who visited Major Scott was, as he understood, that he came to him with the olive branch; that Mr. Hastings might come home with perfect security, with half a million, or whatever might be the amount of his fortune; that the ministers had strength enough to carry Mr. Fox's bill by which the government of India was to be vested in seven commissioners appointed by the House of Commons, but they knew it would be opposed at the India House. The condition therefore required from Major Scott, was, that the friends of Mr. Hastings should not join in the opposition to the bill. In reply to this communication, Major Scott at once said he would not meet Mr. Sheridan, but that he would go to the gallery of the House of Commons, where he should hear Mr. Fox himself: and he further told the gentleman who called upon him, in answer to some doubts that were expressed whether Mr. Hastings would come when recalled, that

that all the world knew there had been a letter upon the table of the Court of Directors, since the month of September, in which he expressly desired them immediately to appoint a successor to the government of Bengal. The gentleman who waited upon Major Scott further told him, that if the negotiation came to nothing, no notice was to be taken of any offer of the kind having been made. Mr. Fox made his famous speech on the 18th of November, in which he grounded the necessity for his bill upon the mismanagement of Mr. Hastings, and said, that his whole proceeding was the proceeding of a man who had drawn the sword, and thrown away the scabbard. The following morning, the 19th, Major Scott, and the friend who had called upon him, met again, when the latter clearly declared, that after Mr. Fox's speech, Mr. Sheridan had no right to expect secrecy from either of them. The press was not idle: every paper teemed with gross and *anonymous* abuse of Mr. Hastings, with threats of vengeance, and now and then with something like a promise of favour, if the friends  
of

1782. of Mr. Hastings would be less active. — In answer to one of these paragraphs, Major Scott, openly, and with his name at full length to the assertion, avowed, on the 27th of November, ten days after Mr. Sheridan had visited his friends, that he, Major Scott, rejected the offer of an act of oblation for the principal, provided he would remain silent during the present attack upon the East India Company." This avowal, written before the Committee of proprietors at the India House, and inserted in the Morning Chronicle, was never answered; nor was the gentleman whom Mr. Sheridan had visited, or Major Scott, taxed with a breach of decency.

SECTION 3.

Mr. Sheridan having failed of success in the character of a negotiator, displayed transcendent eloquence in that of an accuser. The part he undertook, was, to make good the charge of oppression and cruelty, on the part of Mr. Hastings, towards the Princesses of Oude, or, as they were commonly called, the Begums of Poyahad. He spoke six hours and an half without producing in his audience any symptoms of fatigue,

fatigue. He showed consummate art in 1782. the arrangement of his matter, and skill in the conduct of the passions; making a just estimate of the impression that it was reasonable to suppose what he had said, in the different stages of his oration, had produced, addressing himself to the tone of his audience, passing by natural transitions from one topic to another, relieving the attention by wit and humour, or commanding it by glowing sentiments of ~~comp~~ passion and of indignation. At the conclusion of his speech, a great number of the members had the indecency to clap their hands, and to stamp with their feet and their staves, as if they had thereby expressed their satisfaction at a theatrical entertainment. Yet, although he acted the part so properly committed to his powers, with all this ability, a little recollection would have sufficed to discover, in many instances, the weakness of his ground; nor would his eloquence have silenced, for a time, almost the whole House of Commons, if they had not been pre-disposed to acquiesce, either in reality or in appearance, in his

Vol. I.                      A 2                      reasoning.

1782. reasoning. Mr. Pitt, the first Lord of the Treasury, jealous of the great mind of Mr. Hastings, embraced with avidity a pretext for humbling the man whom he considered as his rival, and veiled his own hostile fears under the sacred name of a regard to justice. But, as he owed his station to the friends, and to the personal magnanimity of Mr. Hastings, in refusing to purchase his quietus by joining a faction against him, and might still, perhaps, have need of support from the East-India Company, he mingled praise with his slight censures, and seemed willing that no heavier stigma should be affixed to the name of Hastings than what might just be sufficient to preclude all ideas, at least for a long time, of placing him at the head of the administration for India.— When Mr. Pitt, after an equivocal exordium, gave his voice for bringing an impeachment against Mr. Hastings, on the day after Mr. Sheridan made his speech, certain spectators in the gallery of the House of Commons, expressed their surprise and disgust, in involuntary bursts of astonishment and indignation. Among

— those

those who walked out on that day, under the shadow of the ministerial wing, to vote against Mr. Hastings, was, Mr. Henry Dundas, who, on different occasions, had emphatically acknowledged, that, but for the exertions of the Governor-General, India must have been lost to Great Britain. Here we shall take an opportunity of recording the following extraordinary fact. The vote of the House of Commons for recalling Mr. Hastings, above-mentioned, though it originated with Mr. Burke, was moved by Mr. Dundas, who publicly and repeatedly declared, that he did not make his motion, though pressed to make it by the importunities of Mr. Burke, on the ground of delinquency.

Other inferior charges were brought against Mr. Hastings by inferior orators.—At a time when the world waited to know what mark of honour the Court of London would bestow on the man who had saved India, and in fact the British empire, Sir James Erskine, one of the representatives of the people, pursued him with hostile vengeance, for not driving an harder

A a 2

bargain

1782. Bargain in certain opium and bullock contracts.

1783

But, in the midst of all these proceedings, when a singular concurrence of prejudice, faction, and private jealousy, under the standard of the most fascinating eloquence, aimed at the ruin of Mr. Hastings, and dazzled and confounded the credulous multitude with the boldness of their assertions, the candid and considerate part of the nation, whether in Parliament or private societies, in favour of the Governor-General of Bengal, urged, or listened to such arguments as these :

“ In the whole compass of morality there are two things principally to be considered :—first, What are the sentiments and what the tenor of conduct that denominates one action, or course of actions, virtuous, and the contrary vicious; and, secondly, by what principle or law is virtue recommended and authorized, and vice stigmatized and reprobated. Concerning the last of these questions metaphysicians have differed,

“ differed, and will probably continue to 2782  
 “ differ: but, with regard to the first and  
 “ most important, they are, all of them,  
 “ very nearly, if not wholly agreed. They  
 “ assign, as the ultimate reason for every  
 “ rule which they establish, the necessities  
 “ and the conveniencies of mankind, and  
 “ readily admit, that the first and funda-  
 “ mental law in all political constitutions,  
 “ is the preservation of society. It has ac-  
 “ cordingly been the uniform practice of all  
 “ countries, when there was a prospect of  
 7 “ war, on public grounds of suspicion, to se-  
 “ cure the persons of individuals thought to  
 “ be disaffected to the state, by which means  
 “ great public calamities are prevented.—  
 “ On the same ground of public utility and  
 “ advantage, villages are destroyed, lest they  
 “ should afford shelter to the enemy. It  
 “ is true, that, in such cases, reparation is  
 “ made to the inoffensive inhabitants; and,  
 “ accordingly, reparation has been made to  
 “ the Princesses of Qude, for the resump-  
 “ tion of their jagheers; and their hoarded  
 “ treasures belonged of right to their son  
 “ and grandson.

1782. " With regard to Cheyt Sing, without  
 " determining whether the insurrection at  
 " Benarás was accidental or designed, it is  
 " sufficient to observe, that having fled on  
 " the restoration of tranquility with his  
 " treasures to the Rajah of Bundle-cund,  
 " he neither experienced the rigour of our  
 " government, nor its lenity or justice.—  
 " Has the British Parliament, in which we  
 " find the men who held in their hands  
 " the reins of Government, during that  
 " conflict with so many nations, whose af-  
 " flicting consequences we all feel and de-  
 " plore, has the British Ministry and Par-  
 " liament, in all cases, made compensation to  
 " those who have suffered in the cause of  
 " England, as ample, as equal, as permanent  
 " and secure as that which the justice of Mr.  
 " Hastings has granted to the Princesses of  
 " Asia. The American Loyalists, on the very  
 " scene, braved the fury of prevailing rebellion  
 " with an intrepidity and constancy that re-  
 " proached that timorous and temporizing  
 " policy, that indolence and insatiation in  
 " the servants of the crown, both by sea and  
 " land, and that cruel rage of faction,  
 " which

" which impeded the wheels of a weak 1782.  
 " government, in more forcible strains, than  
 " the most piteous complaints that could be  
 " poured forth before a generous people.—  
 " This is a subject worthy of all the Mu-  
 " ses, first, never worse employed than in  
 " arraigning one of their most favoured sons!  
 " In what pathetic accents might not the  
 " inimitable eloquence of Burke and She-  
 " ridan represent the disconsolate widow,  
 " sitting in solitary places, mourning an hus-  
 " band slain, an infant lost? And how easy  
 " would it be for the logical distinction of  
 " Mr. Pitt, were he inclined, to find some  
 " precedent or pretext for ranking the mis-  
 " conduct of Mr. Hastings, and the sufferings  
 " of women who had been reduced to the ne-  
 " cessity of accepting a yearly revenue from  
 " their son instead of a landed estate: how  
 " easy would it be for the subtlety of Mr. Pitt  
 " to find some reason or other, for ranking the  
 " misconduct of Mr. Hastings, and the grie-  
 " vances of the Begums, in an order infe-  
 " rior to the enormities that disgraced dif-  
 " ferent parties in the conduct of the Ame-  
 " rican war, and the calamities that afflict-  
 " ed

1784. " and still afflict the loyal subjects of  
 " Great Britain across the Atlantic? Do Does  
 " the assistance allowed by Government, as  
 " an indemnification to the Loyalists, bear  
 " any proportion to the income continued  
 " to the Begums? Ladies secluded from the  
 " world in the recesses of a seraglio, and in  
 " whose hands political power and import-  
 " ance served only, by nourishing a spirit of  
 " ambition, to dissolve the ties of blood,  
 " and to embitter the fallen state of their  
 " family by domestic discord? Far different  
 " from theirs is the condition of the disper-  
 " sed families of the Loyalists. Aged pa-  
 " rents, accustomed to receive their kindred  
 " and friends with plenty and hospitality,  
 " now in the character of petitioners for  
 " some provision against the extremity of  
 " want for themselves and their children;  
 " and the tender sex struggling by every ef-  
 " fort to unite that delicacy and dignity of  
 " sentiment, in which they have been bred,  
 " with the means of self-preservation. While  
 " such objects, related to us by blood, by  
 " language, manners, and religion, by  
 " friendship all-required on our part, and  
 " fond

"fond confidence misplaced on their side; while  
 "facti objects present themselves in our view,  
 "when small to this gallantry to Baw Begom,  
 "and the wretch of the Haram-bi-Sayah-ah."  
 "Dowlah?

"The more I behold, the more I am struck with the  
 "Gharizgs naturally begins at home."  
 "That which seeks objects of compassion  
 "in an opposite hemisphere, is suspicious."  
 "In the relation that subsists between sovereigns  
 "and their subjects; if allegiance is  
 "implied on the one part, protection is pre-  
 "sumed on the other. The Loylists, there-  
 "fore, if the affairs of state, even on the  
 "greatest emergency, are to be squared by  
 "the abstracted accuracy of eternal justice  
 "and truth, have an undoubted right to an  
 "absolute restitution of all they have lost,  
 "and reparation, as far as that is possible,  
 "for all they have suffered. But is it ar-  
 "gued; that full restitution, as well as com-  
 "plete reparation to the unfortunate subjects  
 "of Britain in America, is impossible?  
 "Then it is admitted, that political exigen-  
 "cies may not only suspend, but supersede  
 "the execution of justice. Under this  
 "conviction,

1782. " conviction, then, let the candid mind  
 " judge of the conduct of Mr. Hastings re-  
 " specting the Begums of Oude, and the Ra-  
 " jah of Benaras.

" Whoever imagines that, by all the  
 " mildness we have mixed, or, that it is  
 " possible for us to mix with our tyranny  
 " over the Princes of Asia, we shall be  
 " able to gain their confidence and affection,  
 " is egregiously mistaken. Whatever aro-  
 " matics we may infuse in their cup,  
 " the bitter taste will still so far prevail as  
 " to induce a strong desire of casting it from  
 " them whenever they can: and the greater  
 " the hope of being able to do so, the more  
 " ardent also will be the desire. It is a  
 " property in human nature, that any emo-  
 " tion which attends a passion is easily con-  
 " verted into it, though in their natures  
 " they be originally different, and even  
 " contrary to each other. Hence hope is  
 " able not only to inflame the desire of ob-  
 " taining any particular object, but also to  
 " excite anger against the person who with-  
 " holds it, or to heighten it where it was  
 " before-hand the predominant passion.

" To govern reduced provinces, espec- F782.  
 " ally such as are remote from the seat of  
 " government, by slackening the curb of  
 " power, and granting a few indulgencies  
 " to a subjected people, imperious nations  
 " have always found to be difficult, and  
 " for the most part impossible. After  
 " what has so recently passed in America  
 " and in Ireland, we cannot be at a loss to  
 " judge of the effects of partial concession.  
 " Every degree of liberty indulged to men  
 " tends to produce at once a desire, and a  
 " sense of their natural right, to enjoy it in  
 " its full extent.

" It was through the grand-mother of  
 " Asoph-ul-Dowlah, as was justly observed  
 " by the accusers of Mr. Hastings, that he  
 " succeeded to the rank and power of the  
 " Nabob Vizier, she being the daughter  
 " and only heir of the antient Soubah.  
 " She is allowed to be a woman of an  
 " high spirit ; and her pride is naturally  
 " heightened by the recollection of her an-  
 " cestry and of former times. She therefore  
 " considered the English as the oppressors of  
 " her

1782. " her family, and the usurpers of its inheritance. The resentment which she naturally entertained against our nation, there was reason to dread, would be inflamed by the hope of gratification. ( She was not uninformed of the situation of affairs in the western world. The crown of that monarch, whose power she had long equally dreaded and detested, seemed now to totter on his head ; and that of America had already fallen. The French, the Spaniards, the Dutch, the three greatest maritime powers in the world next to ourselves, whose strength was but too well known in the east, pressed with their united weight on the English, and the standard of revolt began to be raised in Benaras. In such circumstances what confidence could Mr. Hastings repose in the attachment of the high-spirited Begum, or what in her numerous subjects? Mankind are governed by opinion ; and the opinion by which they are governed is two-fold : an opinion of interest, and an opinion of right. Ideas of right, have an influence on the minds of men which

" have

“ have been found, in some instances, to  
 “ prevail over those of interest.

“ Hence in all nations, and in none more  
 “ than in Great Britain, Chiefs have been  
 “ found, who, in the full possession of their  
 “ privileges and fortune, have flown to the  
 “ standard of exiled Princes, followed by  
 “ bands of voluntary vassals. But in Asia,  
 “ where the reverence to royal blood is  
 “ stronger than in Europe, and where the  
 “ oppressions of Europeans, compared with  
 “ those the people suffer under their na-  
 “ tive princes, are greater; in Asia, where  
 “ all ranks of men are divided against us by  
 “ an opinion both of right and interest, and  
 “ ready to start into a posture of hostility  
 “ on every occasion where there is any  
 “ prospect of success, and in circumstances  
 “ so full of alarm, why should Mr. Haf-  
 “ tings deem it incredible that the Princesses  
 “ of Oude should join the general conspiracy  
 “ of the world against Great Britain, or  
 “ seek for theories by which he might recon-  
 “ cile hostile appearances with benevolent  
 “ intentions? Is not our government over  
 “ the

1782. "the natives of India, whatever palliatives  
 " we may apply or project, in reality despo-  
 " tic? Is not the first principle of 'des-  
 " potism, jealousy' of its 'subjects?' Was  
 " there no ground of jealousy, jealousy  
 " heightened beyond the pitch of its usual  
 " vigilance, in the circumstances in which  
 " the Governor-General of Bengal was pla-  
 " ced towards the close of the year 1781?  
 " If there was, is his country, which his  
 " services have so eminently contributed  
 " to save, to make no allowance for the  
 " force, for the violence with which reports  
 " of military preparations must have fallen  
 " on a mind anxious for the preservation of  
 " all that was committed to the exertion of  
 " its powers? If there were among his col-  
 " leagues in the Company's service, men  
 " who were perfectly undisturbed amidst  
 " growing alarms, there was the more reason  
 " for Mr. Hastings to be vigilant." On the  
 " one hand, it was at least probable  
 " that a revolt was begin<sup>1</sup> in the pro-  
 " vince of Oude as well as in Benâras,  
 " and more than probable<sup>16</sup> that it was  
 " intended: on the other, it was possible  
 " that

“ that the reports concerning the orders 1782.  
“ and designs of the Begums might be false:  
“ If the fears of the Governor-General  
“ should prove to be groundless, and that,  
“ in seizing the resources of the Begums, he  
“ should, commit an injury, that injury  
“ might afterwards be repaired; but if, on  
“ the presumption that their intentions,  
“ notwithstanding all appearances to the  
“ contrary, were pacific, he should forbear  
“ to act as he did, the empire of Great  
“ Britain in the East might be lost.

“ In our wars with the house of Bour-  
“ bon, have we not been accustomed, on  
“ the appearance of hostilities on the part  
“ of that kingdom, to anticipate an attack  
“ by making one? Is this conduct to be  
“ condemned? Are the ministers who fol-  
“ lowed it with success to be impeached, and  
“ those who, notwithstanding the commu-  
“ nications from Lord Stormont when am-  
“ bassador at Paris, neglected it to the dis-  
“ grace of Britain, to be promoted and ho-  
“ noured? Was not the conduct of Mr.  
“ Hastings exactly in the spirit of the great  
“ Earl

1782. " Earl of Chatham, when, being apprehensive of the designs of Spain, he nobly  
 " dared to despise vain forms, and by a sudden blow to prevent their execution?—  
 " And whether are we to reprobate the  
 " memory of the father, or to approve the  
 " *legal policy* of the son; who, as if he  
 " were born to refute the doctrine that the  
 " qualities of the mind are hereditary as  
 " well as those of the body, condemns in  
 " Mr. Hastings what raised his progenitor  
 " to immortal honour?

" Though the Begums of Oude lived  
 " under the protection of our ally, and were  
 " in fact our subjects, they were divided  
 " from the English by all those circumstances of diversity which commonly  
 " prove the sources of animosity and contest among nations. Though overborne  
 " by superior power, the unconquerable  
 " will remained of shaking off the English  
 " yoke: and who, reasoning on the principles of the law of nature, will affirm that  
 " they had not a right to spurn it if they  
 " could? The very circumstance of their  
 " subjection.

1782.

“ subjection, was a reason why we should  
 “ be jealous of their endeavours to overturn  
 “ it. There were more points of oppo-  
 “ sition between them and the British na-  
 “ tion, than between the British nation  
 “ and the Spaniards; and their minds  
 “ were at least equally hostile. What is  
 “ the magic then, in the name of God, of  
 “ their being our friends, allies, or subjects,  
 “ that should supersede the propriety of con-  
 “ sidering what are their real inclinations,  
 “ and what their power in all situa-  
 “ tions, when vigilance becomes the first  
 “ duty of a statesman, when jealousy be-  
 “ comes a virtue? The only question, is,  
 “ concerning the different degrees of the  
 “ dangers, which threatened Great Britain  
 “ from the Spaniards in 1762, and from  
 “ the Princes of India in 1781. And here  
 “ an opportunity is presented of displaying  
 “ the striking contrast between the glorious  
 “ successes of the English arms in the for-  
 “ mer period, and the misfortunes which  
 “ menaced our independence in the latter.  
 “ But it is superfluous to dwell on so fertile  
 “ a theme. For who that, dismissing the  
 Vol. I. B b “ illusions

1782. “illusions of the imagination, yields to the  
 “conduct of his understanding, does not  
 “perceive the absurdity and injustice of ap-  
 “plauding the vigour, promptitude, and  
 “prevention of the Earl of Chatham in  
 “times of national splendour unsullied by a  
 “cloud, and condemning the same quali-  
 “ties and a similar course of conduct in Mr.  
 “Hastings, when condensing storms seemed  
 “ready to wreck the state on rocks and  
 “shoals, or overwhelm it in the troubled  
 “ocean?

“Supposing, not granting, that there was  
 “not sufficient evidence to convict the Be-  
 “gumseither of rebellious actions or designs,  
 “before an ordinary court of justice in ordi-  
 “nary cases, yet if the situation of affairs  
 “was such, that either the public safety  
 “must be ruined, or some sacrifice or other  
 “made for its preservation, it was the duty  
 “of Mr. Hastings to make such a sacrifice:  
 “and if there was an option of sacrifices,  
 “was also his duty to fix on that which was  
 “the most effectual for obtaining its end,  
 “and which could be made with the least  
 “violation,

“ violation, or appearance of violation, of 1782.  
justice.

“ But to resume the jagheers (an equivalent being intended), and to seize the  
“ treasures of the Begums, was the most  
“ effectual sacrifice that could be made.  
“ It was also that which could be made  
“ with the least violation, or appearance of  
“ violation, of justice: for there was at  
“ least a degree of probable evidence that  
“ those Begums entertained hostile designs  
“ against the English, and that they had  
“ even begun to carry them into execution :  
“ therefore, the measures taken by Mr.  
“ Hastings, on the emergency in question,  
“ were, in all respects, the most proper that  
“ could have been possibly imagined. If  
“ they were improper, let the English nation restore their treasures to the Begums.

“ The governments in Asia are despotic,  
“ and it is by summary proceedings alone,  
“ and a strong arm, by which, in their present moral condition, they can be govern-

1782. "ed. To introduce new forms of govern-  
"ment into nations, if practicable at all, is  
"the work of time. Attempts were made  
"to introduce at once liberty into Russia,  
"but they proved abortive; and, in like  
"manner, the steps that have been taken to  
"introduce the English law into India have  
"been attended with great confusion, and  
"been productive of much inconvenience  
"and mischief. It is found difficult to  
"govern the Hindoos by our laws, even in  
"times of profound peace. What then  
"was Mr. Hastings to do in times of infi-  
"nite difficulty and danger? In proportion  
"to the embarrassments of the English, the  
"ideas and pretensions of the native princes  
"of India naturally revived. The novelty  
"and the odiousness of our institutions were  
"more sensibly felt; the sanctions by which  
"they were established were weakened;  
"and all things seemed rapidly to revert  
"to that situation in which we found In-  
"dia, when, under the pretence of being  
"the treasurers and tax-gatherers of the  
"Great Mogul, we extended our power  
"over so many provinces of Asia.

"The

" The British power in India was only 1782  
 " of an artificial kind, the whole mass of  
 " numbers, and opinion of right being against  
 " it. If the truth must be told, it was  
 " purely despotic, and depended, for its ef-  
 " ficacy, on the principle of FEAR. Should  
 " the pressure and weight of Government  
 " be lessened, the fire, which was smo-  
 " thered only by that weight and pressure,  
 " must break out with an explosion fatal  
 " to the oppressors. The feeble, the par-  
 " tial, and varying attempts that had been  
 " made to establish a new order of affairs,  
 " had not formed such a strength of Go-  
 " vernment as could be depended on in a  
 " new and unprecedented situation, big  
 " with danger and final destruction. The  
 " artificial mounds by which we had some-  
 " times endeavoured, and might yet pro-  
 " pose to confine and lead the stream of po-  
 " pular opinion, would give way to that  
 " storm which was ready to fall, and restore  
 " all things to their usual, and their deepest  
 " channel. It is justly observed by the Ro-  
 " man Historian Sallust, that dominion is  
 " easily preserved by the same means through

1782. " which it was gained. On the occasion  
" of an extraordinary and alarming conjunc-  
" ture in India, the Governor-General of  
" Bengal reverted to the principles by  
" which our dominion there had been both  
" acquired and supported, and provided for  
" the public safety by expedients, which,  
" in times of tranquillity, and in European  
" Governments, might be deemed violent  
" and irregular, but which, in the circum-  
" stances in which he was placed, were  
" proper, because they were necessary. He  
" burst through the cob-web sublimate  
" of casuists, which cannot, in all cases,  
" consistently with the best ends of  
" Government, be reduced to practice, and  
" left faction to blame, his country to judge,  
" and the world to admire him."

But among those who, on the whole, admired the character, and approved the conduct of Mr. Hastings, there were not a few who, under the conviction, that the proofs of premeditated rebellion in Oude and Benaras were vague and imperfect, regretted that the Governor-General did not openly avow the necessity

necessity of seizing for the public safety, money, wherever he could find it. Without entering either into the designs of Cheyt Sing and the Begums of Fyzabad, or into the opinion that Mr. Hastings might be supposed, on probable evidence, to entertain concerning those designs, and to confine our views merely to local circumstances and political advantage, it is obvious that, to have acknowledged a necessity, on the part of Great-Britain, to seize the wealth of individuals, would have undermined that power which it was intended to support. It would have announced our extreme necessities to all India: the natives would have made no distinction between an act of rapacity, and a seizure of property in the nature of a loan, or a promissary note or bond; and the whole circulation of the country would at once have shrunk and disappeared. Mr. Hastings, even when the clamour excited against him was at the highest pitch, was, on the whole, justified by men of integrity and sense on this ground. In this, unprejudiced men, of all denominations agreed. The propriety of Mr. Hastings's conduct was admitted

1782. by the most distinguished lawyers, soldiers, and country gentlemen. It was asserted by the manly sense as well as metaphysical acumen of Lord Thurlow; by the the solid judgment and liberal views of Lord Hood; and the fair and just constructions of Mr. Dempster. In reality, even without making allowance for Asiatic manners and customs, there was nothing in the conduct of Mr. Hastings that was not perfectly consonant to common sense and the practice of all nations. It readily occurs as a natural and incontrovertible maxim, that the dependants of an empire, who have flourished under its auspices in the days of its prosperity, should contribute to its support in the hour of difficulty and danger. It was thus, that, about twenty years ago, the British Parliament imposed arbitrary taxes on the Americans. If we abstract certain accidental circumstances of moral and political situation, there was not any material difference betwixt the case of the Zemindar, William Penn, and that of the Rajah Cheyt Sing. It should be recorded, at the same time, that there was an unaffected, though vague and undefined

finest sympathy with the oppressed Hindoos, 1782. that pervaded the nation. Yet neither should it be omitted, that Mr. Fox was almost the only man, who had consistency enough to talk seriously of restoring CheytSing to his Zemindary : and not one man ever proposed to return their treasures to the Begums. The fact is, the progress of luxury, in this, as in other nations, keeps pace with that of humanity. We feel a little for the Hindoos, but we would feel more from the want of those advantages which we have been accustomed to draw, by all means in our power, from their country.

As in the course of these Memoirs, it has been so often necessary to introduce the name of Mr. Hastings, who was, in fact, the great supporter of the British interests in India, during a long and most arduous struggle, it may be expected that we should give the world a more particular account of this extraordinary man.

Mr. Hastings is the son of a clergyman of the church of England, and was born at Darlesford,

1782. Darlesford, in Worcestershire, the seat of his ancestors for many generations, in the year 1732. His family is one of the oldest and the most respectable in that county: but having taken part with Charles the First during the civil wars, many of its possessions were sold, and the produce expended in the service of that unfortunate Monarch. Four mansions near Barford, in Oxfordshire, are now in the possession of the lineal descendant of Mr. Lenthal, the Speaker, which were made over to that gentleman, in order to preserve Darlesford, which had been in the family of Hastings since the year 1250, as appears by Doctor Nash's Antiquities of Worcestershire. The last portion of their patrimonial estates was sold by the grandfather of Mr. Hastings, to Sir John Knight; and his father dying when he was young, Mr. Hastings was left under the care of an uncle, Mr. Howard Hastings, who sent him to Westminster school, where he was distinguished as an excellent scholar, and went into College, the head of his election, in the year 1746. He there gave the first proofs of those "uncommon abilities,"

as Mr. Francis calls them, which have 1782.  
distinguished him through life—nor was he  
more remarkable as a scholar, than for per-  
sonal intrepidity. His uncle dying in the  
year 1749, Mr. Hastings was left under  
the guardianship of Mr. Criswicke, an East-  
India Director, who appointed him a writer  
to Bengal, much against the inclination of  
of Doctor Nichol, the Head Master of  
Westminster, who entertained so high an  
opinion of little Warren Hastings, as he  
called him, that he offered himself to edu-  
cate him at Oxford.

Mr. Hastings arrived in Bengal in the  
year 1750, when the English possessed nei-  
ther territory nor power in Hindostan.—  
He was in the interior parts of Bengal when  
Calcutta was taken by Surajah Dowlah, in  
the year 1756, and was allowed his liberty  
at Manhedabad, a singular mark of the  
esteem in which his character was at that  
time held. At the capture of Calcutta by  
Colonel Clive and Admiral Watson, he  
served as a volunteer in the army, and be-  
ing the first Englishman in Bengal who  
spoke

1782. spoke the Persian language, he succeeded Mr. Scrafton in the year 1758, as Resident at the Court of Meer Jaffier, one of the most considerable offices in Bengal.

Here Mr. Hastings remained until he obtained a seat in the Council of Calcutta. He quitted India in the year 1765, with an unblemished reputation, and a fortune so moderate, as only to entitle him to lodgings in Essex-street in the Strand.

Disappointed in his hopes of returning to India, he had formed a plan, in concert with the late Doctor Samuel Johnson, of founding a Professorship for the study of the Persian language at Oxford; but a change soon after taking place in the East-India Direction, he was appointed second in the Council at Madras, in the year 1769, and ordered to succeed to that Government.— In the year 1771, the Directors removed him to a country with which he was better acquainted, and he became Governor-General of Bengal in the year 1772.

He

He soon found that Lord Clive had sta- 1782.  
 ted the revenues of the company too high,  
 and the expenses of government too low.  
 The East-India Company, by paying an-  
 nually four hundred thousand pounds to the  
 state, dividing twelve per cent. on their capi-  
 tal, and receiving bills from Bengal to a  
 very large amount, were reduced, in a sea-  
 son of profound peace, to the necessity of ap-  
 plying to parliament for relief, and Lord  
 North seized this opportunity of assuming  
 the management of their affairs: an act of  
 usurpation which has been transmitted to  
 posterity by the protest which was made on  
 that occasion by the Dukes of Portland and  
 Richmond, the Lords Rockingham and  
 Fitzwilliam, and other members of oppo-  
 sition. Mr. Hastings did not expose the  
 alarming necessities of the Company with-  
 out taking measures for supplying them \*.

The

\* The disputes which at present prevail in a neighbouring kingdom, present, at this stage of our narrative, some points of comparison. Mr. Neekar over-rated the revenues of France, and under-rated the public debts and expenditure. A demand was made of extraordinary taxes to supply the de-  
 deficiency

1782. The Mogul, before the return of Mr. Hastings to Bengal, had withdrawn himself from the Company's protection, and thrown himself into the arms of the Marattas. The Governor-General, therefore, withheld from that Prince the tribute stipulated as a condition of his amity, and concluded a very advantageous treaty with the Nabob Vizier, Sujah-ul-Dowlah, by which a part of that treasure which had been so absurdly exported from Bengal, was brought again into circulation. A suc-

deficiency in the revenue, under the sanction of the Notables, and advantage was taken of this circumstance to wrest if possible the imposition of taxes from the crown, and thereby to introduce an innovation in the most important branch of legislation. So natural it is for popular assemblies, as well, as kings, to seize every opportunity of extending their power!

Mr. Hastings, from the same comprehensive view, and minute acquaintance with the Company's affairs that qualified him to point out the distemper in their state, was also enabled to effect the remedy. Mr. de Calonne, who discovered the public embarrassments of France, and best knew their origin and progress, was the most proper person in the kingdom for retrieving them, and in all probability, he would have retrieved them, if he had not been abandoned in the midst of his process for this purpose.

cessful

cessful war with the Rohillas, founded on their 1782.  
breach of treaty, by the conquest of a rich  
but hostile country, extended and secured  
the frontiers of the Nabob Vizier our ally,  
and added fifty lacks of rupees to the Com-  
pany's treasures.

Mr. Hastings, by his regulations of the  
public offices, of the collections, and by  
various other æconomical reforms, which,  
notwithstanding the difficulties that retarded,  
and the temporary odium that accompanied  
and followed it, he had effected in the space  
of thirty months, with the supply of treasure  
just mentioned, raised the reputation of the  
Government of Bengal to the highest pitch.

It was this prosperous state of the Com-  
pany's affairs in Bengal, at his accession to  
the chair deemed irretrievable, which en-  
abled him to make those exertions of which  
some account has been given, for the sup-  
port of our other establishments in India,  
and, in spite of the formidable confederacy  
that assailed us in every quarter, to impress

1782. on the minds of the Princes of India a superstitious dread of the name of Hastings.

The Governor-General had relieved the incumbrances and improved the revenue of Bengal, drawn off the Nizam and the Rajah of Berar from the confederacy against the English by strokes of policy, and Madajee Scindiah by force of arms, effected a peace with the Marrattas, carried relief to Madras, and, by well-timed succours, enabled the Bombay government to divert the Mysorean armies from the Carnatic, and was continuing his efforts for the welfare and glory of his nation, when the Grey-hound Packet arrived with dispatches from the Court of Directors, tending to persuade every man in Bengal, that the removal of Mr. Hastings was neither distant nor evitable.

He had long borne up under this counteraction, but conceiving now that there was a determination to force him from Bengal, and that, without support from home, he could not expect to conduct the public

public affairs with success, he sent a letter 1782. to the Directors, on the 21st of March, 1783, in which he briefly touches, with just confidence, both on the success of his measures amidst the dangerous vicissitudes incident to an unsettled and undefined Government, and the rectitude of the motives from whence they sprung; complains of an uniform counteraction from those very powers from whom he derived his authority, and who were bound to support it: and desires them to obtain an early nomination of a person to succeed him in the government of Fort William, declaring that it is his intention, after allowing a competent time for the choice of a successor, to resign the service. But he added, that if, in the intermediate time, they should proceed to order the restoration of Cheyt Sing to the Zemindary from which, by the powers he legally possessed, and conceived himself bound to assert, he had expelled him, and that their council should resolve to execute their orders, he would instantly give up his station. The Court of Proprietors, on the receipt of this letter by the Directors,

VOL. I. C c

1782. ~~ters,~~ voted their thanks to Mr. Hastings for his services, to which they added a request, that he would not resign until the complete restoration of peace, and the establishment of the stipulated arrangements in India.

By this time Mr. Fox, then Secretary of State, had formed the plan of bringing the complete management of India under the controul of administration. To effect this, Mr. Hastings was represented as a man who had formed connections dangerous to the interests of Great Britain, and it was said that he had so far mismanaged India, as to make it absolutely necessary both to recall him, and to annihilate the Company. Mr. Pitt on this occasion joined most cordially with the friends of Mr. Hastings, and Mr. Fox and his bill shared the same fate. The friends of the Governor scorned to stipulate any conditions either for themselves or for him: the consequence of which was, that Mr. Hastings, on his return, became an object of vengeance to a defeated party.— But these political intrigues have carried us far

far beyond that point of the war in India, 1782. from which they have diverted our attention.

A private letter from Mr. Hastings, Governor-General of India, to Lord Macartney, President of the Council of Madras, informed his Lordship that peace was concluded with the Marrattas. This intelligence was announced with the firing of the guns in camp, and the artillery of Fort St. George, on the 29th day of June, 1782.— Sir Eyre Coote, invested with the powers of peace or war, required Hyder to accede to the treaty, with intimation, that if he did not restore all the forts he had taken, and at the end of six months evacuate the Carnatic, the Marratta arms were to be joined, for the purpose of compelling him, to those of the English. On this Lord Macartney was alarmed, and, in order to participate, at least, in whatever honour or advantage might be found in this pacificatory negotiation, acquainted Hyder, that without their concurrence and mediation, no permanent treaty, or temporary convention, would be valid,

C c 2

1782. valid. What effect this interference must have produced on the discerning mind of Hyder-Ally, it is impossible to tell, but not difficult to conjecture.

The General, with a view to counteract the alarming industry, and to be at a distance from the eye of Lord Macartney, left Madras on the 1st of July, and on the business of peace, approached to Hyder. The Khan, grown old in Asiatic arts, amused and detained him in the neighbourhood of Vandewash, till our army had consumed not only their own rice, but that also which was for the use of the garrison. Having gained this point, he suddenly required time for the better adjustment of preliminaries, and withdrew his vakeel, leaving the General wholly in the dark concerning his intentions. Sir Eyre Coote returned with the army to Madras.

A combined attack on Negapatam had been planned by Hyder and the French Admiral; to favour which, by detaining the army, the former amused our people with  
the

the hopes of peace. His artifice, however, 1782.  
was foiled by the chances of war. Suffrein,  
in sailing for Negapatam, was descried by  
the English fleet, and in spite of every at-  
tempt to gain the roads without fighting,  
he was, by the masterly manœuvres of his  
opponents, forced to give them battle. At  
three o'clock, on the 3d of July, the  
English Admiral left the road of Negapa-  
tam, stretching southward with his squa-  
dron all that evening and night, in order to  
gain the wind of the enemy. He effected  
his purpose, and by day-break gave signals  
for forming the line. About eleven, the  
engagement became close and general, and  
continued so till half past twelve, when the  
French line appeared greatly disordered, se-  
veral of their ships having suffered severely  
both in their hulls and rigging. At the mo-  
ment when victory seemed ready to declare  
decisively for the British flag, a sea breeze  
springing up rescued the enemy from im-  
pending ruin. Our line was thrown into  
disorder, and Suffrein effected a masterly  
retreat, fighting his best ships to protect  
those which had sustained the greatest dā-

1782.<sup>n</sup> mage. The victors remained floating about in the utmost confusion, without being able to renew the attack. The next day, the French, without the loss of a single ship, escaped to Cuddalore. From this nominal victory no advantage resulted; and it was accompanied with the loss of Captain Dunbar Maclellan, an officer, for his naval and military abilities, deservedly in high estimation. He commanded the flag ship, and was shot through the heart early in the engagement.

Sir Edward Hughes, after informing the garrison of Negapatam that the danger which threatened them was retarded, for a season at least, brought his squadron to the roads of Madras, where he was joined by the Scepter, a new ship of sixty-four guns, belonging to Sir Richard Bickerton's fleet.

The designs of Suffrein against Trincomalé being known, or suspected, it was determined to reinforce that important place. Accordingly, about the first of August, the Scepter and Monarch, ships of the line, with

with about two hundred troops, sailed on that expedition, leaving the rest of the squadron for repairs in the roads of Madras. Two days after the departure of this reinforcement, Sir Edward was informed, that the French Admiral, with his fleet, had left Cuddalore on the first day of the month. On the 16th, the Coventry, a frigate of twenty-four guns, arrived from Bombay. Captain Mitchell, her commander, reported, that he had by the way engaged the Bellona, a French ship of forty guns, off Friar's-hood, on the island of Ceylon; that after a severe conflict of two hours and a half, the Bellona fled towards the French fleet, consisting of twenty-three sail, in Battacola road; and that the Coventry had suffered so much in her masts and rigging, as not to be able to overtake her. The Scepter and Monarch returned with information, that they had found Suffrein off Trincomalé harbour, and had with difficulty escaped. At length, on the 21st, Sir Edward Hughes having completed his tedious repairs, set sail to protect Trincomalé, to fight Suffrein, or, if necessary,

1782. to co-operate with the army in the intended attack on Cuddalore.

Hyder having marched to the Tanjore country, found that the defeat of Suffrein had frustrated their intended operations against Negapatam. He therefore returned, directing his march towards his magazine at Arnéé. This movement being reported to the British army, the General took the alarm, being apprehensive of danger to the fort of Vandewash. Abandoning, for the present, his designs on Cuddalore, he advanced a day's march towards the fort: but receiving intelligence that very evening from the commanding officer, that Hyder had past the Arnéé river, he resumed his original route, and, on the 6th of September, encamped on the Red-hills of Pondicherry, the place of rendezvous appointed for the enemy's shipping. Two days past, without the appearance of any ships, or any accounts of them. But, on the third, certain notice arrived, that Suffrein's active valour had reduced Trincomalé: and soon after, a frigate brought intelligence, that

that the two fleets had fought a fourth battle, and that the English Admiral was on his way for Madras. Sir Eyre Coote, who had suffered about this time a second stroke of the palsy, sailed for Bengal in the beginning of October, leaving the army under the command of General Stuart. The General, connecting with this return of Sir Edward all the consequences of a defeat, gave instant orders in person for beating an alarm. A hasty retreat from Pondicherry ensued, the more remarkable for happening on the same day and month of the year with the flight from Conjeveram ; a circumstance which did not escape the notice of the soldiers. At eleven in the night, the army encamped at Killenar, having in the hurry lost their rice and baggage. The march continued, unaccompanied by any circumstance worthy of record ; and, on the 19th, the arrival of the army at the Mount concluded the campaign of 1782 : a campaign somewhat resembling the expeditions of feudal times, when kings could only keep the field for thirty or forty days,

1782. The army now found, that, instead of an imaginary defeat, Sir Edward Hughes had obtained another victory. On the night of the 2d of September, he arrived off Trincomalé, and the next morning discovered French colours flying on all the forts, and their squadron, reinforced by the *Illustre* of seventy-four guns, the *St. Michael* of sixty-four, and the *Elizabeth* of fifty, with several frigates, making in all thirty sail, at anchor in their several bays. The English might easily have avoided an engagement; for though, immediately on their appearance, the French squadron got under sail, yet, for several hours, they shewed manifest tokens of hesitation. But the ardor of our officers, incensed at the loss of Trincomalé, was not to be restrained. At half past two o' clock, the French line began firing on ours; and five minutes after, the engagement, from van to rear, became general.—The Worcester, in the rear, was furiously attacked by two of the enemy's additional ships, but made a brave resistance, and was gallantly supported by the Monmouth; while, at the same time, in the van, five ships

ships bore down in a crowd on the *Exeter* 1782. and *Ifis*, and by a close and concerted fire, forced the former, much disabled, from the line, leaving the *Ifis* to receive their fire as they past in succession. The opposing centers, in the mean time, were warmly engaged, ship to ship. For three hours the battle continued to rage, with equal fury and obstinacy through every part of the line. The contending Admirals displayed great bravery and skill. Suffrein, in the *Heros*, having come down upon the fire of two of our largest ships, two of his masts were shot away by the board, and his vessel soon reduced to a mere wreck. He instantly removed his flag to another, giving the *Heros* up for lost; but, by some negligence on our part, and the brave conduct of a French frigate, she was towed round to their fleet.

The fight was terminated only by the darkness of the night; and its consequences must have been far more signal, had the French wanted the shelter of Trincomalé: nor would the British Admiral have immediately steered for Madras, if Suffrein had  
not

1782. not been so near his port. So completely routed were the enemy, that their ships crowded without order into Trincomalé. One of them was lost upon the rocks; and it was ten days before two others, dismasted and shattered, were able to get into harbour. These, Suffrein did not scruple to say, he regarded as presents made him by the English Admiral.

The loss on our side in men was incredibly small, not exceeding fifty-one killed, and three hundred wounded; but in officers we suffered most severely. The Honourable Captain Lumley of the Isis, a very promising young man, was slain; Captains James Watt, of the Sultan, and Charles Wood, of the Worcester, both officers of high desert, were mortally wounded. The 78th and 98th regiments, too, lost many of their bravest men.

The loss of the French was, comparatively, enormous, amounting to four hundred and twelve killed, six hundred and seventy-six wounded. The carnage on board of the Hero was such as is seldom seen,  
except

except in cases of burning or explosion. Six 1782.  
French Captains were broke, and sent prisoners to the Island of Mauritius.

On the arrival of the English Squadron at Madras, their situation was found to be such as induced the Admiral to think of proceeding to Bombay, and in this purpose he persisted, notwithstanding the opposition of the Governor, Lord Macartney. A great number of ships, at this time, sent from Bengal, lay in the roads, laden with rice. The Governor laid an embargo on them; yet refused, it was said, to give a price for the grain equal to the risks of trade, or to allow it to be sold to the suffering inhabitants, who, amidst a famine that raged throughout the whole of the coast of Coromandel, were dying by hundreds in a day. Suspicions were entertained according to the manner of the people, of a contrivance for engrossing the grain. Nevertheless, the passive genius of a despotic climate conspired with the artillery of Fort St. George to prevent such an insurrection as would have been unavoidable, in similar circumstances, under the  
most

1782. most arbitrary Government in Europe. The gentlemen of Madras, alarmed at the conduct of the Governor, having assembled together, drew up a decent remonstrance. But his Lordship threw it aside, charging the meeting in which it was framed with audacity and sedition. It afforded but little consolation to dying multitudes of men, women, and children, that the Governor observed the decency of sending away his carriage horses. The approach of the monsoon made not any impression on the mind of Lord Macartney. He persevered in his views, whatever they were, and the rice ships were forced still to lie at anchor. But, on the fifteenth of October, the sky began to lower, and the gathering clouds burst towards the evening in a violent storm. The return of day presented the dismal prospect of wrecked vessels, and dead bodies floating along the shore. Of the rice ships, driven by the hurricane from their moorings, the greater part were lost, and the remainder stranded on different coasts. As the tempest blew from the shore, his Majesty's fleet, anchored in water fifteen fathom deep,

deep, on the first appearance of the storm, 1782. stood out to sea, and, after weathering many dangers, happily arrived, though not a little shattered, at Bombay, in the end of December. But the widest doors of calamity seemed now to be thrown open at Madras; and fears and future evils pressed down the load of actual suffering. Our squadron was absent, the French Admiral in our neighbourhood, multitudes swooning in the suburbs and streets of the town for want of food, provisions nearly expended in the garrison, the land around, since Hyder's irruption, uncultivated and unfown: in a word, famine and war encircling the Fort of St. George without, and civil dissention blazing within it.

It was dreaded at this time, that Suffrein would block-up Madras, and that the army must be dispersed: but the sea remained open, and this disgrace was prevented.— A few days after the storm, Sir Richard Bickerton arrived from Bombay with five ships of the line, without having either experienced any ill weather, or seen a single ship

1782, ship belonging to the fleet. After covering the Indiāmen under his convoy, having on board three regiments of infantry, with a thousand recruits raised in Ireland, and Sir John Burgoyne's regiment of light horse, Sir Richard returned immediately without making a halt, that he might join Sir Edward Hughes at Bombay, at which place Sir Richard arrived even some weeks before the Admiral. It was, perhaps, the movements, and the consequent junction of our squadrons, that diverted the attention of Monsieur Suffiein from Madras, and saved our army from dispersion.

During the whole month of October, our affairs in the Carnatic continued to wear a gloomy aspect. But, in the month of November, they assumed a more prosperous appearance, and, before the end of the year, the face of sorrow was brightened up by the meritorious exertions of the government of Bengal, who supplied Madras with plentiful stores of grain. The conduct of Lord Macartney, with regard to the rice ships sent from Bengal formerly, has never been made  
a subject

a subject of either public accusation or en- 1782.  
 quiry. Neither has his persistence in refusing, to the repeated requests of Monsieur de Suffrein, an exchange of prisoners.—Of this matter, as it is not the object of this narrative to connect events merely by coincidence of time, but much more by other relations, it is not unnatural to give some account in this place, which may be done by a simple exhibition of the following correspondence between the French Admiral and Mr. Hastings.

Mr. de Suffrein, in a letter dated on board the Hero, at Tranquebar, the 8th of May, 1783, writes thus : “ Permit me,  
 “ Sir, to recommend to you the French prisoners detained in Bengal, particularly  
 “ Mr Soverain, a gentleman of my province,  
 “ and Mr. de Goy, an Officer embarked  
 “ with me, and for whom I have a great  
 “ regard. I do not know whether they are  
 “ allowed to write, but I have not received  
 “ any letter from them. I have not only allowed  
 “ letters to be written, but I have taken  
 “ some trouble to give a passage to them. I  
 Vol. I.                      D d                      “ have

1782. " have left several people on their parole at  
" Tranquebar : I have sent some of them  
" to the Isle of France, and from thence  
" to Europe; for example, Mr. Christie,  
" Captain of the Hannibal. None of my  
" prisoners has had this satisfaction. I have  
" written to Lord Macartney, and proposed  
" to him an exchange. He says, that he never  
" received my letter. But knowing my incli-  
" nations, and that I had written to him on  
" that subject, he might well have written  
" to me. He has received the letters of Mr.  
" Motaix, Intendant of the Army, charged  
" with full powers from me, to agree to an  
" exchange. Sir Eyre Coote has received  
" those of Mr. du Chamier. Sir Edward  
" Hughes daily refused the exchange of  
" Mr. Degoy and seven men. Amidst the  
" ambiguity of all the answers I received,  
" it was clearly apparent, that they did  
" not desire an exchange.

" Having no place of security on the  
" coast, destitute of provisions, grieving  
" to see the unhappy men, who had been  
" six or seven months at sea, die of the  
" scurvy,

“ scurvy, I have been *now* obliged, to my 1782.  
 “ great regret, to deliver the prisoners \* to  
 “ the Nabob. I took every precaution for  
 “ their good treatment. I am sure, those  
 “ who know me, will do justice to the  
 “ feelings of my heart. Even the un-  
 “ happy men will pity me, and, in their  
 “ despair, only curse those whose cruel  
 “ policy reduced me to this terrible ne-  
 “ cessity. I have entered into this detail,  
 “ because I prize the esteem of any one,  
 “ who is so generally esteemed as you are.  
 “ Lord Macartney has written to a Cap-  
 “ tain of the Squadron, a letter *antedated*  
 “ six months, to make an overture, for-  
 “ getting all that has passed, and attend-  
 “ ing only to the interest of humanity.  
 “ I wrote instantly to him, to assure him  
 “ of my desire, that an exchange might be  
 “ made; and to apprise him, that I had  
 “ no longer any concern in it; that it was  
 “ to Monsieur le Marquis de Busly that  
 “ he should address himself.” *Postscript.*  
 “ I send you back an unfortunate invalid

D d 2

“ with

\* In number from three to four hundred.

1782. “ with a wooden leg; and at different  
 “ times, I have given leave to more than  
 “ twenty Captains or Officers, besides those  
 “ which I permitted to be Tranquebar,  
 “ on their parole, and who went away  
 “ from thence without any other reason,  
 “ than that they found the residence there  
 “ inconvenient.”

Mr. Hastings, in answer to this, after respectfully saluting M. de Suffrein, wrote as follows:

“ Your letter, and the candid intention  
 “ with which it was written, deserved an  
 “ earlier acknowledgement of it; nor  
 “ should I have failed to make an imme-  
 “ diate reply, had I not been disabled by  
 “ a severe indisposition.

“ I hope that the gentlemen of your na-  
 “ tion will all do this Government the  
 “ justice to attest, that however I myself  
 “ may have been deficient in personal at-  
 “ tention, its conduct towards them has  
 “ been marked with every substantial effect  
 “ of

“ of humanity and tendernefs. To Mr. 1782.  
“ de Sovereign I am precluded from af-  
“ fording any proof of the refpect which  
“ I am defirous of fhewing to your recom-  
“ mendations, as his own personal merit  
“ had before excited in my breaft every  
“ fentiment which could have been pro-  
“ duced by the knowledge of your wifhes  
“ in his favour. I have requested that he  
“ would afford me an opportunity of being  
“ acquainted with Mr. Degoy, whom I  
“ have not yet feen, as he has been fome  
“ time confined by ficknefs.

“ I am forry that none of the letters  
“ from your Officers, who are refident in  
“ this province, have reached your hands.  
“ No prohibition has been ever exprefsly  
“ made againft their maintaining fuch cor-  
“ refpondence with their friends, as the  
“ precautions neceffary to a ftate of war  
“ might allow. On the contrary, they  
“ had frequent opportunities by Danifh  
“ fhips; and I believe it has been well  
“ underftood, that they would not have  
“ been prevented, on a proper application,

1782. " from sending them through the chan-  
" nel of our own.

" The regret which you express for the  
" unhappy necessity which compelled you  
" to send the prisoners of our nation to  
" Hyder-Ally-Cawn, is evidenced by terms  
" which could only have been dictated by  
" a mind conscious of its truth, and a  
" sensibility wounded by the reflection of  
" having been, however repugantly, the  
" instrument of others sufferings. It is  
" too late to look back.---I trust to the  
" generosity of your sentiments, and above  
" all, to the virtues which have most emi-  
" nently distinguished your public charac-  
" ter, and which are rarely known to ex-  
" ist in an unfeeling heart, that you will  
" exert your influence to its utmost effect,  
" for obtaining the deliverance of our pri-  
" soners who are now in the hands of the  
" Ruler of Mysore. It is in my private  
" character only that I express to you this  
" wish, the duties of my office not ex-  
" tending to the object of it: nor is it in  
" your authority that I rely for its accom-  
" plishment,

" plishment, as you have told me that 1782.  
 " this is the province of the Marquis de  
 " Buffy, but on the claims which you  
 " possess on every Chief of your own na-  
 " tion, which you have so faithfully served;  
 and yet more on the man, who owes his  
 present existence perhaps wholly to your  
 support."

This letter, the production of an elegant  
 and feeling mind, was dated at Fort Wil-  
 liam, the 16th day of July, 1783.

From this correspondence it is evident,  
 that if the conduct of Suffrein, in giving  
 up his prisoners to the Barbarians, was not  
 wholly excusable, his offence was attended  
 with circumstances of extenuation. But,  
 before these alleviating circumstances, which  
 the letter here published has first revealed,  
 were known, that act of the French Ad-  
 miral, which was regarded by every gen-  
 tleman in Hindostan with horror, in Eng-  
 land was scarcely mentioned, and never  
 with any marks of disapprobation; while  
 the ridiculous circumstance of two eunuchs

1782. confined until they should give up the treasures under their custody, in payment of a legal debt, has been circulated throughout the whole kingdom in terms of the grossest exaggeration. It deserves to be recorded, as strongly characteristical of the times, that from the commencement of the American war to the present moment, both orators and authors, by aggravating a few facts, and circulating, if not inventing many falsehoods, have laboured, with an industry that exceeds the usual licentiousness of liberty and extravagance of faction, to degrade our national character, in the eyes of Europe and of the world. It was in this spirit, that, when the Bostonians in 1776, treated Sir Archibald Campbell with the most shocking inhumanity, a powerful and active party in England sympathized with the Americans, whom they called our injured fellow-subjects, and almost exulted in the sufferings of that gallant General. Several English gentlemen, connected with the first families in the kingdom were put to death, in cold blood, by Hyder Ally-Khan, or his merciless successor.

cessor. Some were confined, upwards of 1782. three years, in dungeons, and loaded with irons, with an allowance scarcely sufficient to purchase rice and water for the sustenance of life. Others were compelled to renounce their religion and their country, in order to avoid a cruel and lingering death. Yet no one man in England has publicly lamented the fate of these meritorious Officers, and many have affirmed, that their sufferings were well deserved. We are happy, that we have been enabled at last, from authentic documents, to prove their innocence: which shall, by and by, be done in its proper place.

The conclusion of 1782 was marked by the death of Hyder Ally. His age is not exactly known, though it is certain that it was not under four-score. He preserved the powers of his mind entire, and persevered in his usual habits, acting the part of a profound politician, and able commander, to the morning, it is said, of the third day before that on which he died.

Tippoo-

1783. Tippoo-Saib, at this time, was engaged in opposing an irruption, of which an account shall be given hereafter, into the Mysorean territories. But, the moment he was informed of the death of Hyder, he returned with incredible celerity to the Carnatic, secured the good will of the principal officers of the army, by liberal presents of money, as well as promises of favour, and anticipated the formation of any hostile faction, by the authority of his presence, and an immediate exercise of the powers of Government. Tippoo, though the first-born of Hyder, was the son of a concubine. His brother, though younger, possessed the advantage of being descended from a Princess of royal extraction.— Though neither the capacity nor the ambition of this young man were such as to impress the great mind of Tippoo with fear, he yet judged it prudent to fix himself in the administration of affairs, in the first place, and by firm possession, to prevent all ideas of competition.

The first important act of Tippoo Sultan's Government, was a proposal of peace to Lord Macartney, on terms that were rejected by his Lordship without submitting them to his Council. The Sultan, thus repulsed, connected himself as much as possible with the French. And, although, in order to avoid the arms of the Marattas, he determined, within the time specified in the treaty between that nation and the English, to withdraw his troops from the Carnatic, he destroyed Arcott, and the forts which he had garrisoned; carried with him a battalion of French troops, and left for the use of our enemies at Cuddalore 2,000 cavalry, under the command of Sid-Saib. These things were transacted before the end of February.

Our army having dismantled the forts of Charanagooly and Vandewash, and relieved the garrison of Vellore, returned to the Mount, where they encamped on the 20th of March. On the 12th of April, Sir Edward Hughes, with his whole squadron, came to anchor in the Road of Madras.

1783. drafs. This was the finest fleet that had ever appeared in the Indian Ocean. It consisted of seventeen sail of the line, four frigates, one sloop of war, two cutters, and a fire-ship: all sheathed with copper. Suffrein, not suspecting that the English fleet was so near, had scattered his ships for the purpose of making captures. It was only on the evening preceding the arrival of Sir Edward Hughes, that a cruising squadron of French ships passed almost within cannon shot of Fort St. George. On the night of the 20th, the French Admiral, with only seven ships, passed Sir Edward Hughes on his return to Trincomalé: So narrow were the escapes which were made at this time by the fortune of France, from utter ruin in India.

The hopes that were entertained, on the arrival of Sir Edward, in such force, from Bombay, were suddenly exchanged for an apprehension that a large and valuable fleet from England, whose near approach was announced by the arrival of one of its  
 is, would fall into the hands of the  
 French

French Admiral. The situation of Suffren to windward, and that of Hughes to leeward, afforded matter of serious alarm. But Heaven soon relieved the anxiety of our countrymen. The arrival of the Bristol man of war, with ten Indiamen, and three store-ships, gave upwards of 600 men to the squadron, and about 1,000 recruits to the army. A French officer, who stood by when this fleet landed at Madras, exclaimed, "There is but one God, and that God must be an Englishman!"

The military preparations for an attack on Cuddalore, retarded by the dissensions of men in power, with opposite opinions and pretensions, advanced but slowly, when a circumstance occurred which converted those very dissensions into the means of accelerating them. Intelligence was received that Sir Eyre Coote had sailed from Calcutta, with power to head the army, independently of the Madras Government. Lord Macartney had determined to resist to the utmost, the powers with which Sir Eyre was invested by the Supreme Authority

1783. rity of Bengal. That he might the more easily effect this purpose, it is said, he resolved that the General should not find the army in the neighbourhood of Madras. A peremptory command was sent to General Stuart to march the army on the 21st of April, towards Cuddalore. On that day, before the necessary arrangements were completed at land, or the store and fire-ships ready to accompany them, they marched from Tamberam. At Chingliput, where they halted to bury their dead, which, for the most part, were Irish and Hannoverians, they were informed that Sir Eyre Coote died at Madras, on the 26th of April, being the third day after his arrival from Calcutta. The ship that carried him was chased for five days by the French cruizers that passed Fort St. George on the 11th. This circumstance, it is thought, operating with too forcible an impression on his mind, which was lofty, and prone to irritation, was that which brought on the third and mortal blow of the palsy, which terminated his life without pain, and without a groan.

On

On the 7th of June our army arrived 1783.  
before Cuddalore. The enemy, who had  
hitherto only guarded against a north at-  
tack, began now to raise works to the  
south. On the 12th, it was discovered  
that they had, with uncommon celerity,  
extended works from the sea on their left,  
to the Vandy-Pollam Hills, which formed  
a sweep around the British front and  
flanks. To have postponed an attack any  
longer, would only have exposed our army  
to farther difficulties. It was therefore  
determined in a Council of War, to attack  
the enemy the next morning.

Colonel Kelly, with a brigade of native  
troops, and 180 Europeans, marched,  
about midnight, without artillery, by a  
foot-path unknown to the French, which  
led to the rear of the work on their right  
hand, on the Vandy-Pollam Hills. To  
seize that post was the first and leading ob-  
ject in the plan of operations, adopted by  
the General, but suggested by Kelly. The  
European grenadiers, about 300 rank and  
file, and the 73d regiment, about 200,  
with

1783. with two battalions of sepoy, covered by the fire of a battery of six 18 pounders, were to wait the success of Colonel Kelly, and storm the intrenchments to the enemy's right. The immediate success of this was to be followed by assaults on their left and centre, supported by the Hanoverians.

On the 13th of June, as the day began to dawn, a cannonade from the 18 pounders, and from some field-pieces brought up by that valuable Artillery Officer, Major Mackay, opened at Point Blank, and from commanding heights upon the works to the enemy's right. Colonel Kelly's column, soon after appearing in their rear, they were struck with terror and surprise, fled from their strong-post on the Vandy-Pollam Hills, and retired in confusion to their second work, leaving two 6 pounders, and several guns, to be possessed by our men, upon the intrenched ground below. Colonel Kelly did not pursue this blow, but remained, according to orders, in the post that had been occupied by the French, the

the rest of the day. Nor did the troops 1783.  
under Colonel Stuart make any move-  
ment; when that post fell into our posses-  
sion. But the 73d regiment, led on by  
Major Lamont, made a resolute attempt  
to storm the enemy's second works. They  
were driven back, by grape shot, to the  
ground from which they had advanced,  
where they waited for the general attack.

The battery of the 13 pounders, which  
had opened from a commanding height,  
and driven the enemy from their first post,  
having ceased to fire, that eminence was  
chosen by the General as a fit place for the  
purpose of making signals. Word was sent  
round throughout the troops, that the Ge-  
neral would fire three field-pieces from the  
hill, as notice for a general and connected  
attack. But it was impossible that our of-  
ficers should distinguish the sound of the  
signal-guns from that of those that were  
firing all around them. The three intended  
attacks, therefore, did not commence to-  
gether. It was upon seeing the centre en-  
gaged, that Colonel Stuart guessed that

1783. the general signal had been made. Our troops waited no longer for signals, but stood to their arms, and moved on to the attack, through a deep sand, with too eager rapidity. But the movements of our different battalions were found to want due system and connection. Before the grenadiers and the 73d regiment came up, the intended assault against the enemy's left wing had miscarried, and that which was made on their centre, had given way to their heavy fire. The enemy, eager to complete the rout, quitted their works to pursue, and thus fully committed the business of the day to the decision of valour and of fortune. In the mean time, the troops under Colonel Stuart moved forward into the second works, which the enemy had abandoned. This movement threw the French into confusion, forced them to retire in their turn, and fixed the result of this disjointed scene in favour of the English. The honour of this day would have been greater, had the battalions of the right of our line rallied, and returned to the charge. The grenadiers  
of

of the 73d regiment continuing to advance, carried the Choultry, which they called Brickmire's Post. Behind this Choultry, the French formed themselves in order of battle, and, having nothing serious to contend with elsewhere, they came on, and poured in upon this party severe showers of all kinds of shot. The post was maintained by our men for a considerable time. The fire growing heavier and heavier on the grenadiers, Colonel Stuart ordered them to fall back. Major Lamont, the senior officer of the 73d, on seeing their ground occupied by the enemy, also retired, in tolerable order, after having lost thirteen officers, and half the number of the common soldiers. Seven field-pieces, that lay about Brickmire's Post, after they had fallen into the hands of our men, were left, and recovered by the enemy. It was agreed, on all hands, that if it had not been for the exertions of the 73d regiment, under Major Lamont, and the grenadiers under Colonel Cathcart, our army must have been captured, or cut to pieces.

## MEMOIRS OF THE

1783: The memorable 13th of June 1783, presented a battle in fragments. The evening broke it off, leaving the English army in possession of the Vandy-Pollam Hills, the enemy's second works, and about twenty guns. Praise, a little tinged with censure, is due to both sides: to the French, for so well defending such extended and unfinished trenches, after being surprized from their most advantageous situation, and losing, without resistance, a number of guns, and the only work they had completed: to our men, for maintaining the ground which gained the day, after encountering him where he was strongest, instead of making their attack, and pursuing their advantage, where he was most vulnerable. For the time that this action lasted, and for the small number of troops that were actually engaged, nothing more hot and bloody had happened during the course of this war. Nine hundred and twenty-one of our soldiers, and sixty-two Officers, most of them Europeans, and of the King's troops, were left dead, or mortally wounded, in the field of battle

battle. Among the gallant individuals lost to their friends, and the Company's service, on that day, were Captain Walter Douglas and Captain Peter Campbell. 1783.

During the night of the 13th, the English lay upon their arms in a posture of defence, expecting that the enemy, who knew the fatigued state of our troops, would attempt to recover, by an attack in the night, the ground they had lost in the action of the day. This measure was in fact strongly recommended in a Council of War, by almost all their officers: but the old and infirm Marquis de Buffly, who began now to contemplate objects through the mist of age, and saw only the hazards against himself, cautiously carried off every thing, while it was dark, within the walls of Cuddalore. Nothing more material than the common operations of breaking ground, came to pass for three days.

But the sea, on the 17th, presented a most interesting spectacle, both to the enemy and our army. It was Sir Edward

1783. Hughes and Monf. Suffrein manoeuvring with the English and French fleets. Suffrein, with fifteen sail of ships, half of them in very bad condition, made a shew of an intention to attack Sir Edward; who, with eighteen sail of coppered ships, (but their crews greatly debilitated by sickness) lay at anchor, covering the operations of the army. The next day, Hughes was out of sight, and before night, Suffrein rode at anchor in the place Sir Edward had left. On the 19th, both fleets were in view of the camp. On the 20th, Suffrein, being to windward, bore down on the English fleet. Sir Edward waited for him; and, between four and five in the afternoon, a heavy cannonade commenced on both sides, which was kept up without intermission. The enemy then, who had kept at a prudent distance during the whole of the engagement, hawling their wind, sheered off, and were discovered next day at anchor, in the Road of Pondicherry. Here the English Admiral, for a whole day, offered battle. He then sailed for Madras, for a necessary supply of water.
- Monf.

Monf. de Suffrein, with his crazy fleet, <sup>1783.</sup> beat up against the wind, and, on the 23d, stationed his ships, at anchor, in a line covering Guddalore. The French forces, at sea and land, harmonious, and consistent in their operations, now threatened our army, weakened by battle and severe duty, inſomuch that they had not reliefs for the trenches, and the neceſſary guards. Sal-lies were therefore expected, and our men were not unprepared for that which was made on the 25th. On the morning of that day, while it was yet dark, the enemy came on, in ſo looſe and undiſciplined a manner, that they were beat back with loſs and diſgrace. Colonel Gordon commanded in the trenches, aſſiſted by Colonel Cathcart, who, with his grenadiers, ſupported and repelled every alarm. We loſt Major Cotgrave, with about ſeventy men. The French about 300, with their Commandant, a Colonel, who was taken priſoner. Colonel Stuart and every Field-Officer received the General's animated thanks for the ſucceſs of our arms. The whole army on this, as on other occaſions,

1783. admired the blooming virtues of Colonel Cathcart, who united martial courage with military skill, and the proper pride of family with that modesty which becomes a fellow-citizen of a free country.

The French General and Admiral, who knew the state of our army, determined to make a new and more vigorous Sally. It was to consist of 5,000 Europeans, and to be made on the 4th of July : but, on the 3d, the Medea frigate arrived with a flag of truce from the Government of Madras, requiring a suspension of hostilities, as a general peace had taken place in Europe. The application they made was in these words, " That they, on their part, had ordered a suspension unconditionally, and independently of any resolution that might be taken by the Marquis de Buffy." The Marquis having agreed to the suspension, above half the army marched to reinforce that which was commanded by Colonel Fullarton, in Tanjore : the remaining part encamped on the 17th of July at the Mount.

A ne-

. A negotiation for peace was now car- 1783.  
ried on with Tippoo-Saib, who, flushed  
with the retreat of one English army on  
the coast of Malabar, and the capture of  
another, was by this time employed in the  
siege of Mangalore ; the desperate defence  
of which, conducted by the gallant Colo-  
nel Campbell, will probably be considered  
by future historians, for whom it is our  
object to transmit these notes, as the most  
brilliant scene in the whole course of this  
war. The successes of Colonel Campbell  
sprung wholly from the resources of his  
own manly and persevering spirit. Though  
from a combination of mismanagement  
and misfortune, this intrepid Officer was  
left to his fate, he did not capitulate before  
his faithful garrison were reduced to their  
last pint of rice ; or before they had fed on  
the putrid carcases of animals held in  
aversion and horror ; or before a large  
force, sent to their aid from Bombay, had  
anchored before Mangalore, tantalizing  
the garrison for three days with the delu-  
sive hope of relief. But these are matters  
which deserve to be more minutely related ;

1783. It will therefore be proper to resume our narrative of what passed on the Coast of Malabar, from the reduction of Oalcut by Major Abington: and for this end, it will be necessary to go back to that military and naval force, originally intended for the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope, which sailed from England in 1784.

In the beginning of 1780, a secret expedition was planned by his Majesty and Privy Council, the object of which was generally supposed to be some of the Spanish Settlements in South America. The new regiments of 1,000 men each, named the 98th and the 100th, were completed in January, 1781, and put under the command of Mr. Mackenzie Humberstone; a young gentleman of the family of Seaforth, and Mr. William Fullarton, who had signalized both his ability and his zeal in the service of Lord North's Administration, in a civil capacity.\* To these troops, quickly disciplined, were added,

the These Gentlemen, who had been at great expense in training and disciplining the troops, were allowed the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel during the time of the war only, A like condition was granted to the Laird of Macleod.

the ad. battalion of the 42d. regiment, under the command of Mr. Norman Macleod, a Gentleman of the Isle of Sky, one of the Islands on the Western Coast of Scotland; four companies from other regiments, commanded by Major Robert Douglas, with a detachment of royal artillery, under Lieutenant Hislop. The whole of this force was to be headed by Major-General William Meadows, an Officer of approved abilities. The fleet which carried it from Spithead in March, 1781, was commanded by Commodore Johnstone, an Officer who possessed the reputation of great activity and intrepid courage. It consisted of two ships of the line, three of 50 guns, three frigates of 32 guns, two sloops of war, two cutters, the *Infernal* fire-ship, and *Terror* bomb-ketch, two ordnance store-ships, seven armed transports, with coppered bottoms, four hired uncoppered transports, five victuallers, and thirteen Indiamen: the whole making forty-five sail, replete with troops, and stores of every kind for a long voyage, and 1,000 stand

1783

stand of arms. This fleet anchored in Praya Bay, in the Island of St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verds, on the 10th of April. On the 16th, at eight in the morning, the *Ilis*, being the ship that was stationed the furthest out at sea, made a signal that there was a strange fleet in sight. All Officers were immediately ordered to repair on board; and about nine, a fleet of fifteen sail being now in view, a signal was made to clear the ships for action. The strange fleet now separated into two divisions: one of ten, the other of five ships. The first was a convoy; the last, ships of war. At half past nine, the headmost of these entered the Bay, under French colours, the other four following in a line a-head. It was the French fleet under the command of the celebrated Suffrein. He lost not a moment to begin a furious attack on the English, who reserved their fire, from a notion that the French Admiral would not, by committing hostilities in a neutral port, violate the laws of nations. The British fleet, though scarcely yet clear for action, and with seven hundred of their best

MEMOIRS  
LATE WAR IN ASIA.

Best seamen on shore, opened on the enemy, and returned their fire with equal vigour. The action was continued with great heat about an hour, when the French Commander gave the signal for his fleet to bear away, and pursue their destination. It was past three o'clock afternoon, before our squadron slipped their cables to go in pursuit of them, though they had seized and carried off the Infernal fire-ship, and the Hinchinbrook Indiaman, as well as taken one of their own disabled ships in tow, and given orders to one of our victuallers, that they had manned, to follow, which she was doing. They came abreast with the enemy, by the time the sun was going down, about six o'clock. Though our Commodore was to the windward of the French, he did not bring them to an action. He kept abreast of them till midnight: but in the morning not one of them was to be seen. The three ships seized by the French found means to make their escape, and came safely into the Bay of Praya some days after.

1783. On the 1st day of May, our fleet, being now nearly refitted, was ordered to unmoor, and, the next morning, to weigh anchor. About four o'clock afternoon the whole fleet was under sail. The north-east trade-wind carried them within thirty degrees of the line; after which another trade-wind brought them to the Island of Trinidad, a romantic but desolate island, claimed by the Portuguese as the first discoverers, opposite to the coast of South America. They lay in sight of that island for two days. Hitherto, both our Officers and men were ignorant of their destination: but now, the fleet proceeded in a southeasterly course, avowedly for the Cape of Good Hope. The troops being removed, on the 19th of June, out of eight Indiamen, and crowded into the other ships of the fleet, those Indiamen pursued their voyage: and one Indiaman having parted from our squadron on the 25th of May, for St. Helen's, there remained now only four out of the thirteen which sailed from Spithead, namely, the Osterley, Latham, Locko, and Valentine. A Dutch prize was brought

brought into our fleet on the 1st of July, by 1783  
some of our frigates. The Dutchman being  
outward-bound, had on board 60,000*l*.  
in bullion: but, what was of greater con-  
sequence to our fleet, now within sixty-  
five miles of the Cape, the packet which  
it carried, contained information of con-  
siderable importance to the attainment of  
their chief object. Suffrein, with his ships  
of war, a frigate, and one or two of his  
transports, had arrived in False Bay. The  
guns and men of the disabled ship of  
war, called the Hannibal, which he had  
dragged along with the rest of his squa-  
dron under jury masts, were landed, and  
placed in strong batteries erected on pur-  
pose for receiving them. In the Bay of  
Saldannah, from twenty to twenty-five  
leagues distant, five homeward-bound  
Dutch Indiamen had taken shelter, and,  
as soon as they should be informed that  
the English were arrived off the Cape,  
they were to slip out, and sail directly for  
Europe. In consequence of this intelli-  
gence, the fleet lay to, the night of the  
9th, and all the 10th, in order to delibe-  
rate

1783. rate what was best to be done. On the 21st, about ten in the forenoon, they entered Saldannah Bay, where they took, almost without resistance, the five ships of which they had received such exact intelligence, with two of smaller value. The whole were estimated considerably above 800,000*l*. but one of them was burnt by her crew, and two of them unfortunately lost in their passage to England. On the 26th, the prizes, with some transports, and on the 28th, Commodore Johnstone, with all the ships of war, excepting four, having previously conducted what remained of the fleet, passed Table Land and False Bay. The General, while our fleet lay yet in Saldannah Bay, demanded of the Commodore in public, because he found it a very difficult matter to obtain an official answer from that impracticable man on any subject, whether he would land him and his soldiers in Table Bay. The Commodore replied in the affirmative; but added, that he would not stay a moment to aid him, in case of discomfiture.

The

The same packet which fortunately directed Commodore Johnstone to Saldannah Bay, determined General Meadows to go onward to India. For he had gleaned from sundry Dutch letters, some intelligence, though imperfect, of the war with Hyder-Ally, the capture of Colonel Baillie's army, and the distresses of the English settlements in that part of the world. Our reduced fleet now consisted of the Hero, Monmouth, and his ships of war, the coppered transports; the four hired transports, the two ordnance store-ships, and four Indiamen: the whole now under the command of Captain James Alms of the Monmouth. The Active frigate had been sent forward to India with dispatches. The Prince of Ternate, with his three sons, and the Prince of Tidore; with his only son, who were relieved from bondage with the Dutch at Saldannah, were taken on board the Hero, to be restored to their friends and the possession of their territories. The first of these unfortunate families had been brought prisoners to the Cape six years before, and the last had been there three years. It was the inten-

1783. tion of the Dutch to have sent those captives, whose only crime was their opposition to the tyranny of their oppressors, to Europe in the same ships that were seized by our squadron at Saldannah.

Comodore Alms, with all the ships under his command, anchored safely in the bay of *Zampoda*, off the watering-place in Johanna, the chief of the Comorrah islands, situated between Madagascar and the coast of Africa, on Sunday the 2d of September. Here he landed all his sick men, consisting in one third of the fleet and army. They were afflicted chiefly with the scurvy: but not a few with dysenteries and ulcers. The greatest part of all our invalids recovered during the twenty-two days they remained in that delightful place.

The island of Johanna is most romantically beautiful, being very mountainous, yet exceedingly fertile. It produces excellent black cattle, from four to six dollars each, goats at one dollar, a great deal of wild game, and a great variety of delicious fruits and

herbs; pine-apples, guavas, pappas, marmas, bananas, oranges, limes, cocoa-nuts, pumpkins, melons, sugar-canes, rice, yams, potatoes, purslain, and wild cresses. And, to crown the whole, the water is excellent. Strangers are surprised to find almost every black inhabitant of this sequestered island speak tolerably good English. The grandees, here, are a set of Arabian Mussulmen, who have assumed authority over the simple natives. The Arabian Lords of Johanna have, every one of them, assumed the name of some noble English family. The Prince's first son is familiarly called the Prince of Wales: and there are Dukes, and Marquisses, and Earls amongst them by scores. It is very common to find a Duke or Marquis waiting for your getting up in the morning to solicit your cloaths to wash, which is done by their slaves. They are exceedingly covetous of money; nor would a Johanna nobleman scruple much to steal, if he had a tempting opportunity. The natives are of the African race. They are very rude, though by no means savage, and have scarcely any ideas of religion.

1783. They nurse a species of duck upon a sacred lake in the centre of the island, to which they do not admit strangers without great reluctance. They pay those birds a kind of adoration. The animals are so familiar as to come to their worshippers and eat out of their hands. The island of Johanna being the largest, assumes authority over the other Comorrah islands. But at this time that authority was vigorously disputed by the inhabitants of Mayotta, who, having heard of the revolt of our transatlantic colonies, said, "Mayotta like America."

On the 24th of September, our fleet sailed from Johanna, and pursued their destination. A most alarming fever attacked such of those as had, when on shore at Johanna, slept on the banks of two rivulets at the watering-place, whilst those who had pitched their tents at a distance from them remained well. This malady carried off great numbers of officers and men, of both the navy and army. The 42d regiment suffered most, having been encamped on the banks of one of the rivulets. After  
a calm,

a calm, which lasted from the 11th of October to the 5th of November, the shifting of the Monsoon obliged them, though only two hundred and sixty leagues from Bombay, to alter in a north-easterly course, which brought them within sight of the land of Arabia Felix on the 15th. They beat off and, on the Arabian coast, endeavouring to work to the eastward, but without success till the 26th, when they stood in, and anchored in Morabat Bay. The Indiamen, having taken the 42d regiment on board out of the transports, fell to leeward, and went to Kiffin Bay, in expectation of joining Admiral Hughes's fleet at Bombay.

At Morabat there was nothing to be had but a few half-starved goats, and very small lean bullocks with caravanferas, and some dried grass from the mountains for fodder. Fowls are very scarce and consequently dear. There is hardly any fruit or grain of any kind, except a little caravanferas. What rice the Arabians have, is brought from the coast of Malabar. They produced some

1783. preserved dates, and some bad limes! Their water is brought from mountains five miles distant, either by their women, or on the backs of camels. Our men sunk a great number of casks in the sand, from whence they obtained abundance of brackish water, which was found not unwholesome during the remainder of the voyage.

The poor inhabitants were astonished at this, and the Sheik, or Chief Personage in that part of the coast, requested as a mighty favour, that four or five casks might be left as a common blessing to him and his people: which was readily granted. There is, however, plenty of game, such as antelopes, roes, hares, pheasants, and partridges of a very large size. The chief food of the inhabitants is fish, of which they have great variety and abundance. Though this division of Arabia cannot in general boast of a fertile soil, yet it is not improperly denominated happy, since kind nature, guarding against the evils of luxury on the one hand, and of want on the other, holds out to her children salutary and even delicious

icious food, if they will but seek after it. 1733.

The men here, strung by their hardy manner of life, in a country that gives nothing without exertion, are a well-formed race of people, with sleek black hair, piercing black eyes, and of a martial appearance. Each man carries a spear and a target; and some two swords with a target, wearing a sword on each side. Not a few of them, in addition to these weapons, have matchlock-guns, in the use of which they are very expert.—The Arabian women seem very ill made.—They live, like all the women of the East, in a very reclusive manner, and all of them wear veils.—The character of the Arabians will be best understood by viewing it in contradistinction to that of other neighbouring nations: and this comparison every man has an opportunity of making who has resided any time at Bombay. Here, besides Europeans of all countries, you meet with Turks, Persians, Arabians, and Armenians. The Turks are stately, grave, and honest in their dealings. The Persians are more gay, lively, and conversible, but less to be trusted in matters of

1783. trade than the saturnine Turks. The Arabians are all life and fire, and when they treat on any subject, whether of business or conversation, will make you a fine oration in flowing numbers, and with a musical cadence: but in their commercial dealings, they will take every advantage in their power. The Armenians, compared with the Arabians, scarcely appear to be of the same gender: they are handsome and soft in their features, mild in their temper, and in their nature, kind and beneficent. The Turks and Persians are, for the most part, stout-bodied men: the Arabians, though of a smaller stature and slender, are accounted the best soldiery, possessing great agility, and courage equal to their activity.

A 'war-pantomime' is sometimes to be seen at Bombay, between a number of Persians on the one side, and Arabs on the other. The Persians keep their ground, and ward off the blows that are aimed at them in the best manner they can: the Arabs, on the contrary, when a stroke is aimed at them, spring up in the air to an incredible height, and

and instantly make an attack on their anta- 1783.  
 gonists. On the whole, the present Arabians  
 are such as we might expect that ancient  
 and unconquered people to be, who, at one  
 period of their history, extended their arms  
 over the greatest part of the civilized  
 world. Nature, by granting them but lit-  
 tle without industry; in a climate that sub-  
 jects them not to the enervation of fixed ha-  
 bitations, has qualified them to conquer the  
 possessions of their effeminate neighbours;  
 and were such a spark of enthusiastic ex-  
 citement to fall among them now, as called  
 them forth into splendid, though sanguinary  
 action in the sixth century, the materials  
 being still the same, it would raise an equal  
 flame.

The ships of war, the Monmouth, He-  
 re, Isis, and the Manilla, with the Royal  
 Charlotte and Raikes, having on board the  
 98th regiment, proceeded, on the 6th of  
 December, to join Admiral Huges, leaving  
 the 100th regiment in the coppered trans-  
 ports, and the conduct of the convoy to  
 Captain Smith of the San Carlos; but the  
 Charlotte,

1783. Charlottel and Raikes, having each sprung a top-mast, were obliged to put back and join the rest of the convoy in Morabat Bay. Here Major Rooke, of the 100th regiment, left the army to return by Suez to England. General Meadows, and Colonel Fullarton were on board the ships of war; and Colonel Mackenzie Humberston was left to command the troops in the transports, with those that had joined them in the Raikes and Royal Charlotte. Colonel Humberston's Squadron, then consisting of thirteen sail, inclusive of a Portuguese ship which furnished them with wines, left Morabat on the 9th of December, 1781, and arrived at Bombay on the morning of the 22d of January, 1782.

The Colonel landed the soldiers on Old Woman's Island, for refreshment; re-embarked them on the 27th; on the 8th set sail for Madras; on the 4th of February anchored in the road of Tellicherry; and on the 6th of the same month, off Anjengo, in the dominions of the King of Travancore. Here intelligence was received that Hyder-

Ally

Ally had over-run the whole of the Carna- 1783.  
 tio; that he threatened the kingdom of  
 Tanjore, and the states of the Marawas,  
 of Madurai and Trinivelly, with utter de-  
 struction; that he had circumvented and cut  
 off two British armies, and, in consequence  
 of the improvidence, pusillanimity, and dis-  
 senfions of the Government of Madras, in-  
 flicted the dispirited and astonished garrison  
 of Fort St. George itself. Colonel Hum-  
 berton was now impatient to go round by  
 Capa Comerin and join the army at Madras,  
 but, on receiving undoubted intelligence  
 that the French fleet were at that time to  
 assemble off Point de Galle, and that com-  
 missions had been sent some time ago to  
 Columbo and other ports in Ceylon, to lay  
 up magazines for their fleet and army, he  
 called a council of war, and laid the situa-  
 tion of affairs before them. Some proposed,  
 after a passage of near twelve months, to re-  
 turn for the refreshment of the seamen and  
 soldiers to Bombay, and there to wait a  
 favourable opportunity of going round to  
 Madras: and others to march such of the  
 soldiers as were able across the Peninsula,  
 from

1783. from Anjengo to the Carnatic, and to send the ships with the sick and lame back to Bombay. But Colonel Mackenzie Humberston, their commander, was struck with the delays of the former plan, and the dangers of the latter. He therefore proposed, that with his own troops, which did not amount to one thousand, and what Sepoys could be spared from Tellicherry, the siege of which had been lately raised with so much military skill and perseverance by Major Abington, to make a diversion on the coast of Malabar, in favour of our army in the Carnatic: a measure which was readily approved by the council. In pursuance of this plan, it was determined that the little army should land at Callicut; which had fallen into the hands of the Tellicherry troops, of which Humberston could claim the command as an officer of superior rank to that of Major Abington. Here, accordingly, the army debarked, and encamped in a cocoa-nut grove on the 18th of February.

On the 27th of March, the flank companies of the army, with four companies of grenadier Sepoys, took the field under Major Robert Douglas, second in command, but accompanied by the commander in chief. The rest of the army, under the conduct of Major John Campbell, were ordered to follow. Proceeding southward by short marches, they determined, on the 7th of April, to attack the fort of Trincolore. The flank corps, accordingly, marched at the dawn, and after passing some difficult ground, came up with the enemy about eleven o'clock forenoon, drawn up in a field behind a hedge, and betwixt our army and the fort. An attack was opened upon our men by surprise. The enemy, however, soon gave way, and were pursued with great slaughter, for about three miles, to the other side of Trinigardo. They continued to retreat with precipitation till they reached Ramgurree; twenty miles from Trincolore plains: their strength was about one thousand five hundred horse, and three thousand foot. Their commander, Mugdum-Ally-Khan, was a near relation of Hyder's, who was  
killed

1783. killed in the action. The loss sustained by the enemy must have exceeded four hundred men, and several hundred horses. Ours was very trifling. The army lasted three days at Vangally-cottah. In their march to Ternavey, on the 13th of April, which was very sultry, fourteen of the soldiers, unseasoned to the climate, dropped down at the same instant, and suddenly died. It is remarkable that these men were, every one of them, the stoutest that day in the line.

On the approach of the rainy season, our troops retired to cantonments at Calicut, where they arrived by the 27th of May, 1782. They again took the field on the 2d of September, with their eye fixed on Pallacottah, a strong fort situated about one mile from Pallacatcherry, which commands the great southern pass between the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel. The second battalion of the 42d regiment having now joined them, our army consisted of above nine hundred British, and two thousand Bombay Sepoys.

Colonel

Colonel Humberstone, in order to make 1783.  
 the diversion he had in view the more re-  
 spectable, solicited aid from our good ally and  
 friend the King of Travancore, and obtain-  
 ed twelve hundred Sepoys with European of-  
 ficers and Sergeants, maintained at the King's  
 expence. Our little army was accompanied by  
 a train of artillery of six eighteen pounders,  
 two twelve pounders, eight six pounders, and  
 four amuzettes: the whole managed by a-  
 bove eighty European, and one hundred and  
 fifty black or native artillery-men. But,  
 for want of draught bullocks, they were  
 obliged to leave the half of their eighteen  
 pounders, and both their twelve pounders,  
 at Pananah. For the same reason they  
 were obliged to leave all their mortars and  
 howitzers at Ramguree. They came be-  
 fore this place on the 20th of September,  
 and were preparing to open mortar batteries  
 against it, as its lofty situation did not ad-  
 mit of any other mode of attack, when it  
 was deserted on the night of the 6th of  
 October. Ramguree is situated thirty miles  
 inland from Pananah, exactly midway be-  
 tween that place and Pallacottah. They  
 therefore

1783. therefore garrisoned it with convalescents, and some men that had been slightly wounded, and made it the centre link of a chain of communication.

On the 14th they took Mungara-cottah, with about ninety foot prisoners. Here they left all their women and heavy baggage, and on the 18th marched to Pallacatcherry, about ten miles distant. About three miles from the fort they encountered the enemy, who gave way almost without resistance. Our troops pursued them till they reached their camp, which they had burned to the ground. The English formed their encampment near it, as the enemy were either dispersed or had fled into Pallacottah; and the inhabitants of Pallacottah into the country. On the 19th, they marched and encamped within gun-shot of the fort. An ineffectual cannonade was kept up by the enemy, and various movements were made by our army, one of which encouraged a vain attempt on our camp, from the 19th to the 21st of October, when the Commander, convinced that he could not reduce Palla-

Pallacottah without heavy artillery, gave orders, late at night, for the troops to be under arms, at four o'clock next morning, in order to retire to the ground which they had occupied on the night of the 18th. 1783.

Unfortunately the Brigade-Major, who directed the retreat, instead of putting the line to the right about, ordered them to counter-march, which threw the stores and baggage into the rear, and exposed them to the enemy, who had early intelligence, which they did not fail to improve, of this movement. The English, in entering the town of Pallacatcherry, were obliged to pass through a narrow defile. Near the farther end of the town, a small party of the enemy, called a *videt*, was posted on an eminence, with a small light. When the van of our army approached this light, the *videt* extinguished it; and this was the signal for an assault. They justly concluded, that when our van reached so far, not above one third of our line would remain on their side of the defile; and that with them only they would have to com-

1783. bat. The event exceeded their most sanguine wishes, for, by the time that our van had reached the light, scarcely any thing remained to enter the defile but the rear-guard and the baggage. On these the enemy made a furious attack: whilst our van faced to the right about, and went to their assistance. The rear-guard, and a small part of the baggage were saved by a movement of the flank companies: but the whole provision of the army was lost, and almost all their ammunition, besides private baggage. Several of our men were mortally wounded; and among these Major G. Hutchinson of the 98th regiment. His death was deeply regretted by the whole army. Even the black troops shed tears at his interment. The little English army had taken post on the ground they had intended to occupy, when orders were given to retreat. Colonel Humberston intended to have remained in camp, on this ground, for some time, and to send back all the bullocks he could collect, to bring up some battering guns from Ramgurree. But, after the late disaster, scarcely any bullocks were

to

to be found : and there was now no resource 1783.  
but in retiring to the coast. But they were  
scarcely on the line of march, when they  
were attacked from every thicket, and ex-  
ceedingly harraffed both in their flanks and  
rear. About sunfet they reached the river  
Caveri, which the late falls of rain had  
rendered impassable. They therefore rested  
upon their arms all night, while the en-  
gineer's people were employed in construct-  
ing rafts of wood to float them over in the  
morning. This day they had not tasted any  
food. Lieutenant Wheeler, with sixteen  
soldiers was wounded, and several Sepoys  
killed.

The swelling of the river having subsided  
in the night, they passed through in the  
morning undisturbed, and, at night, reach-  
ed the banks of the river near Mungarah-  
cottah, which was impassable. This, too,  
was a day of fasting. With some difficulty  
a few rice cakes were conveyed in the even-  
ing, across the river, from Mungarah-cot-  
tah ; from whence also plentiful supplies  
of bullocks and rice were sent, and convey-

1783. ed with greater ease, next morning. During these three last days, a prodigious desertion took place among the Sepoys, one of whom, caught in the act of deserting, was blown from the mouth of a cannon. Colonel Humberston, on the 2d of November, removed his camp to the Mungarah-cottah side of the river, and covered his right flank with the fort. Having previously sent off the sick and wounded, the women, and the baggage to Pananah, he sprung mines under the four bastions of of Mungarah-cottah Fort. Two of the mines blew the bastions above them to destruction: the other two misgave. At night they reached Cunitery, and, the night after, they regained their old ground at Ramgurree, which they blew up on the evening of the 18th.

Here they received repeated and certain information, that Tippeo Saib, during the inaction of our army in consequence of the civil disputes at Madras, had left the Carnatic, and was advancing towards them at the head of an army of twenty thousand men,

men, and twenty-four pieces of cannon. 1783. Orders were immediately given for the line to be ready to march by four in the morning. A picquet of about one hundred and fifty men, were stationed at the distance of near three miles from Ramgurree, the present station of the army. This picquet the Major of Brigade accidentally neglected to call in, in the evening of the 18th, and, in the morning of the 19th, it was with difficulty that a messenger could be found who would venture to go to their post, as it was said that the enemy had been seen in the interval. Lieutenant Halliday, at last, brought them in, after the line had been under arms four hours waiting their return. It was about nine o'clock, before noon, when our small army began to march: but scarcely had they advanced three miles from their ground, when Tippoo Saib, who had previously sent forward detachments to be posted in advantageous situations for galling them as they passed, opened a cannonade on their rear. They at first attempted to reach Pananah by a short route, through a flat country of rice grounds, without passing the river at all. But they were obliged,

1783. after marching some miles, to return to their former course. They were obliged to fight their way all day long, both with musketry and cannon. It was nearly dark when they reached that curve, or concave, where there is a ford of the Panamah river : but it was so swollen with the late rains, that it was deemed both by the enemy and our men, impassable.

In this perilous situation they halted for two hours in the utmost incertitude.— People were sent above and below the ford, to find, if possible, a practicable pass. It was determined, if these should return unsuccessful, as the only desperate resource that remained in a desperate case, to beat up the enemy's camp before the approach of morning, and either conquer or die.— A ford, however, was found ; and though it was so deep as to take ordinary men to the chin, and the strength of the current lifted many off the ground, yet, by clinging to one another, and assisting each other, not a man was lost. A few men of short stature were obliged to let go their muskets and ammunition, which they carried on their  
their

their head, in order to save themselves ; 1783. and only two black women were lost out of the whole army. This was done in the dark, and happily unperceived by the enemy. The 100th regiment covered the passage of the river, for fear of interruption.— After having passed, they proceeded with as little noise as possible to the high ground at Ternavey, about five miles distant, and there halted near two hours, kindled large fires, and dried their clothes. Before dawn they moved off, and two miles forward they passed Pananah river, at the second ford, eight miles above the town of that name, without molestation. The enemy imagining them to be still in the concave of the river, did not stir all night, expecting them to become an easy prey in the morning. This Tippoo afterwards acknowledged at Mangalore.

They were much surprised, therefore, to find, on the morning, that our men had escaped them, and had also repassed the river at the other ford, before even their cavalry came in view of them. Thus the

1783. English proceeded on their march, without molestation till they came within two miles of the town of Pananah, when some of the enemy attempted to harrafs their rear, but without almost any execution. They entered Pananah about four o'clock after noon, and the army was divided into three divisions, and properly posted to defend the town, which continued to be blockaded to the 5th of December, when Hyder-Ally's death called Tippoo to affairs of greater importance.

Thus Colonel Mackenzie Humberston, with his little army, at last effectuated his original design, of creating a diversion on this coast, in order to relieve the Carnatic : for, till this era, the Carnatic armies could do little more than march in sight of the enemy *once* a month, and then return to the Presidency, or the Mount, for provisions. The frequent supplies necessary to be thrown into the fortress of Vellore exhausted half the exertions of our army in escorting them ; but now that Tippoo had withdrawn him-  
self.

self, the Carnatic armies began to act with greater effect, as well as freedom. 1783.

No sooner had Humberston drawn Tip-poo Saib to the coast, than the arrival of Colonel Macleod, a senior officer, superseded him in the command on the very day of his arrival in Pananah. When Colonel Humberston first landed his little army on the Malabar coast, he had painted the advantages of his intended plan in such strong colours to the Bombay government, that it was immediately adopted ; and this being communicated to the other Presidencies and the India-House, it was resolved that reinforcements should be sent both from Madras and Bombay, to his little army. Had this plan of Humberston's been left to his execution, in all probability it would not only have proved the salvation of the Carnatic, which it ultimately proved, in spite of the weakness and misguided measures of the succeeding commanders, but might have terminated in a total dismemberment of the rising empire of Mysore, and prevented the calamities which afterwards befel the chief officers

1783. officers in particular, and the inferior officers and men in general of that army, and those who afterwards joined them.

Our army being closely blockaded, were employed in raising lines of defence, when, on the morning of the 28th of November, before dawn, a general assault was made by the enemy on the centre post, commanded by Major Campbell. The enemy were headed by Mr. Lally and a party, if not all his men, on foot; they came on in columns, took a small mud fort without our lines, and dislodged our Sepoys without resistance. The alarm was immediately given, and the blockaded were instantly in arms: the enemy, however, had already reached our lines, and were in possession of our guns. The 42d regiment attacked them vigorously with the bayonet, and soon turned their front back upon those who supported them. These, attempting to flee, put their followers in confusion. A general rout took place, though they repeatedly endeavoured to rally. The contest lasted several hours, when the enemy retreated, leaving about one hundred and  
fift

fifty killed and wounded upon the field. 1783. Captain de L'Isle, and a young ensign, were made prisoners ; the first mortally wounded.

In January, 1783, Brigadier-General Mathews landed with an army under his command at Margee, about three hundred miles north of Pananah, and sent orders for the southern army to join him without loss of time. Tippoo having raised the blockade of Pananah, on the 5th of December, left our army there, wholly unembarrassed, and they forthwith embarked, about Christmas, for Margee ; but the Sepoy corps and all the black artillery and baggage, draft and pack bullocks and horses, went by land, coastways, to our settlement of Tillicherry. The first division, consisting of the Europeans, left Tillicherry on the 1st of January, and five days afterwards, boats having been provided for the black troops, they also embarked and proceeded immediately. Before the southern army could join that under Brigadier-General Mathews, he had made a descent upon the coast, and with several small forts of little consequence had taken the fortress of Onore

1783. Onore, which was esteemed a place of some strength and importance. This fort, after a vain summons to the Keeladar to surrender, in order to prevent the effusion of blood, was taken by storm on the 5th of January. The enemy had about four hundred killed and wounded. We took above two thousand prisoners; and here, according to the usual custom of our little army, they set all the prisoners at liberty, after disarming them, excepting three or four men of some rank, from whom ransoms were expected.

The first division of the southern army landed at Rajamondroog on the 2d and 3d of January, and soon after marched to form a junction with General Mathews, which they effected on the 17th at Gundapore, a place also upon the coast, which had just fallen into his hands without much assistance. The army, consisting of about twelve hundred Europeans, and eight battalions of Sepoys, with a proportionate number of artillery and Lascars, moved forward, directing their line of march towards the great pass, which leads to the table-land of Hindostan,

over

over that vast chain of mountains which run from Cape Comerin northward into Persia. 1783-

This pass is called Hussain-gurry Ghaut. From the bottom to the top of this Ghaut, or Pass, a space of about five miles, the road winds in various directions, as the natural steepness and ruggedness of the ascent could be easiest overcome by art, and made practicable to the human foot. At every turning there was a battery of guns or a well-manned redoubt. The army reached the foot of the Ghauts on the 24th, and early on the morning of the 25th made the attack. The British troops carried every thing before them, and chiefly with the bayonet. One strong redoubt at the top of the Ghauts they almost despaired of being able to reduce. But a detachment found means to clamber up the rocks, and by making a detour came round upon the back of it. Here all who made resistance were put to the sword, and the Ghauts were now their own. Next day they proceeded for Hyder-nagur, or Bednore, the capital of the country which bears its name,

1783. name, and distant from the top of the Ghauts about nine miles. Upon their approach to that great capital, with only six rounds of ammunition each man, Hyat Sahib, the Jemnadaur, who was the highest military, as well as civil officer in Canara and the Bednore countries, sent out a Captain Campbell, an English prisoner, to offer terms of surrender.—He stipulated that his own private property should be secured, that he should be continued by the English in his former station and dignity, and that he would surrender all public monies and property to the captors, and would give instant orders for all the dependencies on Bednore, to open their gates to the English troops. These terms were promised, and our troops took quiet possession of Bednore and all its immense treasures, without a single blow; orders were accordingly issued by the Zemindar, to forts Mangalore, Ananpore, Deckull, Cowlydroog, Sujapore, Siccapore, Samfatcha Ghautt, Caricall, and Mont Bidrure, with other places, to surrender to the English arms. Some of these obeyed the summons, others of them obstinately

stinately refused, and breathed defiance.— 1783.  
These were Mangalore, Deckull, and Ananpore. This last fortress, after violating the rules of war, by detaining our flags of truce and sending them off prisoners, stood the storm on the 14th of February, after a practicable breach was made. It was, however, assaulted and carried, and all who resisted were sacrificed to the rules of war subsisting among civilized nations, to the amount of about three hundred men. Two hundred and eleven of these were buried in one grave, which was a draw-well, the same day. From Ananpore our troops appeared before Siccapore, but made no serious attack upon it. Mangalore was next attacked. After a practicable breach was made, and our men prepared to storm it on the 9th of March, Rustan-Ally-Beg, the Commandant, endeavoured to rouse his people to defend the breach, but in vain. They refused to obey him, and he was obliged to surrender. They were permitted to depart without arms, but with their private property untouched. About one hundred and fifty Frenchmen of Lally's corps were made prisoners,

1783. prisoners, who solicited employment as artillery-men in ours, with the same rank that they had held in their former service. They were told that this could not be done by the General; but that if the government of Bombay approved of it, they would entertain them accordingly, to which they all consented.

The unfortunate Keeladar, Rustan Ally, for giving up this fortress, although he compounded for his head and paid part of the ransom, was executed on the hill in sight of Mangalore, on the 22d of November, 1783. After Mangalore fell into our hands, General Mathews, with four companies of the 102d regiment, and part of the black troops, returned to Bangalore. A prodigious treasure was found here, by all accounts not less than one million of pounds, besides jewels and other precious stones, the most of which was public property. But, notwithstanding the reasonable request of the army to have part of that spoil divided, their leader positively refused their request, though they were then in great distress from want of money, having received

received no pay for almost twelve months, and some of them in arrears sixteen and eighteen months. On such an unjust and impolitic refusal, loud complaints ensued. Remonstrance upon remonstrance, signed by the whole army, was presented to no purpose. The most arbitrary measures were pursued ; and, though no confusion arose, yet the discontents ran so high, that Colonels Macleod and Humberston, and Major Shaw, left the army, and went straight to Bombay, to lay the matter before the Governor and Council. Their representations were so well supported, and the conduct of General Matthews so flagrant and unjust, that the Governor and Council immediately superseded him, and appointed Colonel Macleod, the next in command, Brigadier-General and Commander in Chief. But this unfortunately happened too late : for in the mean time, it is confidently asserted, that General Matthews sent off about the sum of 300,000*l.* including what Hyat-Saheb sent for him to Cundapore, as if for himself : and this treasure was all delivered to Cap-

1783. tain Matthews, brother of the General, who conveyed it to Goa, to be remitted to Europe. Some circumstances have since occurred, which confirm this supposition. The 4th and 8th grenadier battalions of sepoys, and some small detachments, were left at Mangalore, and directed to reduce Deckull, a fort on the coast, thirty-six miles south of Mangalore. These troops, commanded by Captain Brown, after summoning it to surrender in vain, battered and stormed it on the 3d of April. The enemy made a brave resistance; repulsed our sepoys, with the loss of Captain Brown, Lieutenant Scott, and fifty-three men: and our sepoys refused again to attempt the breach. An escort of fifty Europeans, of the 42d and 100th regiments, under Lieutenant Dunbar, arriving at Mangalore, was ordered to march to Deckull to lead the storm, which again took place on the 7th, where it was carried, and considerable havock made among those who resisted. In this bloody action we had only four Britons killed and wounded.

Colonel

Colonel Macleod, now Brigadier-General 1783.  
ral and Commander in Chief, with Colonel  
Humberston and Major Shaw, on their re-  
turn in the Ranger snow to join the army,  
on the 7th of April, off Geriah, fell in with  
the Maratta fleet of five sail of square-rigged  
vessels. Peace had been agreed on with that  
people, and proclaimed at Bombay before  
the departure of the Ranger, though the  
Marattas did not know of it. The new  
General, rather than come to an eclairsisse-  
ment, or be taken into Geriah for a day,  
impatient to push on and to signalize him-  
self, madly recommended fighting the  
whole fleet. The battle was most obsti-  
nate : nor did it cease till almost every  
man in the English ship was killed or  
wounded. Among the former was Major  
Shaw, of the 100th regiment ; and among  
the latter, Brigadier-General Macleod, and  
Colonel Humberston. The Captain of the  
ship, Pruin, and Lieutenant J. Taylor,  
were carried prisoners into Geriah, a port  
of the Marattas, where they remained for  
several weeks. Here Colonel Mackenzie  
Humberston died of his wounds, in the

1783. twenty-eighth year of his age. An early and habitual conversancy with the heroes of antient, as well as modern times, nourished in his mind a passion for military glory, and supported him under unremitting application to all those studies by which he might improve his mind, rise to honourable distinction, and render his name immortal. His untimely and lamented death severely arraigned the conduct of him who had occasioned it : to whom he formed in many important respects a contrast ; being not only acute, but profound and steady in his views, gallant without ostentation, and spirited without temerity and imprudence. Soon after these gentlemen left the army for Bombay, Major Campbell, with the 42d regiment, was ordered from Bednore to Monbiddry and Carical, two small forts below the Ghautts. Detachments from the army were sent every where to occupy every village, and every town and mud fort : so that the army became exceedingly dispersed, and these detachments not having been made by detail, or in any regular manner,

ner, the Officers could not even account 1783.  
for their men.

In this state of affairs, the army, dreaming of nothing but riches, inattentive to all intelligence, and neglecting to repair the defences or the fort, Tippoo's army came upon them on the 9th of April, drove in a detachment stationed at Fat-tiput, four miles distant, and having taken the town of Bednore, with a considerable quantity of ammunition, which no precaution had been taken to lay up in the magazines, closely besieged the fort. As nothing very remarkable happened during the siege of this place, unless it be two *sorties* made upon the enemy, which were ill conducted, and which produced no consequences of any importance, let us leave it besieged for a moment, and just notice an occurrence or two which were the natural effects of that extreme improvidence, with which almost the whole army seem to have been infatuated.

1783. The Ghautts of Hyder-Ghur and Sammatlah were attacked and carried on the 9th of April. Cundapore was evacuated on the 10th. Major Campbell thought it proper to make a prudent retreat from the forts of Monbidry and Carical, and retired, with the 42d regiment, and some convalescents and sepoys, to Gurpore, seven miles from Mangalore, and the Coast, where he encamped. On the 20th of April, Major Campbell, conceiving it necessary, from the intelligence he had of the situation of affairs, came to *Mangalore*, and took the command from Captain Sartorius, who was chief Engineer. On the 26th, the 42d regiment, and the 8th battalion of sepoys, (who had no guns) were driven in by the enemy from Gurpore, and presently after, a considerable body of the enemy encamped on the Coodry Hills, about three miles distant, and in view of Mangalore fort. While these things were passing, Tippoo was carrying on the siege of Bednore, with effect, against a garrison unprovided with shelter or casemâts, their provisions exhausted, their ammunition

expended, no hope of succour, and still 1783.<sup>k</sup>  
less of effecting a retreat to the Coast, before such a numerous and well provided army, already in possession of all the passes and the country around them,

The number of the English, diminished by disease as well as the sword, now found themselves (on the 30th of April) obliged to capitulate. Honourable terms were *promised* them, and on the 2d of May they marched out with the honours of war, grounded their arms at a considerable distance from the fort, and began to think of preparing for to-morrow's march for Sadaashagur, upon the Malabar Coast, where, the articles stipulated, they should embark for Bombay or Tellicherry. But they were soon awakened from that agreeable reverie, by a large body of troops who came to surround them. Tippoo said, that the army had forfeited their claim to be set at liberty, by a breach of the articles of capitulation, in embezzling and secreting the public money, which was all, in good faith, to be delivered up. And in this, there was

1783. but too much truth: for it is said, that even the bamboo of the General's palanquin was, by his own desire, pierced and filled with pagodas; and even after he had agreed and signed the capitulation, he took the public money, and issued to the troops two months pay, which came to a considerable sum, but which was all pillaged from them by the enemy's sepoys. Thus, avarice, the ruling passion of this unfortunate man, not only reduced himself to ruin and disgrace, but was the cause of misery and destruction to many gallant Officers and soldiers. The sufferings of these gentlemen have been impiously considered by fanatical spirits, as visitations of Providence: while others of undoubted liberality of sentiment, for who will not allow the conductors of the New Annual Register to be such? misled by erroneous accounts from India, have represented them as the natural, if not the judicial consequences of their own enormities.— Fired with indignation at these reproaches, the surviving Officers of the army commanded by Brigadier General Matthews,

to the number of 53 gentlemen, published in concert, a satisfactory vindication of their conduct. But, in this apology, they are obliged to encounter and arraign the exaggerations, absurdities, and lies of certain young men of their own order; and thus they make, at once, their own defence, and that of the publication of which they complain. It is a maxim, that the corruption of the best things, renders them the worst. The press is accordingly, a powerful engine of good or evil; but fortunately, it possesses in itself an antidote to the evils to which it may give birth: since no man needs to be long injured by calumny, where he is at liberty to investigate and discover the truth.

The unfortunate garrison of Bednore, (or Hydernagur), were put in irons, and marched like felons to the different prisons of Seringapatam, Shittledroog, Capal-droog, Gutty, Bangalore, and other places; and on their march, and during their imprisonment, they who *survived* it, suffered treatment, the idea of which fills the

1783. the mind with horror. Intelligence of these untoward circumstances, caused a considerable desertion among the sepoy, and of one caught going off to the enemy, it was deemed necessary to make an example. He was, therefore, blown from the mouth of a cannon at Mangalore, on the 2d of May.

The enemy having assembled in force upon the heights of Coodry, to the number of 7,000, which put our foraging parties in danger, it was thought necessary to try to dislodge them. On the 6th of May, therefore, before dawn, all the troops in garrison, (the 4th company of grenadier sepoy excepted) marched out together, with the 1st battalion of sepoy arrived yesterday from Bombay, about 1400 men in all, came upon the enemy before they were aware, just at the dawn, put them immediately into confusion, killed a considerable number of them, and took 2 brass and 2 iron ordnance, 3 tumbrils, 18 bullocks, and some horses. They had two Officers wounded, and two soldiers,

foldiers killed, and one wounded in this 178<sup>th</sup> affair.

Intelligence was now brought, that a large army was approaching, and confirmed the melancholy account of the fall of Bédnore. Every thing now boded an approaching siege, and every exertion became now necessary, in order to be prepared for sustaining it. Rice was laid up for four months, but rather with a *sparing hand*; and other things, (even such as could be got) with the same parsimony. On the 16<sup>th</sup>, a scout of about 20 horsemen appeared; next day, a greater body reconnoitred the heights of Coodry, the field of action of the 6<sup>th</sup> instant. Next day, part of their army encamped there, and were augmented daily till the 20<sup>th</sup>; when they drove in our picquets, and made themselves masters of part of the town, while our troops defended the other part of it with 4 guns, and a part of the 100<sup>th</sup> regiment, &c.—The 1<sup>st</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> battalions of sepoys, stationed upon a hill 1200 yards distant, and esteemed a post of consequence, were, on the

the morning of the 23d, attacked, nearly surrounded, and hard pursued to the gates of Mangalore. We, from that moment, were closely invested.

In this pursuit we had a Captain and Ensign killed, and two subalterns wounded, with three sepoy and about three hundred black troops killed and missing. The whole coast now acknowledged its former master, Mangalore, with its dependencies, Onore and the small fort of Carivar, only excepted.

Mangalore is the chief place of strength, and commands the best harbour in Canara. It is situated in the thirteenth degree of north latitude, at the conflux of two rivers, which disembogue themselves into the sea under the muzzles of its guns, at which place it is about half a mile wide, and within the bar forms a spacious harbour for ships of 500 tons. The fort is nearly square, and is built of stone. It has three towers, with very thin and weak battlements; and artillery is mounted on each

each of its sides, which face the four cardinal points. On the west side, next the sea, there is an oblong addition to the fort, on very low ground, reaching the whole length of that side, with four circular turrets and guns. The fort of Mangalore has a pretty good ditch, except to the eastward, where about sixty feet of the rock was not cut through: and round the covered way there are eight towers, with artillery mounted on each of them. The ditch is not wet towards the north-east and south-east quarters; and in summer even the western part of the ditch becomes very dry. It would exceed the limits within which it has been thought proper to confine these Memoirs, to enter into a detail of the siege of this fortress. Let it suffice, for the present, if we state the force that was brought against it, that by which it was defended, and some of the principal actions and occurrences, which may serve to convey an idea of the resources, both of the besieged and the assailants.

1783. The force that now invested Mangalore, consisted in 60,000 horse; 30,000 disciplined sepoys; 600 French infantry, under the command of Colonel Coffigny; Mons. Lally's corps, composed of Europeans and natives; a French troop of European dismounted cavalry, under the command of Mons. Boodena, an Officer in the French service; many thousands of irregulars, and near 100 pieces of artillery. The whole of this vast army amounted to 140,000 fighting men. The front of their encampment extended, from right to left, three miles: and parties were stationed upon and behind the adjacent hills. They were commanded by Tippoo-Sultan in person. His brother Kirrum-Saib, and Mahomed-Ally Khan, one of his father's most trusted commanders and confidential friends, were also present.

The strength of our garrison was composed of 696 Europeans, including ninety-one Officers, and 2,850 black troops, amounting in all to 3,546 fighting men, besides pioneers and camp followers.

The

The enemy broke ground on the north side of the fort, and by the 27th of May completed eleven embrasures. A party of our men went out to destroy this work, and to spike their guns, but were repulsed. On the 29th, the garrison was astonished with volleys of large stones, some of them weighing 150 pounds. The stones were affixed to wooden plugs or stoppers; and these fitted, and by means of a sledge, forced tightly into the calibres or chases of mortars. They generally fell within the fort, being directed with great precision. When they met not with any resistance, their velocity, accelerated by the height from which they fell, buried them in the earth. Where they were opposed by any body harder than themselves, they were dashed into a thousand pieces. There was no shelter for our troops from these terrible annoyances. Their noise in the night was dreadful; and their effects often horrid, and always fatal. They who were struck by them in the body were cut off by a sudden, and of course, an easy death: but the unfortunate sufferers who were  
crushed

1783. crushed by them in their extremities, often lingered in excruciating pain for several days. Some amputations were performed: ~~but~~ there was not so much as one instance of recovery. The stones also destroyed the roofs of huts and houses, which materials were wanting to repair: a circumstance, in the height of a monsoon, truly deplorable. A constant and heavy cannonade was kept up from batteries erected on the north, on the east, and on the south. On the evening of the 4th of June, the whole north face of the fort, with its towers, was entirely dismantled. A few days after, a practicable breach was effected in the wall, which, it was expected, the enemy would storm; especially as they had rejected with disdain a flag of truce. In vain did the English repel with the bayonet, repeated attacks on batteries constructed on commanding ground, without, but near the fortrefs: in vain they silenced the batteries of the enemy, and spiked their brass mortars and guns. New touch-holes were drilled with incredible expedition. Those destructive machines were  
opened



1783. crushed by them in their extremities, often lingered in excruciating pain for several days. Some amputations were performed: But there was not so much as one instance of recovery. The stones also destroyed the roofs of huts and houses, which materials were wanting to repair: a circumstance, in the height of a monsoon, truly deplorable. A constant and heavy cannonade was kept up from batteries erected on the north, on the east, and on the south. On the evening of the 4th of June, the whole north face of the fort, with its towers, was entirely dismantled. A few days after, a practicable breach was effected in the wall, which, it was expected, the enemy would storm; especially as they had rejected with disdain a flag of truce. In vain did the English repel with the bayonet, repeated attacks on batteries constructed on commanding ground, without, but near the fortress: in vain they silenced the batteries of the enemy, and spiked their brass mortars and guns. New touch-holes were drilled with incredible expedition. Those destructive machines were  
opened

played anew, in triumph: masked batteries were opened: the approaches of the enemy were brought so near, that they threw fascines on our covered way and the edge of the glacis: and at length, repeated summonses of surrender being treated by the Colonel with contempt and defiance, they determined, on the 4th of July, to storm the breach which had been practicable ever since the 7th of June. A body of their troops, armed with couteaus, two feet long, of the shape of pruning hooks, and with spears mounted on light bamboos, 147 feet in length, sallied from their trenches, and rushed into the tower on the left of the outer eastern gate, while the guns that had played against that tower, were directed elsewhere, but still kept up their firing. Their whole line was now in motion, pressing on to support the party that had penetrated into the tower, and gained an adjacent rampart. But, after a short struggle, in which Captain Bowles of the artillery was killed by a random shot, they were forced to retreat. This attempt on the part of the enemy, was re-

VOL. I. I i turned

1783. turned on the 6th of July, by a sally of thirty men, into a lodgement they had made in our works, opposite to the gate and tower just mentioned, and dislodged them. This drew out the enemy from their camp, to a general attack on our northern covered way, which was resolutely and gallantly assaulted, but with superior gallantry and resolution defended against fresh troops and superior numbers. In this action, one of the hottest during the siege, we lost some of our best officers; Ensign Macintyre, and the Lieutenants Gordon, Boyce, Fireworker, and Macgregor. About forty of our men were killed, and one hundred wounded. The enemy, by the 15th of July, had wrought themselves along the whole of our northern covered way, and begun to fill up the ditch opposite to the breach. The gates of the fort, being much damaged, were shut up, and two sally ports cut, to supply their place. New batteries were raised by the assailants: and in one of their assaults, which were now very frequent, they scaled the walls of a fort situated at the

the junction of the river with the sea, 1783. called from its figure, the Octagon, which had hitherto remained undisturbed, and destroyed an hospital with some men. In the mean time, our men, while they were thus assailed by Tippoo Sultan without the forts, were forced to contend, with want of necessary subsistence, and with other inconveniences, within. Their stock of cattle did not at first exceed 300, and near a third part of these, from distress of weather, and sundry neglects, died in the great ditch. The weather being wet, and the air close, the stench that arose from the putrid carcases of the animals was insufferable. From the 13th of June, the Europeans were put on half allowance of beef. The hospital was now excessively crowded with sick and wounded, and totally unprovided with beds, medicines, and proper nourishment: no tea, sugar, sago, wine, or any thing else that could alleviate distress. The sick men became averse from going into the hospital, which they considered as their grave, and gave themselves up to despair.

1783.

In the midst of these discouraging circumstances, two boats arrived from Mr. Sibbald, President at Tellicherry, with the agreeable information that three or four battalions would certainly join the garrison, from Bombay, by the 10th of August; that 1500 British and Hanoverians, destined for Mangalore, had actually left Madras under Colonel Gordon, so early as the 20th of May; and that Colonel Fullarton, at the head of an army of 500 European soldiers, and 16,000 sepoys, with 22 pieces of cannon, managed by a good train of artillery, having reduced several small forts, had advanced, in his march to the coast of Malabar, near to Pallacatcherry; that an army had gone against Arcott, and that hopes were entertained of the reduction of Seringapatam, and of the dismemberment of the Mysorean empire. The garrison, animated by this intelligence, gave a *feu-de-joy*, with three cheers, from the ramparts. Tippoo Sultan, as well as the French Resident at his Court, had been informed, some days before this, of the general pacification

tion in Europe, in which Tippoo was included as an ally of France, though they had concealed it from our men, in the hopes that, from the extremities to which they were reduced, they would be induced to capitulate. But the *feu-de-joy* having led them rightly to conclude, that the English too, had received intelligence of the peace, the French troops refused to co-operate any longer with Tippoo in reducing Mangalore. A letter was received, under a flag of truce, by Colonel Campbell, from Monf. Piveron de Morlay, Envoy at the Durbar of Mysore, from France, with very particular news from the coast of Coromandel, where there was now a cessation of arms, respecting a peace in Europe. These he wished to communicate to Colonel Campbell in person, without being blindfolded, as is customary during hostilities, when he should come within the English works. Monf. de Piveron, with his retinue, was very politely received by the Commander of Mangalore, with whom he had a long conference. But, in the mean time, even while a flag of

I i 3

truce

1783. behind him, and as the British force was flying, Tippoo persevered in carrying on war against the fort above mentioned, which commands the entrance of the river, and which being without a ditch, and incapable of a long defence, surrendered on terms, after a practicable breach was made in its walls. During the progress of hostilities, but especially after it was understood that there was some prospect of peace, there are not a few instances of the enemy's centinels, when they perceived our people off their guard, beckoning to them to get under cover, lest they should be obliged to fire at them. Our men were not behind them in this act of humanity; but, it is only justice to say, that they set the example. The French Envoy came a second time into the fort, on the 22d of July, and in order to favour a negotiation for peace, a suspension of hostilities was agreed on for two days. In this interval, and even while some of Tippoo's principal people were in the fort, a mine was sprung under the outer eastern gate, which almost smothered the whole of the guard with rubbish, but wounded several

several soldiers, and sepoys, and buried others in the ruins. Of this disaster, which was represented as flowing accidentally from the ashes of a tobacco-pipe thrown carelessly on the line of powder laid before the suspension, Tippoo-Sultan declared his entire ignorance, and offered to deliver up the person supposed to be in fault, to be punished at the English Commander's discretion : a sacrifice which Colonel Campbell did not require. The English Engineer lost not a moment to fill up the opening that was made in the wall. During this short suspension of hostilities, the enemy erected, towards the south-east quarter of the fort, a battery of 10 guns : upon which our men, exasperated at this appearance of treachery, brought all the guns they could, to bear with uncommon fury. After frequent, though short suspensions of hostilities, and a great deal of correspondence between the French Envoy, the Sultan, and our Commandant, a cessation of hostilities was ratified on the 2d of August, in which the garrisons of Onore and Carwar were included. The enemy allowed, at this juncture, that by disease and the sword, they had lost 7,000 men.

1783. Our loss was also great. The troops were worn down with constant fighting in the day, and hard duty at night. Their short intervals of repose were interrupted by the noise of those tremendous stones that were thrown from mortars, which impressed their minds, even amidst their slumbers, with dread and horror. Nor did there ever pass a day, in which several of our men were not cut off by a large and heavy kind of musket, called a *jingall*. It is very long in the barrel, larger than a common musket in the bore, and it is sledged on a rest, for the purpose of taking a steady and sure aim. At different intervals, very thick planks were posted, musket proof, and pierced with several eye-holes, through which the enemy shot at every one of our people they could see their eyes on. But a truce having now taken place, the garrison enjoyed a degree of liberty, and walked out occasionally, and conversed with the French Officers under Colonel Coffigny. This gentleman, who had refused to co-operate with Tip-poo, from the moment he knew of the peace in Europe, now demanded a passport for his detachment to Mahee, with  
pro-

provisions, draught cattle, and boats for 1783, crossing certain unfordable rivers, all which the Mysorean, provoked at his forbearance to act any longer against the English, haughtily refused. But Cossigny, having privately received hatchets and cordage for making rafts, from Colonel Campbell, suddenly marched off one morning before dawn. Tippoo sent 600 horsemen after him, not to *request*, but to *command* him to return. Cossigny formed his men, in order to receive them, and bid them come on at their peril : on which, after a short parley, they returned to their camp.

Though it is education and example chiefly that form the characters of nations and men, yet among the human race there are strong marks of distinction, originally impressed on the frame of the body and mind by the hand of Nature. In the very bosom of luxury, and before the very throne of barbarian bigotry, a family has arisen in our times, who, uniting the greatest valour with the most profound sagacity, and the loftiest ambition, have laboured with success to learn the European arts, that they might thereby be enabled

1783. to oppose and overturn European, and particularly the English dominion in Asia. Nor were the hostile intentions of Hyder-Ally Khan confined to that quarter of the world: he formed the magnificent plan of raising by degrees, such a fleet, as might dispute with England the sovereignty of the sea, and even retort; it is said, the invasions that had harraffed India, on the Island of Great Britain. He possessed all the materials for ship-building in superior abundance, and some of these of superior excellence to any to be found in Europe.\* He allured artificers into his service from foreign countries, and trained up workmen in his own. For several years he had been employed in building, and in the year 1781, had nearly finished six ships of the line of battle, some of which were a float, together with several frigates and sloops of war. All these were exceedingly strong and thick in the planks, being intended to encounter the European seas, the water of which, he had heard, was very strong and thick: a confused idea of ice. The ships of Hyder were destroyed

\*There is a species of wood in India, called *teak-wood*, which is almost impenetrable by cannon-shot.

IN 1782 and the beginning of 1783, by our fleet; nor did he live to repair their loss. But his son Tippoo, the heir of his dominions, his genius, and his vast designs, neglected not any means, or the pursuit of any accomplishment or art, by which these might be carried into execution. He was instructed in the Persian and French languages, and he also knew a little of the English, in which the word of command was given to his soldiers. He learned the Elements of Mathematics, and was familiarly conversant with the principles of gunnery, and military architecture and tactics. With the baggage of the Officers that fell into his hands on the 13<sup>d</sup> of May, there was found, Sirr's Military Guide, a book belonging to Benjamin Spottiswood. This book was carried to Tippoo by some of his people, who, according to their superstitious notions, supposed that the draughts which it contained, related to some mysterious manner of arts of incantation. The Sultan, who instantly discovered its nature, began to show great civility to Mr. Spottiswood, by sending cloth to him and other presents. At last a person from the Sultan

1783. requested him to translate the *Treatise* into the Moor's language, which he spoke fluently. But Mr. Spottiswood politely excused himself, saying, that he could not answer for translating a military book, without orders from his Commander. They who take delight in tracing resemblances between antient and modern characters, will be able to find many points of comparison between Tippoo and Hannibal : both at once subtle and brave ; studious of the knowledge of their times ; trained up by their fathers in hostility to the first power of the age ; exciting the vengeance of all nations against that power ; and in this career, taking a wider range than that which usually bounded their views : Hannibal extending his intrigues to the nations on the Red Sea ; Tippoo Saib to Constantinople, and other seats of power on the Mediterranean.

Sooner was the cause of Tippoo Sultan abandoned by the French, than he sought to connect himself with all other powers whom he considered as the natural enemies of England, and endeavoured to convert the Mahomedan religion into a band

band of union among different nations, 1783. for the purpose of expelling the Europeans from Hindostan. He broke through almost every article of the cessation of arms. It was an article in the Armistice, that the Nabob should furnish for the garrison, three times a week, a buzar stored with all sorts of provisions, at the rate of his own markets. A buzar was accordingly furnished; but every article was so exorbitantly dear, that there was scarcely any thing which the men could purchase. The prices were daily raised, till a fowl sold from nine to twelve rupees, a seer of rice for four, a seer of salt for three, and a frog for sixpence. Seven boats laden with provisions from Bombay, were seized by Tippoo, and the articles they contained were sold by his people in the buzar, at the dreadful rate just stated. This plan of the Sultan's, for reducing the fort of Mangalore by famine, was carried to the utmost height within his power, by a total stoppage of the buzar. Horses flesh was now delicious food. Frogs, snakes, ravenous birds, kites, rats, and mice were sought after, and eaten with voracity. For the last two months of the siege,

1785 sieges from flesh to fifteen men died every day for want of the necessaries of life. A deep melancholy, arising from weakness of body, and nourished by every surrounding object, rendered the men who survived their fellow soldiers indifferent how they treated them, so that they often became the food of the jackal and the pehar dog. The famished soldier lay in wait with his musket and a stolen cartridge to kill those horrid animals in the act of tearing up the dead: and when he succeeded, the animal was carried in with triumph. G. Macleod, who came on shore by permission from the Nabob, on the 28th of August, witnessed this scene of horror, and remonstrated with the Sultan in vain. A reinforcement of 3000 Hanoverians appeared off Mangalore in two ships of war, with other ships in company, but, as the troops could not land according to the terms of the Armistice, they were ordered to sail to Tellicherry. G. Macleod also appeared on the 28th of Nov. with 10 ships and 11 smaller vessels, having on board the long-promised relief for the garrison, with 1000 Europeans, 3000 Sepoys, and 3000 marines, seamen, and artillery-men. The General had made signals to the garrison, and was ad-

advised by a Council of War, held on board his ship, to land his succours, when, in consequence of a negotiation he carried on with Tippooy by means of his Secretary, whom he sent on shore for that purpose, he set sail with the reinforcement on the 31<sup>st</sup> of December, having stipulated with the Sultan that provisions should be admitted into the garrison for 18 days. This supply, drawn from damaged stores, purchased from a navy-agent, was of so bad a quality, that not one in twenty pieces of the beef and pork could be eaten by our men, and that it was rejected by the very dogs. Our Officers now feared a general desertion of the sepoys; and a mutiny among the Europeans, particularly the 42<sup>d</sup> regiment, one of whom, on the parade, "Swore by G-d, that they should not further submit to such treatment." When Macleod sailed, the garrison signified, that they were unable to hold out any longer. The General answered by signals, that they soon should be succoured. He now made sail to the southward, and took and pillaged Cannanore, which made a resolute defence, the Rana of Queen of which had sent two English,

1782. English Officers, with 30 sepoys cast on her coast by a storm, to Tippoo Sultan. The hyperbolical style in which he gave an account of this exploit, became a subject of laughter to the army. Colonel Fullarton, at the head of an army of 14,000 men, a great proportion of whom were Europeans, with a suitable train of artillery, had by this time reduced several small forts, and on the 14th of November, that of Pallaccherry. The Colonel was about to march onward, either towards Mangalore or Seringapatam, when Commissioners of Peace, sent to Tippoo from Madras, ordered him not to proceed any farther. The haughty Myforean declined to see them, on various pretences, from day to day, drew them after him from one place to another, and at last, seated on a throne, surrounded by the Ambassadors of the Princes of India, he gave audience to our Commissioners, desiring all present to bear witness that he granted peace to the intreaties of the English. The fortress of Mangalore was evacuated. The Sultan agreed to the proposals of the garrison, who marched with arms, accoutrements, and the honours of war, to Tellicherry.





**M E M O I R S**  
**OF THE**  
**LATE WAR IN ASIA.**  
**WITH A**  
**N A R R A T I V E**  
**OF THE**  
**IMPRISONMENT AND SUFFERINGS**  
**OF OUR**  
**OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS:**  
**BY**  
**AN OFFICER OF COLONEL BAILLIE'S DETACHMENT,**

---

**V O L. II.**

**L O N D O N:**  
**PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR;**  
**AND SOLD BY J. MURRAY, FLEET-STREET.**  
**M.DCC.LXXXVIII.**



M E M O I R S  
O F T H E  
L A T E W A R I N A S I A.

*A Narrative of the Captivity and Sufferings of  
the Officers, Soldiers, and Sepoys, who fell  
into the Hands of Hyder-Ally, after the  
Battle of Conjeveram, September 10, 1780.*

W H I L E the enemy's horse and ele- 1780.  
phants marched again and again in barba-  
rian triumph over the field of battle, the  
wounded and bleeding English, who were  
not instantly trodden to death by the feet of  
those animals, lingered out a miserable exis-  
tence, exposed in the day to the burning  
rays of a vertical sun, and in the night to  
the ravages of foxes, jackalls, and tygers,  
allured to that horrid scene by the scent of  
Vol. II. A human

1780. human blood. Many officers, as well as privates, stripped of all that they had, after protracting hour after hour, and day after day, in pain, miserably perished; others rising, as it were, from the dead, after an incredible loss of blood, which induced for a time the most perfect insensibility and stupefaction, found means to rejoin their friends in chains, with whom they were destined to share, for years, the horrors of the gloomy jail, rendered still more dreadful by frequent apprehensions of that assassination which, they had the most undoubted proofs, had been practised on numbers of their fellow-prisoners, dispersed in different places of confinement, throughout the dominions of a barbarous enemy.

In Europe, the horrors of war are mitigated by the mildness of the climate, and the humanity of the conqueror. In Asia, an inveterate antipathy against Europeans conspires with a dry and parched land, where it is not an easy matter for the sick and wounded to obtain even the comfort of water, and, with the rigours of fervid heat,

to press down the load of suffering on the 1780,  
defenceless head of him who has none to  
help him:

Hyder-Ally, seated in a chair in his tent, enjoyed at Damul, six miles from the scene of action, the sight of his prisoners, and the heads of the slain. Colonel Baillie, with several other officers, who, like himself, were inhumanly wounded, were carried to his camp. The vehicle on which the Colonel was borne was a cannon. While these unfortunate gentlemen lay on the ground, in the open air, at Hyder-Ally's feet, heads of their unfortunate friends were, from time to time, presented to the conqueror; some of them even by English officers, who were forced to perform that inhuman service. One English gentleman, in particular, was forced to carry two heads of his countrymen, which proved to be Captain Phillips and Doctor Wilson. But, soon after the arrival of the English officers, Hyder, touched with a latent spark of humanity, ordered the practice of bringing heads before him, while the English gentlemen

1780. were present, to be discontinued ; and the heads of Captain Phillips and Doctor Wilson he ordered to be removed. A dooley was sent to the field of battle in search of Colonel Fletcher ; but he could not find him. The Colonel's head was afterwards carried to the barbarian's camp. As some of our officers were obliged to carry the heads of their countrymen to Hyder's camp, so others were obliged to carry heavy loads of firelocks. For every European head that was brought to the barbarian by any of his own people, who were volunteers in that service, a premium was given of five rupees ; for every European brought alive ten rupees. The conqueror, enjoying a barbarous triumph over our captive countrymen, suffered them to remain in his presence till sun-set, without ordering them the smallest assistance in their distress. The shell of a tent was then fixed for Colonel Baillie and his officers, but without a bit of straw, or any thing on which they might lie, although repeated application was made for this accommodation, and many of these gentlemen were in danger from their wounds. This tent,  
it

it must be observed at the same time, con- 1780.  
tained only ten persons; the rest of the prisoners were obliged to remain in the open air. About seven o'clock towards the evening, Colonel Baillie was visited by Monsieur Goddard, a French officer, who, although in poor circumstances himself, assisted our countrymen to the utmost extent of his power. At ten, some pilaw was sent to the prisoners from the Circar.

Several officers were also carried to Tippoo Saib, who treated them with great humanity. He invited them into his tent, gave them biscuit, and to each five pagodas. One of the gentlemen, Captain Monteith, who was a married man, expressed an earnest desire of sending a letter to his wife at Madras; with which Tippoo readily complied. Nothing could be more striking, on this sad occasion, than the contrast between the conduct of the father and that of the son.

Hyder-Ally, on the day after the engagement, moved his army from Damul to Sept.  
Muffalawaulk, where he had left his baggage, 11.

1780. gage, with his tents standing, when he  
 marched to attack Colonel Baillie. Some  
 of our wounded officers were carried in  
 palanquins without any covering, exposed to  
 a sultry sun, and many of them were obli-  
 ged to walk, subjected to the gross abuse,  
 and even to the blows of their several  
 guards. The moment they arrived at the  
 limits of Hyder's camp, they had a pleasing  
 instance of the superior humanity and cour-  
 tesy of European officers contrasted with  
 the inhumanity of Hyder's people. Fifteen  
 French officers saluted them with the com-  
 pliment of the hat, and they found the  
 fly of a marqui with a small tent pitched  
 for their reception. Soon after this Cap-  
 tain Pimoran, a French officer, who before  
 the siege of Mahi had been sent from Pon-  
 dicherrey with one hundred and eighty Euro-  
 peans belonging to the regiment of Lorraine,  
 visited Colonel Baillie, expressed his sorrow  
 at seeing him reduced to his present unhap-  
 py situation, and presenting Mr. Lally's best  
 respects, assured him that this commander  
 had applied to Hyder-Ally for leave to visit  
 him, but had been refused. Mahomed-Ally,  
 one

one of Hyder's principal Generals, was introduced to Colonel Baillie by Dr. Lloyd, who had formerly resided at Madras. Captain Pimoran brought along with him some clothes, bread, wine, and two French surgeons to dress the wounded. Several other French officers, too, were very active in administering to the English prisoners the utmost aid and consolation it was in their power to afford. No pen can do justice to the humanity of those gentlemen, without whose assistance many of our officers must have perished; but their merit will for ever be embalmed in the hearts and minds of all who felt or who witnessed their beneficence.

From Captain Pimoran Colonel Baillie received three hundred pagodas for a bill on Madras, which he distributed among the officers. Hyder sent five hundred rupees, which the Colonel declined to accept, as being too small a sum for distribution among his officers and soldiers.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of September, at twelve o'clock in the afternoon, arrived in Hyder-Ally's camp, at Mussalawaulk, Lieutenant  
 (Vol 2.) A 4 Bowser

1780. gage, with his tents standing, when he marched to attack Colonel Baillie. Some of our wounded officers were carried in palanquins without any covering, exposed to a sultry sun, and many of them were obliged to walk, subjected to the gross abuse, and even to the blows of their several guards. The moment they arrived at the limits of Hyder's camp, they had a pleasing instance of the superior humanity and courtesy of European officers contrasted with the inhumanity of Hyder's people. Fifteen French officers saluted them with the compliment of the hat, and they found the fly of a marqui with a small tent pitched for their reception. Soon after this Captain Pimoran, a French officer, who before the siege of Mahi had been sent from Pondicherry with one hundred and eighty Europeans belonging to the regiment of Lorraine, visited Colonel Baillie, expressed his sorrow at seeing him reduced to his present unhappy situation, and presenting Mr. Lally's best respects, assured him that this commander had applied to Hyder-Ally for leave to visit him, but had been refused. Mahomed-Ally,

one

one of Hyder's principal Generals, was introduced to Colonel Baillie by Dr. Lloyd, who had formerly resided at Madras. Captain Pimoran brought along with him some clothes, bread, wine, and two French surgeons to dress the wounded. Several other French officers, too, were very active in administering to the English prisoners the utmost aid and consolation it was in their power to afford. No pen can do justice to the humanity of those gentlemen, without whose assistance many of our officers must have perished: but their merit will for ever be embalmed in the hearts and minds of all who felt or who witnessed their beneficence. 1780.

From Captain Pimoran Colonel Baillie received three hundred pagodas for a bill on Madras, which he distributed among the officers. Hyder sent five hundred rupees, which the Colonel declined to accept, as being too small a sum for distribution among his officers and soldiers.

On the 12th of September, at twelve, o'clock in the afternoon, arrived in Hyder-Ally's camp, at Mussalawaulk, Lieutenant  
(Vol 2.) A 4 Bowser

1740. Bowser and Ensign Dick, with some privates. They were carried to the head Raymaster's, or Buthcher's tent, close to that of Hyder, where they remained for several hours, stripped of all their clothes, obliged to lie down on a bed of sand, their wounds exposed to a severe sun, and their burning thirst unquenched by a drop of water. On the same day arrived Lieutenant Cox and the Ensigns Maconichie and Wemyss. These gentlemen had reached Conjeeveram, imagining that place to be still in our possession, and thus fell into the hands of the enemy. Lieutenant Bowser, under the same mistaken notion, was making for the same place, when he was taken by a party of the enemy's horse.

During the time that this party remained near the Buthcher's tent, the heads of upwards of ten Europeans were brought by different people, in order to receive the promised reward. The barbarians were so unfeeling, that many of the heads were thrown on the ground, those by the English officers. At the same time that many individuals of the lowest castes, took frequent opportunities

ties of doing and saying every thing that they conceived to be calculated for the purpose of making impressions of horror and of fear, if by chance any head-man, or persons of note, happened to come near us, or to have any business with us, it was, in general, their manner to treat us, not indeed with expressions of hostile resentment or execration, but with every mark of disgust and contempt. They would, at the very time they were speaking, turn away their heads, and, on some occasions, communicate their sentiments, and learn ours, by means of a third person.

If the horrid scene, traversed in this part of our narrative, shall not offend, but rather interest the reader, it may be proper to bring it still closer to view, by a particular description of the situation of one or two gentlemen, whose cases, chosen as the first that occurred, bear but too near a resemblance to those of their unfortunate fellow-sufferers. Lieutenant Thomas Bowser, who, before Colonel Baillie displayed a flag of truce, had received a musket ball in his leg; after our little army surrendered, which

it

1780. it did about eleven o'clock, received eight desperate wounds with a scymitar. These, as might be expected, brought him to the ground, where he lay deprived of all sensation for seven hours. Towards the evening he awakened from his trance, stripped of all his clothes, except a pair of under drawers, and part of his shirt, with an intense thirst, calling out, and imploring from the enemy a little water. Some moved by compassion, and yielding to the natural impulse of humanity, forgot their antipathies, and in this extremity of distress, lent their assistance, while others answered his importunate supplications only with reviling language, and threats to put him instantly to death; which he entreated them to do, as there was nothing in reality which he so earnestly wished for. The water which was administered to him by some friendly hand, was deeply tinged with blood. It was brought from a small pool in the field of battle, about fifty or sixty yards from the spot where he lay. In this pool many of our men had been cut down, and others, bleeding and dying, had crawled to it under the impulse of burning thirst. One of Hyder's soldiers was so humane as  
to

to furnish Mr. Bowser with an earthen pot, or 1780,  
chatty, holding about a pint, full of the tinged  
water already described, and, at the same time  
to inform him where he would find the pool  
from whence it was taken, advising him to  
make for it as well as he could. Thither ac-  
cordingly he crawled, and when he arrived,  
was struck with horror at the sight of the dead  
and wounded, with which it was surround-  
ed and filled. He filled his chatty, and  
endeavoured to proceed towards Conje-  
veram: but he had not advanced above  
three or four hundred yards, when he was  
quite overcome, and obliged to lie all night  
in the open air, during which there fell two  
heavy showers of rain.

In the morning of the 11th, he made a  
second effort to proceed towards Conje-  
veram; but, after walking about a mile,  
he was met by some of the enemy's horse-  
men, who asked him who he was? In the  
hope that they would think him below their  
notice, he answered that he was a poor soldier,  
and that he was going to seek for some re-  
lief under his distresses at Conjeveram. They  
informed

1780. informed him that that place was in the possession of Hyder, and that he must proceed as a prisoner to his camp, taking charge of him at the same time, and obliging him to walk without any assistance. At eight o'clock, the horsemen delivered him up to two of the enemy's sepoys, who behaved to him with rather more humanity and kindness. They gave him water out of the palms of their hands, placed properly together for that purpose; for by this time he had become so stiff with his wounds, that he could not of himself bend or stoop, even in the smallest degree. Whenever he wanted to reach to any thing, the guard, taking hold of his arm, let him gently down and pulled him up. About twelve o'clock, he was equally surprized and overjoyed to come up with a brother officer, Ensign Dick, a quarter-master serjeant of artillery, and two privates. He was now joined to this party, who were nearly in the same situation with himself. The quarter-master serjeant had received so deep a cut across the back part of his neck, that he was obliged to hold his head in his hands, in order to keep it from falling

falling to a side, all the journey. The least 1780.  
shake or unevenness of the ground made him  
cry out with pain. He once and again ceased  
from all attempts to proceed, abandoning  
himself to the despair of ever being able to  
accomplish his painful journey, or to pro-  
long his miserable life; but being encour-  
aged, called on, and conjured by his com-  
panions to renew his efforts, he did so,  
and they were successful. He recovered of  
his wound, and is now alive; the most  
striking proof, perhaps, that is to be found,  
of that power or principle of recovery and  
self-preservation which beneficent Provi-  
dence has implanted in the constitution of  
our nature. As they moved slowly on,  
they perceived several Europeans lying dead  
on the road, and naked; others dying, and  
many calling out in vain for water. To  
their prisoners, however, who were able to  
walk, however slowly, the guards admini-  
stered a little dry rice soaked in water.  
They were not indulged with water, as  
they could not stoop to assist themselves,  
so often as they wished for it. It was often  
refused to their most earnest entreaties. Nor  
were

1780. were they allowed to rest oftener than at the spaces of two or three hundred yards, which appeared to them tedious and painful journies; and permission to rest a little, even after these, was accounted a great favour.

Between eleven and twelve o'clock at night, this little party arrived in Hyder's camp, where they were obliged, as has been observed, to lie on the bare ground, exposed to the winds and rain all night, although there were empty tents at no greater distance than ten yards. They now met with some assistance from certain sepoys, who had formerly been in our service.

On the 12th, as soon as it was day-light, this little party anxiously requested to be sent to Colonel Baillie, and the other officers, but were told that they must be carried before Hyder. An order for this purpose arrived about ten o'clock; and on their way to his tent, they were accosted by several Europeans, who had formerly been in our service, but had deserted. These men  
sympa-

sympathized with our situation, and insisted 1780.  
on our drinking a little arrack with them,  
which we did, in the midst of multitudes  
who crowded around us. They took  
their leave of their kind entertainers, whom,  
in the midst of their own distresses, they  
could not help considering as unfortunate;  
but they had not proceeded above an hun-  
dred yards before they were ordered to stop.  
They were at this time so overcome by fa-  
tigue, that they laid themselves down on a  
bed of sand, almost devoured with flies,  
and a spectacle to thousands of spectators.  
At this time Captain Pimoran came up to  
them, took down their names, expressed the  
greatest sorrow at their distressful situation,  
and gave to each of them one shirt, one  
pair of long drawers, one pocket handker-  
chief, and to each also a pagoda. He far-  
ther gave orders that some victuals should  
be dressed for them. About twelve o'clock  
another order arrived for them to proceed to  
Hyder immediately; but on their arrival at  
the Paymaster's tent, which was close to  
Hyder's, as already mentioned, they were  
again ordered to stop, and proceed no far-  
ther.

1780. ther. They were now so exceedingly reduced by their accumulated distresses, that there was not one of them who thought it possible they should live much longer, and who was not convinced that he should very soon die. At this time Lieutenant Bowser saw Dr. Lloyd, whom he had formerly known at Madras, coming out of Hyder's tent. He instantly requested one of the guards to call the Doctor, and, after making himself known to him, begged that he would obtain an order that his small party might be sent to Colonel Baillie and the other officers. With this request the Doctor complied, without the smallest delay. There were some of them so exhausted with want, pain, and fatigue, added to previous loss of blood, that it was found necessary that they should be carried on the backs of French soldiers.

On the 13th, Kistna-row, Hyder-Ally's Dewan, or Treasurer, brought a thousand rupees, which Colonel Baillie divided in the following manner :—To each Captain thirteen rupees; to the Lieutenants nine; to the Ensigns seven; and to the non-commissioned officers

Officers and privates, one rupee each: This 1780.  
 officer of Hyder's took a list of our names,  
 and delivered to Colonel Baillie a quantity of  
 silk cloth, palampore, and some pieces of  
 coarse cloth. The Colonel gave to the Cap-  
 tains, Surgeons, and Lieutenants of his Ma-  
 jesty's 73d regiment, each a silk cloth; to  
 the subalterns one piece of coarse cloth,  
 with one small palampore; and to each pri-  
 vate one piece of cloth. This day Ensign  
 Wemyss died. On this day, also, a soldier  
 brought the names of Captain Ferrier,  
 Lieutenant Wade, and Ensign Moncrieff,  
 written on a piece of an earthen pot or  
 chatty. These poor gentlemen had taken  
 this method of signifying that they were still  
 alive, and of requesting some assistance.  
 Serjeant Macormick, on the day after the  
 engagement, found Lieutenant Wade and  
 Ensign Moncrieff thrown into a bush full of  
 thorns, and so desperately wounded, that  
 they were incapable of administering to  
 themselves, or to one another, the smallest  
 relief or assistance. The serjeant, not with-  
 out difficulty, removed these unfortunate  
 gentlemen to the shade of a tree, and having  
 VOL. II. B supplied

- . 1780. supplied them with a little water, left them to the care of Providence. It was not in his power, nor, alas ! in ours, to afford to our friends the smallest aid, or to console them under their sufferings, by any token of our sympathetic sorrow at their extreme distress.

Sept. 14. Some trunks of cloth were sent, by orders from Hyder, for the use of the whole of his prisoners. Colonel Baillie presented the commandant of our guard with an hundred rupees. About eleven in the forenoon Kistna-row, Hyder's treasurer, came and ordered such of us as were capable of walking to stand up. This order was instantly obeyed ; and a separation took place. Colonel Baillie, the Captains Baird, Rumley, Lucas, Menteith, and Wragg, with the Lieutenants Lindsey and Frazer, were ordered to remain in the enemy's camp. The officers not wounded, who amounted to the number of twenty-three, were sent to Bangalore ; and those who were wounded, of whom there were twenty-seven, to Arnéé. The wounded privates were in like manner sent to Arnéé,

nee, and those not wounded to Bangalore. 1780

All this was done so suddenly on the part of Hyder, that we had not so much as an opportunity of speaking to each other, and if any one had dared to solicit this privilege, he would undoubtedly have been treated by the guards, who were under the necessity of carrying their master's orders into prompt execution, with great abuse. However, as they could not prevent us from seeing, we beheld our brother sufferers mounted on small horses called tattoos: and soon after this, some doolies were brought for the party destined for Arnee, who were hurried into them with every mark of contempt. These doolies are the most inhuman vehicles in which Europeans were ever placed. The common sort of them are from three feet and an half to four feet long, and about two feet and an half broad. They are composed of a frame made of bamboo or common wood, with four posts at the corners, to which the sides and ends are fastened, at the distance of eight inches from the ground. To each of these posts is fixed a straight

B 2

bamboo,

1780. bamboo, or large pole, by means of which the machine is carried by four coolies or bearers. The frame is lashed together by ropes made of the fibres of the cocoa nut, and sometimes by small rattan canes, which, at the same time that they serve to fasten the machine, supply the place of a seat. The doolies are usually covered over with coarse cotton cloth; but as ours had no coverings of any kind, many of our gentlemen suffered very severely. ,

The poor soldiers, who laboured under every misery, were some of them put into these doolies, and above fifty of them placed on arrack bandiers or carts. It is impossible to describe the inexpressible sufferings of those unfortunate men, desperately wounded, their bodies exposed to a severe sun, placed six or eight of them together on these arrack bandiers, knocking against each other from the jolting of the machine, and refused even a drop of water. When we had advanced, in this painful manner, about four miles from Hyder's camp, we made an halt.

halt. A fly of a *marqui* was now pitched, 1780.  
to shelter us from the weather. About  
eight in the evening there fell an heavy  
shower of rain, which proved so destructive  
to some of the soldiers that they died raving  
mad: for these poor men having neither  
tent nor covering of any kind, the water pe-  
netrated even to the cerebellum, through the  
fractures of the skull. About twelve o'clock  
at night a sheep was brought, with some  
rice, and dressed by our servants,

Doctor Campbell, one of our surgeons,  
being at the point of death, requested leave  
to bid his last farewell to his brother, who  
was with the Bangalore party, encamped at  
the distance from us of about an hundred  
yards. His request, after a good deal of he-  
sitation, was granted.

At sun-rise we were ordered to eat some Sept.  
cold rice, and about eight o'clock we moved 15.  
onward to Scolore; at which place we ar-  
rived about five in the afternoon. Captain  
Ferrier, and several privates, died here, and

1780. were thrown carelessly into an hole close by us. The dooley boys, of the hill or cannery cast, during the course of our journey thither, behaved to us in a most barbarous manner, often beating us with sticks, refusing to give us water, and wantonly and cruelly exposing us to the sun. At any time when we were permitted to halt for a little rest and refreshment, if they had an opportunity of setting us down under the shade of a grove or tree, they would give themselves trouble to expose us to suffering, by carrying us about to that side of the grove or tree where we should not enjoy the cooling shade of their leafy branches, but suffer the rage of the noon-day sun, in its utmost rigor.—The men who carried these doolies, as well as some others of the lower casts of people in Hyder's dominions, would frequently revile us in terms not to be repeated. They would tell us, that we should be forced to eat our own dung\*, and express

\* It would appear, from the sacred writings of the Old Testament, that this expression of hatred and aversion was, in ancient times, common in other parts of the East.

their hopes and confidence, that when we 1780.  
should arrive at the place of our destination,  
Hyder would not fail to put us to death.

We moved off this day at the same time Sept.  
as yesterday, and reached Arneé (which, 16.  
with the adjacent country, had taken choul,  
or come under the protection of Hyder)  
at three in the afternoon. Here we were  
crammed together into a filthy dungeon,  
barely sufficient to receive us. Lieutenant  
Cotton, just as he entered within the prison  
dropped down dead. It is probable, that  
had we not halted at Arneé, the whole of us  
would have perished. In the evening some  
rice was sent to us, with a little massal,  
which is a species of spice, or pepper.

Our daily allowance at Arneé was to each Sept.  
of us one sear of rice, and sometimes a little 17.  
lean mutton, one spoonful of ghee, a small  
quantity of curry stuff, half a spoonful of  
salt, and two or three sticks of firewood.—  
Our servants were allowed each three cash  
per day, and one sear of rice with a little

1785. salt. Application was made for a little straw to sleep on, but without success. We were forced to rest on the bare ground, without wine, tea, sugar, or any other comfort or refreshment than has been already specified.

At the time of our leaving Hyder's camp, Monsieur Castro, a surgeon, came with two or three rusty instruments, and attended us, during our stay at Arneé. Monsieur Castro, it is justice to say, shewed us great humanity and attention. Our only medicine was a composition of wax and oil, which was purchased in Hyder's camp.

Sept.  
18.

In the evening died Doctor Campbell. The death of this gentleman was an object of sincere regret to all the prisoners. Application was made to the Keeladar for some cloth for bandages. This necessary article being refused, we were obliged to tear up the piece of coarse cloth we had received as a present from Hyder. Many of us were under the necessity of going, for several days, naked,

naked, being in possession of only one shirt 1780, and trousers, which, having already worn them six days, we were obliged to get washed. Shoes we had none. We had nothing of any kind to supply the place of either bedding or bed-cloaths ; and the rain, falling on us through the crazy roof of our prison, disturbed and annoyed us by night and by day. We were this day visited by an Hungarian serjeant in the service of Hyder. This man, although he was as great a rogue as could be imagined, proved afterwards of very great service to us. After repeated applications to the Keeladar we at last received, on this day, five old mats, and made a division of them by cutting them in pieces : but they were so bad that we could scarcely use them.

We applied to the Keeladar, chiefly on Sept. account of the wounds that many of us had 19. received in our heads, for a barber. He returned for answer, that if we troubled him any more, he would send us irons.

This

1780. This day was marked by the death of  
Sept. Mr. John Baillie a cadet:  
20.

22. As this was by that of Ensign Dick :

29. And this by that of Lieutenant Cox.

Mr. Baillie, during the course of the preceding night, had fallen into a delirium ; and as we were not allowed any light in our prison, he walked over several of the wounded officers, who, in the greatest anguish, cried out in vain for assistance. We had these gentlemen as decently carried out as our situation would allow. However, we learned afterwards, that they were stripped of the piece of cloth which covered them, and thrown into the bed of a river, exposed to jackalls and tygers and other ravenous animals.

Oct. Ensign Gordon, who had now recovered  
4- from his wounds, was taken out of prison and sent to Seringapatam. Lieutenant Mackay received fifty pagodas sent by our resident

resident at Pondichery, Mr. Skardon, and conveyed to us by means of our good friend the French doctor. This gentleman, touched with our miserable situation, carried a letter to the humane, to the godlike Captain Pimoran, whose name it is impossible to mention without the liveliest emotions of gratitude, admiration, and love, attending his duty in Hyder's army, employed at that time in the siege of Arcott, which is distant from Arnee about eighteen English miles. The goodness of the doctor was the greater that he undertook and performed this friendly journey, notwithstanding the mean insinuations of the Hungarian serjeant above-mentioned, who assured him that he would undoubtedly be detected, and dragged to death at an elephant's foot. Captain Pimoran presented his sincere respects, and begged leave to assure us, that he had sent all the ready money in his possession by Monsieur Castro, but that he would on every occasion assist us to the the utmost of his power. If we had not been favoured with these supplies from this generous Frenchman, a private friend though a public foe, the greater  
part

1780,  
Oct.  
27.

1780. part of us must have perished through want.

Soon after this we received the melancholy tidings that Captain Pimoran had fallen before Arcott. An honourable death secured to this generous spirit the glory of a life that was an honour to human nature. But we felt inexpressible regret, that we could no longer indulge the hope of testifying, by some visible token, that inward gratitude and esteem which had been awakened in each of our breasts, by his generous goodness.

About this time, the Doctor, having represented to us the miserable situation of our unfortunate soldiers, we purchased for their relief twenty-seven pieces of cloth: but on applying to the Keeladar for permission to send them, we received no answer to our request. So that the sufferings of the poor soldiers remained unassuaged by the comforts which their friends had provided. Nor was this the only, or the most pressing request that we were under the necessity of making

making to our enemies. Our place of retirement, which was situated within the walls of our dismal dungeon, became ~~for~~ offensive, that we made the most importunate applications to have it cleared. But no orders were issued for this necessary service by the Keeladar, and none were to be found who would do it voluntarily. The sufferings that arose from this putrid source, in a sultry climate, to men afflicted and worn down with fluxes; the swarms of odious vermin that assailed our naked and sore bodies, and that, penetrating and nestling in the wounded ear of a certain officer, turned the auricular nerve into an instrument of the most exquisite pain for several nights and days: these cannot be recollected without horror, nor related without disgust. Nor is it worth while, after hinting at such distresses as these, to relate that in the prison of Arneé many of the English officers, on account of the want of servants, were obliged to wash their own pots, to kindle their own fires, and dress their own vic-tuals.

At this period of our Narrative, it may be proper to give the following statement of the different fates that awaited the gentlemen of Colonel Baillie's detachment, in the late unfortunate action near Tacoallum.

Names of Corps.	Killed	Wounded.	Died of Wounds.
Lieut. Col. Baillie -		I	
Lieut. Col. Fletcher -	I		
Lieut. Frazer, Brigadier Major			
Lieut. Read, Aid de Camp		I	
Lieut. Chace, Brigadier Major	I		
Ensign Burgier, Commissary			
SURGEONS.			
Mr. Wilfon - -	I		
Raine - -		I	
Campbell - -			I
Ogilvie - -			
<i>Grenadier Company, 73d Regiment.</i>			
Lieut. John Lindsey -		I	
Lieut. Gufin - -	I		
Mr. Forbes, Volunteer	I		
<i>Light Infantry, 73d.</i>			
Capt. David Baird - -		I	
Lieut. Mackenzie - -	I		
Lieut. Melville - -		I	
Mr. Hodges, Volunteer			
Mr. Cuthbert, Ditto -		I	
Carry over	6	7	1

Name of Corps.	Killed	Wounded.	Died of Wounds.
Brought over	6	7	1
<i>Company's Artillery.</i>			
Capt. Jones - -			
Lieut. Smith - -		1	
Lieut. Cox - - -			1
Lieut. Mirton - -	1		
Mr. Monie, Conductor	1		
<i>Capt. Phillips's European Grenadiers.</i>			
Capt. Phillips - -	1		
Lieut. Knox - -			1
Lieut. Massey - -		1	
Ensign Clarke - -	1		
<i>Capt. Ferrier's European Grenadiers.</i>			
Capt. Ferrier - -			1
Lieut. Wade - -	1		
Lieut. McNeale - -			
Lieut. Bowser - -		1	
Lieut. Halliburton -		1	
John Goree, Volunteer			
John Hope, ditto -		1	
— Latham, ditto -			
<i>Sepoy Marksmen.</i>			
Lieut. Muat. - -			
<i>Two Companies of European Infantry.</i>			
Capt. Menteith - -		1	
Capt. Wragg - -			
Carry over	11	13	4

1789.

1780.

Names of Corps.	Killed	Wounded.	Died of Wounds
Brought over	11	13	4
Ensign Galway - -	1		
Lieut. Nafh - -		1	
Lieut. Dring - -			
Mr. Baillie, Volunteer -		1	
Lieut. Baillie, Volunteer			
<i>Five Companies Sepoy Grenadiers.</i>			
Capt. Rumley - -		1	
Ensign Moore - -		1	
Ensign Maconichy - -		1	
Ensign Stringer - -		1	
Ensign Wood - -	1		
Ensign Clarke - -	1		
<i>Five Companies Sepoy Grenadiers.</i>			
Capt. Gowdie - -		1	
Lieut. Mackay - -		1	
Ensign Picklaw - -		1	
Ensign Wilson - -		1	
Ensign Gordon - -		1	
Ensign Sheddon - -	1		
<i>First Carnatic Battalion.</i>			
Capt. Lucas - -		1	
Lieut. Campbell - -			
Ensign Innis - -		1	
Ensign Macalister - -		1	
Ensign MacLane - -	1		
Ensign Lombard - -	1		
Ensign Cornér - -			
Ensign Lang - -			
Carry over	17	27	4

Names of Corps.	Killed.	Wounded.	Died of Wounds.	1780.
Brought over	17	27-	4	
<i>Second Circar Battalion.</i>				
Capt. Powell - -	I			
Lieut. Cotton - -			1	
Lieut. Forbes - -				
Lieut. Jurin - -		I		
Ensign Curtis - -	I			
Ensign Hemming - -	I			
Ensign Dawes - -	I			
Ensign Wynn - -	I.			
Ensign Dick - -			I	
Ensign Forbes - -		I		
<i>Second Carnatic Battalion.</i>				
Capt. Geo. Nixon -	I			
Lieut. Butler -				
Lieut. Dalrymple -		I		
Ensign Mackay -		I		
Ensign Boswell -	I			
Ensign Rogers -	I			
Ensign Tomlinson -	I			
Ensign Frank -				
<i>Six Companies of the 7th Carnatic Battalions</i>				
Capt. Grant -		1		
Ensign White -				
Ensign Mahagan -	I			
Ensign Marshall -	I			
Ensign Macleod -	I			
Total	29	32	6	

1780. The officers, including volunteers, were in whole eighty-six. Of these seventy were killed or wounded, and only sixteen escaped unhurt.

Nov. 1. The following gentlemen being recovered of their wounds were sent off to Seringapatam: Lieutenants Maffey, Turin, Chace; Ensigns Wilson and Stringer. This day we received accounts of the Pittah of Arcott having surrendered.

Dec. 8. The following gentlemen being recovered of their wounds, were ordered for Seringapatam, and previously to their departure made up a sum of one-hundred and fifty pagodas, in bills on Madras, for the French Doctor, their worthy and good friend, who shed tears on their departure:—Captain Grant; the Lieutenants Bowser, Butler, Mackay; Ensigns, Picklaw, Moore, Maconichy, Macalister; Volunteers Baillie and Hope. Lieutenants Melvill, Dalrymple, and Knox, were left at Arnee. Mr. Knox laboured under a dropsy, nor had the Doctor any instruments to give him relief.

lief. Lieutenant Melvill had received a 1780.  
shot in his left arm; which broke and shattered the bone; and, a few instants after, as he was in the act of turning round to speak to some of the soldiers, a ball passed through the same arm, and part of his left breast. Had it not been for the accident of turning round, this ball must inevitably have put an end to his existence. The enemy's cavalry having broke into our ranks, in the confusion and carnage which ensued, the bone of his right arm was cut in two by a sabre, and he was dashed unmercifully on the ground. He was, after this, stripped of all his clothes, even of his shirt, and while he was dragged to a convenient spot for this purpose, his head striking against every stone, and his disjointed arms trailing over the ensanguined soil, he suffered the extremity of pain. As he lay naked, bleeding and helpless on this spot, an horseman, with wanton cruelty, wounded him in the back with his spear. In this miserable situation he lay for two days and two nights, exposed to the tortures of a burning sun, to the danger of being torn to pieces by beasts of

1780. prey, and, what every soldier whose fate it has been to lie wounded on a field of battle knows to be more dreadful than any or all other circumstances of suffering united, to the want of water. Lieutenant Melvill having made repeated efforts to assuage, in some degree, his burning thirst, by means of whatever grass or herbs was within the narrow circumference of his reach, in vain, was reduced, like other men in similar situations of extreme distress, to the necessity of seeking for relief from the moisture of his own body. Had it not been for the humane and most generous attentions of Lieutenant Forbes, who lay by him part of the first night and assisted him, he must in all human probability have perished. He was, at last, on the morning of the third day, picked off the field by some of the enemy, who, without any circumstance of fellow-feeling or humanity, carried him in a rude and cruel manner to their camp. The recovery of Mr. Melvill may be ranked among the most striking proofs of the provision that is made for the preservation of the human frame.

We

We left Arneé about nine in the morn- 1780.  
ing, penetrated with sorrow at parting from  
our friends and fellow-sufferers. We were  
under charge of a Břamin, one Commandant  
of the troops, consisting of a few firelock  
men, one hundred and fifty colleries, and  
a few horsemen. Piats, or small horses, were  
given for our conveyance. A horse-keeper  
was allowed to each piat horse, who had a  
rope fastened to the head stall of the bridle,  
with positive orders not to quit his station.  
The whole of us were ordered to move on in  
a rank entire. We suffered much from this  
mode of conveyance, having only a pad in the  
room of a saddle, and no stirrups; crowds  
of people gazing at us, and many behaving  
in a most insolent manner. When we ar-  
rived on the glacis, we met thirty-two  
of our unfortunate soldiers hand-cuffed, two  
and two, barefoot, and almost naked. Every  
exertion on our part was made, in order to  
alleviate their distress.

We arrived in Poloor about four in the  
afternoon. Some rice was boiled for us and  
the soldiers, with a little salt. The rice,  
after being boiled, was rolled into a ball for

§780. the soldiers, about the size of a foot-ball, and each person received his ball. The soldiers, at the different halting places, were kept separate from us. As many of these were not recovered from their wounds, they were allowed, after repeated applications, to attend the surgeons of the country; but under particular restrictions not to ask for news. Many of the soldiers suffered much from the want of shoes. These men not being able to walk, bullocks were provided, on which they were forced to ride, still remaining hand-cuffed to their comrades. This piece of cruelty we pointed out both to the Bramin and Commandant; but only received for answer, that they had no orders from the Bahauder to take off their irons. Whenever we approached near a village, tom-toms, a kind of drums, and winding collery horns, advanced in front, that the inhabitants might, by this discordant music, be assembled together to gaze at us, as we passed through. We suffered much, during our march, from the intense heat, as they would not travel in the night, but only in the day time, and that during the hottest part of it. The daily allowance which we received

received was one small sheep, divided between 1780.  
 us and the soldiers, in all forty-one persons,  
 one sear of rice each, with a little salt. In the  
 villages through which we passed, some of  
 the people would express sentiments of com-  
 passion, and suffer us to drink water, not  
 indeed out of their vessels, which would  
 have been pollution, but out of the palms  
 of their hands; while others would revile  
 us, and pray that we might be put to the  
 sword without mercy. Such is the extreme  
 difference of natural tempers.

Arrived at Bangalore, and visited by the Dec.  
 Keeladar, who made us many flattering pro- 18.  
 mises, but executed none.

About five in the evening arrived at Se- 23.  
 ringapatam, where we were led in triumph  
 to Hyder's Palace, surrounded by crowds of  
 people, till near seven o'clock, during which  
 time our names were taken down in writing  
 by the Keeladar, and then ordered to a small  
 confined prison, where we found Captains  
 Baird, Wragg, Menteith; Lieutenants  
 Lindsey, Maffey, Chace, Turin; Ensigns  
 Wilson and Stringer. Our joy on this oc-  
 casion

1780. cation was great; we were allowed one gold fanam each per day, and a French surgeon to attend us (Monsieur Fortuné). The guards here consisted of two goloks (civilians who acted as field deputies), two havaldars, twelve Sepoys, one duffadar, and twelve collerees, a lower class of soldiers. Our servants were permitted to attend the Buzar morning and evening, and allowed by the Keeladar to purchase one bottle and two thirds of pia arrack, (a liquor distilled from the bark of a tree), weekly, for each gentleman, the amount of which was one fanam and eight dubs. The poor soldiers who accompanied us were sent to a different prison.

Ensign Gordon, who left Arnéé the 4th of October, was amongst the soldiers here, and in irons. Repeated applications were made to the Myar, or Town Major, to remove him to us, in vain: but at last, on our solemn assurances that he was an officer, his irons were taken off.

The following are the stages at which we halted, in our journey from Arnéé to

Seeringapatam, with the intermediate distances : 1780,

	Coss.	Miles,
From Arneé to Poloor *	6	13½
A deserted villa	6	13½
Changama -	6	13½
Chingerry Pett	6	13½
Matore -	6	13½
Covey Patam †	5	11½
Ria Cotah -	8	20
Taalcondah -	4	10
Uffore ‡	4	10
Bangalore §	10	25
Carry over	61	144

\* This is a very pleasant little village. We were lodged in the ruins of an old palace.

† This place is situated in the midst of a beautiful and highly cultivated valley, and within sight of the Kinnur Gurry hills. We halted here a whole day, in order to have our cloaths washed. The Keeladar, who came and smoked his hooker with us, conversed familiarly, and expressed great compassion for our misfortunes.

‡ A pleasant little town, surrounded by a strong stone wall, with turrets, and situated in the midst of extensive paddy fields.

§ This town is five or six miles in circumference, well watered, interspersed with pleasant gardens and groves, and environed by fields and pasture lands of great fertility. It is surrounded by a strong stone wall, and contains a pettah enclosed within a mud wall.

Kin-

# MEMOIRS OF THE

1792

	Cos.	Miles.
Brought over	61	144
Kingerry Catah	6	15
Ramgurry -	8	20
Chenapatam *	4	10
Guntall †	7	17½
Seringapatam -	8	20
	<hr/> 94	<hr/> 226½

Each cos is 2½ English miles.

Eng. Miles.

Dec. 23. Repeated applications have been made to the Keeladar, for cots to sleep on, but without success. We are therefore necessitated to make use of straw. The Keeladar will

\* At this place we were lodged under a gateway, on each side of which a gallery was constructed, supported by two or three pillars. The soldiers were placed in one of these galleries, and the officers in another; which afforded a scene not more singular than satisfactory. For here we had an opportunity of conversing with the poor soldiers, as well as with Ensign Gordon, and indulging our curiosity, by putting a thousand questions concerning their fate, and that of others. At parting, we had the pleasure of contributing to their relief and comfort, by furnishing them with a few cloaths and some tobacco.

† At Guntall we were lodged in a small Choultry. Here we were permitted to go on the ramparts, and to survey the country, which is very rich, highly cultivated, full of cocoa-nut trees, groves, fields abounding with grain, and well built and populous villages.

not

not even allow the door of the prison to be kept open during the course of the day, in order to admit a little air, although we have often told him of the dangerous consequences to be apprehended from its exclusion, and also informed him that several gentlemen were very much indisposed. To all our representations and supplications we received for answer, that if any of us died, they would carry us out lashed to a bamboo, for the prey of the tygers and jackalls. 1780.

An head Bramin belonging to the Circar, ordered us all to turn out of our births, and, after assembling us near his person, attempted to engage us in the service of Hyder, with the flattering promises of great pay, horses, palanquins, women, slaves, &c. On our refusing to take service, he said, we were fine men, and that it grieved him to see us in that situation. He assured us, that when he invited us to take service, it was not understood that we should fight against our country; and that we were to do nothing but walk about at our pleasure. 1781. Jan. 19.

Received

1781. Received the following letter, brought in  
 Jan. privately;  
 22.

*To Captain Wragg.*

“ Dear Friend,

“ I Shall never forget you at Comb-  
 “ tore. You was my Ensign; you behaved  
 “ yourself to the Company honourably. I  
 “ am sorry to hear of your being prisoner.  
 “ Pray be so good as to take in patience for  
 “ twelve years, two men, being prisoners in  
 “ Seringapatam. The two men are Samuel  
 “ Spencer and John Wilton, both London  
 born. We were taken at Errod, in  
 1768. I hope your honour will be so  
 “ good as to acquaint the Commander of  
 “ Madras about us two captives, if God  
 “ gives liberty for your honours to return  
 “ back.

(Signed)

“ SAMUEL SPENCER,  
 “ JOHN WILTON.”

These two unfortunate men, as we learned  
 afterwards, are by trade armourers. They  
 have

have each of them five gold fanams a day, 1781. with two drams of arrack: but they have guards over them, and appear quite dejected. They are allowed to dress in the European style, but are very dirty.

Arrived Captain Menteith's servant from Arneé, and informed us of the fall of Fort Gingee, and the death of Lieutenant Knox.

Raised by subscription, and sent to Ensign Jan. Gordon, eight and a half pagodas. 29.

Arrived this afternoon, Captain Lucas and Ensign Macauley; the latter taken at Gingee.

Arrived Lieutenant Colonel Baillie, Cap- Mar. tain Rumley, and Lieutenant Frazer: the 8. two first of these gentlemen in irons, as they also had been during their journey from Arcott to this place, which is upwards of two hundred and forty English miles; they were lodged in a veranda, an open gallery, opposite to our prison, at the distance of about two hundred yards, Arrived

1781. arrived at the same time Mr. Skardon, resident at Pondicherry, Mr. Brunton, late an Ensign in the Company's service, and a Mr. MacNeal, mate of a country ship; the two last sent amongst the foldiers, and Mr. Skardon to our prison, with the daily allowance of fix cash, one sear of rice, half a sear of doll, and a little ghee: this allowance was poor indeed, but as we were on every occasion ready with our small pittance to assist our brother sufferers, we made a monthly subscription in order to put him on a level with us.

Mar. 28. Visited by the Keeladar, who behaved to us in a most contemptuous manner, refusing to speak but through an interpeter. He was very particular in examining our irons.

29. Ordered to be mustered three times a day.

May 3. Visited by a black Commandant, who played a game at chess with Captain Lucas: this game was brought from India into Europe.

Several

Several letters taken by the French doctor's servant for our friends in the Carnatic, requesting a supply of money, and to know if there was any prospect of peace. 1781. May. 4.

The whole of us (except Captain Baird of the 73d) put in heavy irons; and the French surgeon ordered not to attend us. Each pair of irons was from eight to nine pound weight. This was the commencement of a deliberate system, as afterwards more fully appeared, for cutting us off— This a melancholy day.

Arrived Lieutenant Coke, and put in 20. irons. He was taken at Pandanalore, in the Tanjore country.

Lieutenant Turin's irons taken off, on account of a wound in his thigh. 24.

In consequence and in honour of his Majesty's birth-day, we had for dinner June 4. fowl, cutlets, and a flower pudding, and drank

drink his health in a chatty of Mica  
bet.

Aug.  
6.

Arrived prisoners; five Europeans, with  
a number of Carnatic slave boys and girls  
torn from our country.

28.

We received accounts of the French  
doctor's servant having returned from the  
Carnatic; but no letters from our friends.

Sept.  
7.

Mr. Christie, serjeant of the Bengal de-  
tachment, arrived this afternoon. He be-  
longed to Colonel Pearce's detachment, and  
was taken prisoner near Pulicat the 3d of  
August. Mr. Christie, when it was disco-  
vered that he was not an officer, was on the  
9th sent among the soldiers. Favourable  
accounts received at this time of the  
spirited exertions of Mr. Hastings diffuse a  
general joy throughout the prison.

20.

Several gentlemen's legs are found to be  
very much swelled on account of the weight  
of their ~~iron~~. Repeated applications to  
the

the Keeladar to have them taken off, but 1781.  
without success.

A grand Gentoo feast, at which the King Sept:  
of Myfore was present, a lad about twelve 18.  
years of age. This royal prisoner is allowed  
to appear in public only at this particular  
time. We were allowed, as a very par-  
ticular favour, to indulge our curiosity with  
a sight of his majesty.

Visited by a Commandant, who asked a Oct.  
few trifling questions. 4.

The guard very particular in examining  
our irons at the different musters.

A Sepoy of our guard informs us, that  
sixteen soldiers had been taken out of one  
of the prisons in Seringapatam and circumci-  
sed, and that they intended to remove some  
of us for the same purpose.

This evening we saw the Europeans at 28.  
exercise, and dressed in the Mahomedan fa-

1780. shion, corresponding in number with the Sepoy's information.

Our servants, and those who attended the soldiers, met together every day, in order to receive their daily allowance of rice. Hence we had an opportunity of corresponding with our fellow-captives in the different prisons by means of a rice cake, or hopper, and a cherool or sagar, which is some leaves of tobacco rolled up in the form of a tube so as to be smoked without the aid of a pipe or any other instrument. One would ask another if he would eat a bit of hopper. The person who offered this refreshment took care to give that part of the cake which contained the letter.— In like manner one would ask another for a sagar: and the other, understanding the meaning of the request, would give him what he wanted, if any intelligence was to be communicated: if not, he would perhaps say that he had none. In this manner we had an opportunity of interchanging sentiments, of condoling with one another, and of contributing what little was in our power to

to the relief of those who were in the greatest want or distress. The consolation was felt in this intercourse of sympathetic affection induced us even to encounter the danger of death ; for this most assuredly would have been our lot if our correspondence had been discovered.

In one or other of the conveyances just described, received the following letter from Serjeant Hollingsworth.

“ THIS morning I was informed of  
 “ your being desirous to know in what  
 “ manner the sixteen Europeans were separated from us. On the 18th of September the head Myar with a Bramin came to our prison and ordered the serjeant to call in the men, which was immediately done without any suspicion, and the above Myar and Bramin singled out sixteen of the youngest, knocked off their irons, and marched them to the Keeladar, and then asked if they would take service; when they all declared they would sooner die than be bound to the service of a tyrant.

1780. " At sun-set they were conducted, one by  
 " one, to a small apartment, where an  
 " operator attended, with six caffres to hold  
 " them while they were circumcised.—  
 " This was affirmed by them to Ensign  
 " Brunton.

" This morning the Bramin came into  
 " our prison again for a drum and fife, but  
 " they being sick he went away without  
 " them."

Received the following letter, addressed to  
 Captain Lucas and the officers in our pri-  
 son, from Serjeant Dempster of the Bengal  
 artillery, who voluntarily entered into the  
 service of Hyder, and who had once on a  
 former occasion deserted from Colonel  
 Pearce's detachment :

" Sir,

" Your servants casting an eye to one  
 " of us sometime ago, gives us reason to  
 " think that you would be desirous to  
 " know something of our present unheard-  
 " of and unfortunate situation: not to be  
 " paralleled perhaps in the history or an-  
 " nals

“ nals, of any nation. On Wednesday, the 1781.  
 “ 19th, of September the Bramin and My-  
 “ ar came to our prison, and after falling in  
 “ the men, he selected sixteen from the rest,  
 “ smiths being prepared to knock off their  
 “ irons, without giving us the smallest idea  
 “ of what was to ensue, and conducted us  
 “ to the kutcheree, where they informed us  
 “ upon what account we were released,  
 “ and in a very flattering manner requested  
 “ of us to take service. All their promises  
 “ and tenders were rejected with disdain.—  
 “ They then changed their accent, and  
 “ threatened us in the severest manner.—  
 “ We were then conducted to a large square,  
 “ the repository or seminary of those Car-  
 “ natic boys that had been brought into  
 “ slavery, whom you see every night at ex-  
 “ ercise. Upon our arrival there, how  
 “ great was our surprise to find two English  
 “ lads amongst these boys, who had been  
 “ circumcised three months before our ar-  
 “ rival, one of whom is a Mr. Clarke, who  
 “ had been an Ensign in the 2d batallion,  
 “ 2d regiment; the other a private in the  
 “ same regiment. They informed us imme-  
 D 3 “ diately

1780, "diately that we should be circumcised.—  
 " They had scarce finished telling us this,  
 " when the guard came in, accompanied by a  
 " barber\*. You, fir, who have delicate feel-  
 " ings, will conceive what our situation was,  
 " dragged to what every Christian in the  
 " universe utterly abhors, and surrounded  
 " by enemies whose very souls are many  
 " thousand times blacker than their visage,  
 " After some resistance on the part of every  
 " one of us, we were obliged at last to sit  
 " down and be shaved, after which we re-  
 " mained in the most cruel uncertainty for  
 " three or four hours, when our ill-favour-  
 " ed guard brought us a doze of † majum  
 " each, and obliged us to take it. It  
 " wrought differently. Some were infen-  
 " sible: others were not. A little after sun-  
 " set, a black surgeon, with thirty or forty  
 " caffres, seized and held us while the  
 " operation was performed. We remained  
 " under cure for a month, upon six cash  
 " per day, with mutton, rice, &c. The

\* The Mahometans are always shaved all over before  
 circumcison.

† A stupifying drug.

“ 30th of October, we were conducted to 1781  
 “ the kutcherec, and there examined if we  
 “ would take those Carnatic slave boys  
 “ and learn them their discipline, for which  
 “ we should receive each of us one gold  
 “ fanam per day, with provisions and cloaths;  
 “ which we hope, in our present situation,  
 “ you will not construe into any disaffection  
 “ to our country or officers, it being all  
 “ force and constraint.

“ However, actuated by lively, and at the  
 “ same time pungent sorrow, that you in your  
 “ present distressed situation, should be a me-  
 “ lancholy witness of those men, who were  
 “ so lately under your command, whose in-  
 “ dulgence and paternal care, particularly on  
 “ the day of action, was second to that of none;  
 “ we humbly make bold to assure you, that  
 “ scarce filial duty can be exceeded on our  
 “ part, every man in the other prison and  
 “ here, being at any time ready to lay down  
 “ their lives to rescue you from the smallest  
 “ harm. Our fondness was the reason of our  
 “ running this hazard in writing, and most  
 “ heartily and sincerely wishing to see you  
 “ shortly

1781, " shortly released, and in a way of releasing  
 " us unfortunate victims from the chains of  
 " this barbarian.

(Signed)

" JOHN MAXWELL DEMPSTER.

" Once an Ensign in his Majesty's 19th  
 " regiment of foot, and late a Serjeant  
 " in the Bengal artillery."

Oct,  
 30.

Duncan Macintosh and Donald Stewart,  
 privates, both of the 73d regiment, were  
 forcibly taken out and circumcised.

This day Captain Wragg received the  
 following letter :

" Sir,

" AFTER the many repeated favours I  
 " have received at your hands, I think it  
 " my duty to acquaint you of my present  
 " situation ; that I am unfortunately one of  
 " the men who was taken out, and under-  
 " went the dreadful pain of circumcision.

(Signed)

" BENTALL WOODLEY."

Captain

Captain Baird put in irons,

1781  
Nov.  
10.

A report prevails that our correspondence <sup>11.</sup> with the different prisons is discovered, which gives the greatest alarm. We proceed instantly to destroy or to conceal papers, knives, scissars, razors, &c. This journal, which was written within a very small compass, on a slip of Indian paper, in such an hand as that in which innocent idlers write out the Lord's prayer within the circumference of a halfpenny, was concealed on this, as on other occasions of alarm, which were not unfrequent, in a small hole dug deep in the earthen floor of our prison, carefully filled up and beaten into a perfect equality and resemblance of the contiguous surface.

It is reported that a man was intercepted <sup>12.</sup> who had undertaken to carry a letter from us to Colonel Baillie.

Having made repeated application for medicines for the sick, we were informed that

1781. that the strictest orders had been issued, that no medicines should be administered to us by any person, under the pain of the most severe and shocking mutilation. We had not come there to live, we were told ; and that nothing could be more acceptable to the Nabob than the news of our death. These melancholy tidings had a visible effect on the minds of the gentlemen who were indisposed. Cut off from all hope of relief, but that alone which might possibly arise from the unassisted efforts of nature, they began to droop and despond exceedingly. We repeated and pressed our solicitations for medicines to no purpose. The sentries to whom we applied, declared, that they would willingly bring in some, if they could do it with safety ; but that their orders were express, and that their ears and noses, and right hands, must pay the forfeiture of disobedience.

Received the following letter from Ensign Clarke :

“ Gentlemen,

“Gentlemen,”

1781.

“ I was this day, to my great surprize,  
“ accosted by one of your servants, who in-  
“ formed me, calling me by name, that the  
“ officers in general were surprized at having  
“ received no letter from me in particular.  
“ I can only say, that the privates in gene-  
“ ral were unwilling to deliver any letter  
“ from me, without seeing the contents. I  
“ might complain of the manner they have  
“ behaved some time since their arrival  
“ here; which has indeed been such, as  
“ shewed they were happy to have it in  
“ their power to insult any one who had  
“ been of a rank superior to themselves with  
“ impunity. However, it is wrong to men-  
“ tion any thing of this kind, as I am at  
“ present in a situation so very disagreeable  
“ in many respects, that any one thing is  
“ scarce worth mentioning, even were it  
“ likely, on my complaints, to be reme-  
“ died. ”

“ I arrived at Madras in January, 1781,  
“ in a style superior to that of the rest of  
“ the

1781. " the cadets in general, having been two  
" years an Ensign and Lieutenant in the  
" militia, and of course being used to a very  
" expensive way of living, together with a  
" carelessness for money, and lending to too  
" many who had no prospect of being able  
" to pay me. Notwithstanding this, I  
" was largely supplied by General Munro,  
" to whom I was particularly recommend-  
" ed, and at whose house I lived at Madras,  
" as well as to Mr. Mawbrey, who was  
" very much my friend, and two or three  
" others. I soon fell into debt to such a  
" degree, as obliged me to think of going  
" to camp, or some where else, in order to  
" get out of the reach of the Mayor's  
" Court: for which purpose I applied to  
" the Governor, who told me, that as soon  
" as a ship sailed for Cuddalore, where our  
" army then lay, I might go. But as there  
" was danger in waiting so long, I set off  
" for camp on horseback, leaving directions  
" with a boy, to send my things as soon as  
" possible. I arrived safe at Pondicherry,  
" where, when at dinner at a French ta-  
" vern, I was made prisoner, and that even-  
" ing

“ ing sent to Meer Saib's, one of Hyder's 1781.  
“ Generals, camp, since killed. Next morn-  
“ ing, after I arrived at Pondicherry, I was  
“ offered three hundred rupees per month,  
“ and again at Meer Saib's camp, if I would  
“ take service, which I again and again re-  
“ fused. I staid a short time in the camp  
“ of Meer Saib, and was afterwards sent  
“ under a guard of two havaldars and six  
“ Sepoys to Hyder's camp, then lying near  
“ Tanjore, commanded by Colonel Braith-  
“ waite. Two days after my arrival, I was  
“ taken before the Nabob, who asked me  
“ the usual questions ; to all which I pro-  
“ fessed ignorance, alledging, that my short  
“ stay at Madras, and my station, I having  
“ been appointed Ensign in the 2d battalion  
“ of 2d regiment, commanded by Major  
“ Hopkins, prevented my having any in-  
“ sight into the management of affairs at  
“ Madras. The next day we marched to  
“ Trichinopoly, where I understood he was  
“ to lay for some time. In a few days  
“ after, good God ! what was my surprize,  
“ to be sent for by the commandant of the  
“ battalion, with which I was confined,  
“ and

2781. " and then informed it was Hyder's desire  
" that I should embrace Mahomedanism.  
" I refused; notwithstanding the most  
" dreadful threats, and most alluring pro-  
" mises, to consent to a thing so much  
" my abhorrence. The next day, my usual  
" allowance of rice was brought; but on  
" asking for the three pice, my daily pit-  
" tance, I was informed it was stopped, till  
" I agreed to the proposal of yesterday, of  
" becoming a profelyte. I was a little  
" shocked, but resolved to persevere, till  
" some relief or other should come. On  
" the second day after this, I received no  
" rice at all, nor the two next days. Be-  
" ing now almost worn out, not having  
" tasted any food, except a little rice which  
" the Sepoys afforded, I with my tongue  
" consented to a thing which my heart  
" abhorred. On this I received my for-  
" mer allowance, and what had been  
" stopped the several days foregoing. I  
" shortly after marched to Seringapatam,  
" in the most horrid despondence of  
" mind. On my arrival here, I was  
" questioned with regard to my knowledge

“ of the exercise, which I said I knew no- 1781,  
“ thing of: but on the appearance of a  
“ chaubuc, or horsewhip, I soon went  
“ through the manual to the satisfaction of  
“ the two Myars. I was then questioned  
“ with regard to my having consented to  
“ embrace their damned religion, which I  
“ denied. However, I was soon, from the  
“ second appearance of the chaubuc and the  
“ recollection of former usage, induced to  
“ speak my consent, though on my arri-  
“ val at the boys you daily see, and being  
“ asked if I would teach them your exer-  
“ cise, I refused, saying, I had refused to  
“ take service, or become a Mussulman,  
“ and that I would rather do both, or even  
“ die, than teach others to fight against my  
“ country, which in my idea was worse  
“ than either. I was then removed to the  
“ prison where I now am, and found a  
“ European of the name of Smith, of the  
“ 2d battalion, 2d regiment, in as miserable  
“ a situation as any to which a man could be  
“ reduced by vermin, dirty cloaths, bed, &c.  
“ The second night after my arrival, I was  
“ made a Mussulman; about three months  
“ after

1781. “after my arrival, I was very much surpris-  
 “ed one morning to see a set of young  
 “men very cleanly dressed, brought for the  
 “same dreadful operation of which I had  
 “lately recovered. That night they were  
 “circumcised after the usual doze of majum  
 “had been administered: what ensued with  
 “regard to them you have received from  
 “them before. I had forgot to mention,  
 “that at first the usual allowance of mut-  
 “ton, ghee, &c. was very great, but that  
 “we had only three cash per day. However,  
 “on their arrival we had six, and afterwards  
 “one gold fanam.

“I have done all in my power to prevail  
 “on them to refuse going to exercise.  
 “Though I was tied up twice to be flogged,  
 “I would not go on any account. The  
 “usage from the privates towards me has  
 “been most rascally, which, together with  
 “other things, makes it my daily wish to  
 “die, and has almost tempted me more  
 “than once to lay violent hands on myself.  
 “I hope soon, however, and have very  
 “good reason to expect, that in a short time  
 “the

## LATE WAR IN AFGHANISTAN.

"the arrival of our army will at once put  
"an end to our confinement and Malakand  
"demise. My having confessed many things  
"against myself, which otherwise could  
"never have appeared, is a sufficient proof  
"that I scorn to palliate any part of my  
"offence or misconduct by a lie.

"I am, my dear brother officers, if my  
"folly has not forfeited my right to call  
"you by so dear a name, your affectionate  
"sufferer,

"HENRY GEORGE JAMES JENNINGS CLARKE."

Visited by a head man, or man of consequence from the Durbar, who enquired very affectionately after our health, and if we were in want of any thing. He took his leave with great promises of friendship; but he executed none.

Received a chit, or note, from Colonel Bullie, offering us two hundred and fifty gold fanams.

1781. The cash received from head quarters (so we called Colonel Baillie's prison), when each gentleman received ten fanams.
1782. Arrived prisoners, three Europeans, with  
Jan. a number of Carnatic children.  
4.
5. Fourteen Europeans taken out and circumcised.
6. A Circar Bramin visited us, and in a very peremptory manner ordered us to fall in; and we had reason to suspect he came to single some of us out for his diabolical purpose.
18. Serjeant Higgins, of Captain Powell's battalion, voluntarily took service. This he did with an intention, which he afterwards found means of carrying into effect, to make his escape to his wife, whom he had lately married.

Received a letter from Ensigns Brunton and Gordon, informing us, that they are threatened by the Bramin with being made Mus-  
fulmen,

Mulmen, and that they intend some of us 1782.  
for the same purpose.

Ensigns Brunton and Gordon, with one Jan.  
hundred soldiers, removed to Shittle-Droog: 26.  
the soldiers hand-cuffed, two and two.

Very much alarmed by the appearance of 27.  
a Circar Bramin, who ordered the whole of  
us to turn out. His orders being complied  
with, he looked stedfastly at six of the stout-  
est, and then said to a man who stood  
near him, these six will do. The six were,  
Captains Baird and Wragg; Lieutenants  
Lindsey, Bowser, Coke; and Ensign Mac-  
alister.

Visited by the Keeladar and Myar. Feb.  
3.

Purfa Rama, Colonel Baillie's boy, was 24.  
detected in carrying contraband goods to  
his master; the boy was put in irons and  
removed to the soldiers.

A European Mussulman put in the stocks,  
and stripped naked, for striking a caffee,

1782. or black man of the negroe or African kind.

Feb. 26. The European Mussulman released.

28. A number of Sepoys, who were taken prisoners in a sally at Trichinopoly, and sent here, have, on account of their cruel treatment, taken service. The few who have not consented, are chained two and two, with the daily allowance of one sear of baggee (a poor small grain), and three cash.

March 17. Colonel Baillie, Captain Rumley, and Lieutenant Frazer's irons taken off.

18. A corps of Carnatic slaves, taken since the commencement of the war, and disciplined by Serjeant Dempster, with the other European Mussulmen, marched to join an army to be led against Calicut, where we had some troops.

Abdiel Wahab (Mahomed-Ally's brother) who was taken prisoner at Chitteput, and sent prisoner here, allowed for himself  
and

and family, consisting of seventy persons, 1782.  
one thousand rupees per month ; his eldest  
son remains at Arcot with Hyder.

Ensign Macauley sent his shoe buckles  
to the Keeladar, in order to obtain his leave  
to dispose of them, that he might raise a few  
fanams. The buckles detained by the  
Keeladar.

Arrived prisoners this evening a number March  
of Europeans, and lodged in a veranda near 26.  
our prison. Their number, rank, and the  
place where they were taken, we have not  
been able to learn.

Visited by the Myar, who, after recon- 27.  
noitring our prison, ordered the cook-room  
to be cleaned out, for the unfortunate people  
who arrived yesterday. We hear the sound  
of the armourers employed in putting on  
their irons. Various are our conjectures  
where they have been taken. However,  
we at present flatter ourselves that they may  
only be the officers separated from us in  
Hyder's camp, and sent to Bangalore.

1782. Two of our servants removed to Colonel Baillie. A letter sent to the soldiers.

Abdiel Wahab sent us word, that Hyder meant to force Colonel Baillie, and the rest of the officers, to enter into his service.

The prisoners that had been lodged in the veranda were brought in here this evening : Seventeen European officers, one surgeon, and one black commandant. They are the officers of Colonel Braithwaite's detachment, and fell into the hands of Tippoo Saib, in the Tanjore country, the 18th of February, 1782; about forty miles from Tanjore. During the time they were with Tippoo Saib, he paid them every attention that was necessary. He not only furnished them with cloaths and money, but at the same time gave strict orders to all his Keeladars to be attentive to them during their march to Hyder's camp, who was then lying at Conjeveram. But on their arrival at this place, their money, and every other little thing they had, was taken from them; and they were told, that if they concealed the most trifling

trifling article, their nose and ears would be cut off. The next day, a few piah horses were provided for their journey; but many of them were obliged to walk the whole way, with the daily allowance of six or seven sears of rice, with a little salt, amongst the whole. Colonel Braithwaite and Ensign Holmes remain in Hyder's camp. We are informed that our army is lying near Madras, for want of carriage bullocks, and that it was believed a French fleet had passed Pulicat. 1782.

These circumstances aggravated the melancholy gloom that had long hung over the place of our confinement.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded of Colonel Braithwaite's detachment, taken by Tippoo Saib, on the 18th of February, 1782.

Names.	Killed.	Wounded
Colonel Braithwaite		1
Captain Judson		
Lieut. Lind		
Carry over		1
E 4		Lieut

1782.

Names.	Killed.	Wounded.
Brought over		I
Lieut. Eastland		
Gillon		I
Sampson		I
Cameron		I
Ensign Graham		I
Loy		I
Gahagan		
Kennet		I
Macauley		
Thewlis		I
Fenwick		
Holmes		I
Haywood		I
Stewart	I	
Mr. White, surgeon		
Lieut. Bowles		
Latcliff	} Nabob's Service	I
Clowman		
	I	II

April 9. Captain Baird's irons taken off, on account of sickness.

Arrived prisoner, one European officer ; but no further account.

Lieu-

Lieutenant Lind, at the point of death, is 1782.  
 allowed, with the utmost difficulty, to have April  
 his irons taken off. 10.

Lieutenant Coke's irons were taken off, 12,  
 by the means of a bribe to the Verduvalla,  
 a military officer non-commissioned, about  
 the rank of a serjeant-major.

Lieutenant Lind died. 14.

The dead body of Lieutenant Lind, 15.  
 lashed to a bamboo, was carried out on the  
 shoulders of three men. We all of us stood  
 around the body of our departed friend,  
 while Mr. Skardon read the funeral ser-  
 vice.

Visited by the Myar, who enquired in a May  
 most pressing manner, if there were any car- 9-  
 penters or smiths amongst us. We replied,  
 that we were all gentlemen. He did not  
 seem satisfied with this answer; but desired  
 the Commandant, Sid Abrim, to make par-  
 ticular enquiry, and inform him the next  
 visit

32. visit he should make, as the Kettadar meant to take some of us out.

May 15. An order arrives from Hyder for our servants to discontinue going to the Buzar. Henceforth our guards are our market-men, who cheat us most unmercifully.

31. Ensign Graham's irons taken off, on account of sickness.

June 4. In honour of his Majesty's birth-day, we have celebrated it with a pilaw, and drank his health in sherbet.

17. Visited by the Myar. He enquired for a cavalry officer of the name of Galeet, who, he said, belonged to Colonel Baillie's detachment. There was no such person.

19. Arrived prisoners, fourteen European children, eight boys and six girls. It is reported that they were taken at Cuddalore.

22. Mr. Hope's irons taken off, on account of sickness.

Captain

Captain Lucas and Ensign Maconichy's  
irons taken off, on account of sickness. 1782.  
June 28.

Lieutenant Gillon, and Ensigns Thew-  
lis and Latcliff are put in irons.

Repeated applications have been made 29.  
to the Keeladar for medicine, and for the  
French Doctor to attend those gentlemen  
who are at present in a dangerous way: but  
the cruel tyrant will neither order nor allow  
the smallest assistance. Those who are  
fortunate enough to enjoy a good state of  
health attend the sick in the night.

At half past eight, P. M. died Captain July  
Lucas, brother to the celebrated patriot of 5-  
that name in England. The Captain's  
death was bitterly lamented by the whole  
prison. He was distinguished by good na-  
tural talents as well as acquired accomplish-  
ments. In his manners he was unassuming,  
amiable, and engaging: and the cheerfulness  
and vivacity of his temper, which were ex-  
pressed in lively songs and facetious sallies,  
scattered

782 scattered frequent rays of mirth on our gloomy mansion.

uly At three o'clock, A. M. died Mr. Hope, a Cadet in the Company's service.

About twelve, A. M. died Ensign Macconichy.

As Mr. White, Colonel Braithwaite's surgeon, was unacquainted with the simples and compositions used as medicines in this country, and was deprived of his own chest of medicines, the arrival of that gentleman amongst us, (against whose professional abilities this ought not certainly to be considered, and is not intended, as any insinuation) in the character of a fellow-prisoner, did not avail us. We therefore continued to be our own physicians, and to use those medicines with whose powers several of us had become acquainted in the course of a long residence, in various stations and situations in India. The natives of this country, in which nature is very powerful and luxuriant,

luxuriant, and where maxims and observations are accumulated and handed down from generation to generation, from very remote antiquity, are undoubtedly acquainted with many medicinal properties of herbs and fruits, and other simples, unknown to European nations. It is generally known, that the practice of inoculating for the small-pox is common in all Asiatic countries. But there is an art in Hindostan, not yet known in Europe, by which the women effectually prevent all traces of the small-pox on the faces of their little ones. This preservative is composed of a salve made of certain Indian herbs, and a certain kind of oil, which they apply the moment the pock begins to blacken. It does not appear, that any of the Company's surgeons have ever enquired, or at least enquired with success, into the nature of this preparation. That the Hindoos, however, know how to save their skins from the ravages of the small-pox, is a fact which cannot be doubted. On the subject of Hindoo surgery and physic, another well-attested fact may be mentioned, which is attended with the happiest effects.

1782 effects. When any person happens to receive a bruise or wound in any part of his body, by a fall or blow, or otherwise, those who are nearest to him, presently strip off the greater part of his cloaths, and, with the palms of their hands, gently rub the afflicted part, or if that is not to be touched, the parts nearest to it; and proceeding from that spot, rub over, with greater force, the whole of the body. This good office is generally performed by the women, who are indeed the surgeons and physicians of this country, and who handle their patients with all the easy address of the most experienced member of the faculty in Europe.

It was from the natives of India, that the English, at Madras, learned the qualities of the junglicarandee, or what are commonly called by our soldiers Jack Spratt's Nuts, three of which will operate as an emetic, with very salutary effects. Cassia, jaggeree, and tamarrinds, were the *Materia Medica* of our cathartics. These materials, with some quicksilver, which we formed into pills and ointments, we were obliged to introduce by stealth,

stealth, by means of handsome rewards to individuals belonging to our guards; for, as has already been observed, all medicines were prohibited by the Keeladar, under the severest threats. 1782.

Arrived prisoners, five hundred Carnatic boys, in order to be made slaves, and to be entered into Hyder's slave battalions. We hear the French have taken some of our ships, and given up the prisoners to Hyder. July 13.

Arrived prisoners, two Europeans. 24.

Lieutenant Sampson put in irons. 26.

A chit, or note, is received from Colonel Baillie, requesting some mercurial pills. He says, they have not the smallest idea, why their irons were taken off. The pills sent.

Arrived prisoners, three European officers, as also a mate of a country ship. 30.

1782. One of our officers struck by a centinel,  
Aug. for attempting to look out at the prison  
10. door.

13. Lieutenant Coke and Ensign Graham  
put in irons.

Lieutenant Lindfey's irons taken off, on  
account of sickness.

The French, we hear from every quarter, have made over three hundred seamen, and others, whom they had taken prisoners, to Hyder; and that the French Admiral received from Hyder, on that account, fifty thousand rupees. This was publicly affirmed at the Keeladar's Durbar; but it is given merely as a report.

Sept. We are informed that Colonel Baillie is  
22. in a dangerous way; yet that the Keeladar will not allow him a physician to attend him, nor even assist him with medicines, although many applications have been made to him for that purpose.

Arrived

Arrived prisoners, three hundred Carnatic boys. 1782.

The whole of us have offered one hundred and twenty thousand rupees for our enlargement; and not to serve against Hyder during the war. No answer. Oa. 13.

Arrived prisoners, seven Europeans. 18.

A letter taken charge of by one of our guard, to the soldiers prison, with a promise, if an answer is received by us, to give him three pagodas. Subscribed one fanam each for that purpose. 26.

Arrived forty Europeans, part of those men that were given up by the French. They have been circumcised. 30.

Arrived prisoners, eight hundred Carnatic boys and girls. Nov. 2.

A Sepoy has undertaken to carry a letter to the circumcised Europeans. 10.

1782. Received the melancholy news of Colonel  
Nov. Baillie's death.  
13.

This melancholy event excited painful reflections on the uncertainty of prosperity and of fame, both of which are greatly under the controul of fortune. Colonel Baillie possessed great vigour both of body and mind, being of a middling stature, well and firmly made, and animated on all occasions with calm and steady resolution. Before the unfortunate day that consigned him to a confinement, from which he was destined never to escape, he uniformly bore the character of an officer enterprizing, brave, and judicious. As his merit and rank had rendered him an object of terror to the conqueror before he fell into his hands, so he became an object of barbarous resentment afterwards, and was treated, accordingly, with unusual and marked severity. In the enemy's camp, he was separated from his fellow prisoners, the Captains Rumley and Frazer, and thrown into irons even on his journey to Seringapatam from Arcot. On his arrival on his way to the capital of  
Hyder,

Hyder, at Bangalore, five guns were fired in 1781. order to assemble the people to insult his misfortunes. And during the whole course of his illness, he received not the least comfort or assistance from the advice of any physician.

Arrived prisoners, one European, with three hundred Carnatic boys.

Received the following from Lieutenants Speediman and Rutledge.

“ WE were yesterday agreeably surpris’d  
 “ by receiving a letter from you, which has  
 “ been our constant wish since we have  
 “ been here, and are extremely obliged to  
 “ you for the trouble you undoubtedly must  
 “ have had in forwarding it, having made  
 “ many attempts of that kind ourselves, but  
 “ never could succeed—but particularly for  
 “ the concern you feel on our account, and  
 “ the promises you make us of representing  
 “ our situation to those in whose power  
 “ it will be to extricate us out of this af-  
 “ flicting situation.

1782. “ You have requested us to relate to you  
 “ the particulars of our ill fortune, and  
 “ also to answer some questions, which  
 “ you have set down, both of which we  
 “ will readily comply with, as far as lies in  
 “ our power. We are sorry we cannot give  
 “ you as satisfactory an account as pro-  
 “ bably you might expect, being wounded  
 “ in January last, and left in Vellore: but  
 “ what news we send is what we got  
 “ from Ensign Byrne, who came up to  
 “ Vellore in June, with one company of  
 “ Sepoys, three three-pounders, and a  
 “ good many Polygars, with provisions for  
 “ the garrison; and we, being anxious to  
 “ join the army, left Vellore to go back  
 “ with him: but we had not quitted the  
 “ place above eighteen hours, when Tippoo  
 “ Saib’s whole force came down upon us.  
 “ We fought them for some time: then  
 “ the Polygars left the Company’s troops  
 “ in a mob, with what intention God  
 “ knows; but Tippoo’s troops cut in among  
 “ them. What escaped the sword were  
 “ made prisoners. In this situation, desert-  
 “ ed by those people, most of our Sepoys  
 “ being

“ being wounded, and our ammunition 1782.  
“ nearly expended, we hoisted a white  
“ handkerchief for quarter, which they  
“ granted immediately, and we were made  
“ prisoners by a French officer. Byrne was  
“ made prisoner by a black Commandant.  
“ While we remained in Tippoo’s camp,  
“ we were very well used; but when we  
“ arrived at his father’s we had reason to re-  
“ pent the exchange, receiving only a mea-  
“ sure of rice and one pice a day. We how-  
“ ever continued with him five days, the  
“ last of which in the evening we were sent  
“ for by Hyder’s Dewan, who ordered Mr.  
“ Byrne only in irons, but both of us to be  
“ put in with a parcel of small boys, along  
“ with whom we found Serjeant-major  
“ Groves, of Colonel Braithwaite’s detach-  
“ ment. Next morning, about two o’clock,  
“ we marched for Seringapatam. After  
“ four or five day’s march we were overta-  
“ ken by Byrne, and Lieutenant Crewitzer  
“ of the Cavalry, who, with a troop belong-  
“ ing to the grand guard near Arneé, were  
“ cut off, which is probably what has been  
“ represented to you as a regiment of ca-  
“ valry,

1782. "valry, there having been no other accident  
 "of the kind. "We were a good deal fur-  
 "prised to find that Byrne and we were  
 "bound for different places; but never  
 "guessed their horrid intentions with re-  
 "gard to us, until our arrival at Seringapa-  
 "tam, when, instead of being put amongst  
 "you, we were marched with the boys in-  
 "to a large square building, about a mile  
 "eastward of the Fort, in the new village  
 "of Gunjam Pett, where we found nine  
 "Europeans, and were rendered almost  
 "speechless when they told us, that they  
 "were all made Mussulmen against their  
 "inclinations, and that it was most pro-  
 "bable we should share the same fate:  
 "we now found ourselves in a most miser-  
 "able situation, as different parties, from  
 "the guard that was over us, were coming  
 "every hour of the day, sometimes making  
 "great promises if we would consent to be  
 "circumcised; and, at others, with drawn  
 "swords, chaubucks, and ropes ready to  
 "tie us; the barber in the rear ready to  
 "shave our heads. This method they con-  
 "tinued seven or eight days; but finding  
 "both

“ both their threats and promises equally 1782.  
 “ ineffectual, they took another method to  
 “ make us consent, by separating us, and  
 “ allowing no one to speak to us. But  
 “ finding that this method had as little ef-  
 “ fect as the others, the Jemmidar took  
 “ compassion on us, and wrote to Hyder in  
 “ our behalf. During the time we waited  
 “ for an answer, we imagined they had  
 “ dropt their infamous intentions, and daily  
 “ expected to be sent to you. This inter-  
 “ val of hope, however, proved to be but a  
 “ dream, which was effectually broken on the  
 “ 27th of August, by the appearance of ten  
 “ or twelve stout fellows, with chaubucks  
 “ in their hands, and as many caffres with  
 “ ropes to tie us with. They made no cere-  
 “ mony, but seized, tied us, cut off our  
 “ hair, and then walked away, like villains  
 “ that had been bred up to such business,  
 “ and left us to lament our hard fate.

“ The same villains again made their ap- Sept.  
 “ pearance, seized and tied us as before, 1.  
 “ and stood over us while they obliged us  
 “ to eat a sort of stuff called majum, which  
 F 4 “ nearly

1782. " nearly divested us of our senses, and,  
 " in the same evening, they accomplished  
 " their vile design. During the time we  
 " were with them, we would take nothing  
 " from them but rice, nor would we per-  
 " mit them to take off our irons, which  
 " they often offered to do, lest they should  
 " imagine that we were contented with our  
 " situation. We receive a gold fanam a  
 " day, and are obliged to drill a number of  
 " boys sent from the Carnatic to be circum-  
 " cised, and kept in these squares. Thank  
 " God, what they know will never do the  
 " Company any harm.

Received the 18th  
 Nov. 1782.

(Signed.)

" JAMES SPEEDIMAN,  
 " RICHARD RUTLIDGE."

Received the following letter from Ser-  
 jeant Dempster :

" Gentlemen,

" Your notes I received. Messrs. Speedi-  
 " man and Rutlidge have so fully answer-  
 " ed

“ ed your several questions, concerning the 1782.  
 “ present war subsisting between the Com-  
 “ pany and Hyder, that any thing that I  
 “ could add would be no more than mere  
 “ repetition. If I don’t mistake, however, they  
 “ have omitted to make mention of anything  
 “ appertaining to a peace. Such a thing is  
 “ not talked of; and from what I have col-  
 “ lected from a serjeant who arrived here  
 “ a few days ago, who has shared the fate  
 “ common to the rest of us here, it seems,  
 “ that things don’t wear any tolerable com-  
 “ plexion, all owing to the arrival of the  
 “ French.”

Received the following list of captives  
 from the midshipmen taken by Monsieur  
 Suffrein, and given up to Hyder-Ally-  
 Cawn :

“ Hannibal, of 50 guns, February 14,  
 “ 1782. Messrs. Leclerc, Austin, and Drake,  
 “ midshipmen.

“ The Chacer, of 18 guns, February  
 “ 14. No officer here.

“ The

1781. " The Rake transport, June 6, off the  
" Cape, Mr. Wilkinson, midshipman.

" The Resolution, June 9, Mr. Hidde-  
" man, Master's mate.

" The Yarmouth and Fortitude, Com-  
" pany's ships, June 27. No officer.

" The number of men belonging to all  
" the ships here are forty-four, and officers  
" belonging to the King's service, five.—  
" In February, the French fleet came on  
" the coast, consisting of twelve sail of the  
" line; and the English of nine. They  
" had an action the 17th of February,  
" which lasted three hours and an half; and  
" on the 12th of April, the English, of  
" eleven sail, and the French of twelve,  
" engaged near Trincomally for five hours  
" and a half; the French much damaged:  
" and, on the 28th of June, they engaged  
" off Cuddalore, with the same ships as be-  
" fore, for two hours: one French sixty-  
" four struck, but she was covered by her  
" own ships; another sixty-four dismasted.  
" The

"The English have drove the French off 1782.  
"the coast: 1781

“ On the 30th of June the French sent  
“ all the prisoners ashore at Cuddalore, and  
“ delivered them into the hands of Hyder,  
“ and marched us into Chillumbrum.—  
“ The 12th of August they marched us to  
“ Bangalore; on the 20th of October they  
“ picked out all the youngest of the men  
“ and officers, and marched us to Seringa-  
“ patam; and, on the 7th of November,  
“ they shaved our heads, and on the 10th  
“ they made us Mussulmen. Since we have  
“ been here they have given us some dun-  
“ geree, or coarse cloth, and mats to sleep  
“ on.

“ The 7th of November the Myar came  
“ to us juſt before they ſhaved our heads,  
“ and told us that we were never to be re-  
“ leafed, but to be kept here, and to be as  
“ the Nabob’s ſons, which makes us very  
“ unhappy, thinking we ſhall never ſee our  
“ native country any more ; but when you  
“ are exchanged, we hope that you will  
“ make

1782. " make our case known to our fellow-sub-  
 " jects. We are all exceedingly sorry to  
 " hear of Colonel Baillie's death. Mr.  
 " Austin would be glad to hear from you,  
 " if it is agreeable. We have here amongst  
 " the sufferers,

Messrs. LESAGE,	
WILKINSON,	
AUSTIN,	} Midshipmen.
DRAKE,	
HEIDEMAN, J	

Lieutenant Massey and Doctor White's  
 irons taken off, on account of sickness.

Nov. 1. Account of a treaty of peace being on  
 foot in the Carnatic, but on account of the  
 arrival of some French troops, with the  
 King of France's picture (for Hyder), it was  
 broken off.

Received the following journal from Ser-  
 jeant Dempster, which had been sent to  
 him from some of the unfortunate Euro-  
 peans, dated March 14, 1782.

" Assembled

“ Assembled at Seringapatam, under the 1782.  
 “ command of Buffadar Cawn, Jemmidar,  
 “ who received the chaylacks (Carnatic boys  
 “ circumcised and made slaves) from Seati-  
 “ bie Jemmidar, beside the chaylack battalion,  
 “ twelve hundred horse, three battalions of  
 “ Sepoys, with firelocks, of about five hun-  
 “ dred men, eight gunners, twelve Lascars,  
 “ four rocket-boys, one man with a bow  
 “ and arrows, three thousand seven hundred  
 “ and seventy-five Polygars with pikes,  
 “ match-locks, &c.: total, five thousand,  
 “ and our artillery park, of four three  
 “ pounders, iron. When our camp is pitch-  
 “ ed, 'tis all of a cluster, about twenty  
 “ tents, an old marqui, and one thousand  
 “ huts,

“ Agreeably to Seatibie's orders, our vic-  
 “ tuals was cookèd with the Commandant's  
 “ and Subadar's. However, they soon shook  
 “ off that incumbrance, and put us on  
 “ the footing of the slave boys. This even-  
 “ ing they had taken the currey pot away,  
 “ and we had been waiting for it a consider-  
 “ able time : but they not serving them-  
 “ selves,

1782, “ selves, Green and Woodley seized it; and  
 “ ran off with it, and we served ourselves, to  
 “ the great mortification of the Comman-  
 “ dant, Subadars, and Myars, who swore  
 “ they would be revenged on all the ferin-  
 “ goes next day.

“ 15. Marched to Myfore; the old Com-  
 “ mandant, agreeably to his vow of revenge  
 “ of yesterday, orders the slave-boys rice to  
 “ be cooked for us: but we all refused it,  
 “ Higgins excepted. The Commandant  
 “ went to the Jemmidar and informed him that  
 “ we had been drinking arrack: whereupon  
 “ we were made prisoners, two and two,  
 “ and put under centinels of an out batta-  
 “ lion, our swords being taken from us.—  
 “ About midnight they sent us some good  
 “ rice. The next day they released us, and  
 “ gave us back our swords. An order issued  
 “ to deter us from buying arrack and  
 “ toddy.

“ 17. Arrived at a fort where we receiv-  
 “ ed a reinforcement of one thousand Poly-  
 “ gars

“gars from Shittle-Droog: halted three 1782.  
 “days and left two guns behind us.

“ 22. Entered into very thick woods.—  
 “ After marching eight miles within the  
 “ woods, the Polygars in front were surpris-  
 “ ed by about eighty of the enemy, the  
 “ Niars, by the Moors called Nimars, a set  
 “ of people formerly subdued by Hyder,  
 “ but now in a state of rebellion: of this  
 “ cast is our Commandant and two of our  
 “ Subadars. They discharged a few match-  
 “ locks and arrows at the Polygars, who  
 “ came running back with their usual bra-  
 “ very. However, they were beat back  
 “ again to the attack with large bamboos  
 “ and clubs, by the Verduvalla belonging to  
 “ the chaylacks. On this a small skirmish  
 “ ensued; and as the chaylacks advanced,  
 “ the English drum beat, which caused the  
 “ enemy to retreat to the woods. Seven of  
 “ the enemy were taken, one of whom was  
 hanged on a tree, and ten killed. Halt-  
 ed at this place two days.

1782. “ 25. Marched near twelve miles, and  
“ came upon about three hundred of the  
“ enemy; a skirmish of about a quarter of  
“ an hour happened, in which five of them  
“ were killed and four taken. We had three  
“ killed and wounded. The enemy set off  
“ to the woods.

“ 26. In our march took three Niars,  
“ who gave information of the enemy being  
“ posted in a large village to the right.—  
“ Upon our arrival there, we found that the  
“ enemy had fled. An alarm happened  
“ here about midnight : it was a false one :  
“ however, our troops were very much  
“ frightened.

“ 27. The Niars taken yesterday were  
“ hanged.

“ The Europeans were put under centinels  
“ to their companies, on which account we  
“ refused doing duty, and gave up our  
“ swords; for which Higgins was bound  
“ with his hands behind him all day.—  
“ Smith, Innwood, and Clements, beat with  
“ rattans,

“ rattans, and in the evening after we en- 1782.  
 “ camped, we were all tied in one rope, and  
 “ ordered to be beat : however, we received  
 “ our swords and were released.

“ 28. Arrived at a small mud fort in  
 “ which were three hundred of the enemy.  
 “ They fired a few ginjauls, a long kind of  
 “ guns made of bar iron bound by hoops,  
 “ of which they had twenty, at our mob :  
 “ and early in the morning they quitted the  
 “ fort and escaped. At day-light our peo-  
 “ ple entered it : halted here twenty days :  
 “ parties sent out daily, and brought in  
 “ prisoners, some of whom were hanged,  
 “ others discharged after paying a fine of  
 “ their noses, ears, or left hands.

“ April 4: About five hundred of the  
 “ enemy in fight. The troops being formed  
 “ for battle, and the enemy amongst the  
 “ bushes in front, they fired at them from  
 “ the three-pounders, and afterwards advan-  
 “ ced, and platooned with small arms. The  
 “ enemy fired pretty warmly several times,  
 “ but being close pursued by our mob, they

1782. " made off to the woods; how many were  
 " killed of them is unknown. Nine heads  
 " brought in to the Jemmidars. Thus  
 " ended the affair with the Niars for this  
 " time.

" April 18. We marched out of this  
 " woody country, and, on the twenty-first,  
 " arrived at a fort called Goondull.—  
 " N. B. Greens, an old Subadar, was convict-  
 " ed before the Jemmidar of endeavouring to  
 " persuade the chaylacks to leave the guns,  
 " and go to the Niars, being one himself;  
 " he was tied to a post, and reduced to a  
 " private Sepoy, but is excused all duty  
 " by his brother Niar the old Comman-  
 " dant.—

" 23. Arrived at the fort we had left on  
 " the twenty-third of March. The Jem-  
 " midar ordered a Sepoy to be beat in a  
 " barbarous manner by four men with large  
 " bamboos, and then to be dragged round  
 " the camp, on his belly, by six men, for  
 " cutting his wife with his sword in two or  
 " three places.

" 24.

" 24. Arrived at a fort called Perripatam, 1782.  
 " and halted five days.

" May 1. Marched to a village called  
 " Citty Pore, near which was the ruins of  
 " a small fort, which had been possessed by  
 " the Corakees, a set of people formerly  
 " subdued, but who had afterwards rebelled,  
 " destroyed the fort and fled. The country  
 " here is woody, and the Niar country distant from Perripatam twenty miles.

" 2. Arrived on a plain, where a Corakee Rajah joined our mob, with three hundred of his men, armed with matchlocks and broad knives: proceeded on till we came to a small fort built with large timber, in which were two hundred and fifty Corakees: some of our troops were detached with three companies of chaylacks to fire musquetry at it under cover of a high bank, which was not of the least service; the other chaylack company staid in the rear for a body guard to the Commande in chief. The enemy behaved obstinately and resolutely. Although they had

1782. “ no guns, they fired very hot from their  
“ ginjauls and match-locks, of which our  
“ three-pound balls scarcely pierced the tim-  
“ ber. At night we drew off to encamp, after  
“ firing about eight thousand musquet balls.  
“ During the night the enemy left the fort,  
“ and did not lose a man in their retreat,  
“ and at ten o'clock in the morning, the  
“ place was entered by the four companies  
“ of Sepoys. Thus ended the Corakee affair  
“ at present. Within sixteen miles of this  
“ fort, are near twenty Corakees hanging  
“ on trees for their late insurrection. The  
“ Carokee Rajah and his men sent to Citty  
“ Pore to settle there, for their loyalty.—  
“ This is the most cowardly mob that was  
“ ever known, from the Commander in  
“ chief to the wild Polygars: on the line of  
“ march we were like a flock of sheep.

“ 6. Arrived at a stone fort called Mar-  
“ carry, where several Bramins had been de-  
“ frauding the troops, who made their com-  
“ plaint to the Jemmidar, who ordered a cock  
“ of a firelock to be fixed upon their ears,  
“ and made them stand upon one foot, till  
“ they

“ they agreed to make good the damage suf- 1782.  
 “ tained by the troops of the town, through  
 “ their villainy. At this place, are seven  
 “ companies of Sepoys with musquets,  
 “ lately came from Nagram, and a Portu-  
 “ guese captain who commands thirty  
 “ musteer artillery men. Halted here eight  
 “ days. The monsoons and rainy season  
 “ setting in. The mob ordered to canton  
 “ at Perripatam till orders from the Nabob,  
 “ where a stabula was to be built for the  
 “ chaylack battalion; what will be the  
 “ next exploit God knows, but neither  
 “ Niars nor Corakees are settled yet. After  
 “ steering all points of the compass, we are  
 “ about forty miles from you: this is a  
 “ most plentiful country.

“ August 21. Intelligence came to the  
 “ Jemmidar that a large body of the Co-  
 “ rakees were assembling near Marcarry:  
 “ three thousand Polygars were detached  
 “ from Perripatam cantonement, and three  
 “ hundred Sepoys from Marcarry; they  
 “ came up with the enemy near a large  
 “ river; they skirmished for above three

1782. “quarters of an hour, when the Corakees  
“charged the Polygars. The whole of our  
“party were defeated: only fifty Sepoys es-  
“caped.

“Sept. 23. A harcarrah came with in-  
“telligence, that the Corakees had made an  
“attempt upon Citty Pore, with an inten-  
“tion of putting to death the Rajah and  
“his men. The Jemmidar marched with  
“his mob of about four thousand cow-  
“ards, to Sickle Boor, six miles, and en-  
“camped.

“27 and 28. Continually skirmished  
“by the enemy, who often surprized our  
“mob by springing out of the jungle or  
“wood. In the evening of the twenty-  
“eight arrived at Citty Pore; relieved the  
“fort by leaving two hundred and fifty Se-  
“poys in the room of the Rajah and his  
“men received in camp; our loss before we  
“arrived here thirty men.

“29. Marched from hence; on our way  
“back skirmished; lost fourteen men and  
“encamped

“ encamped at Sickle Boor that evening: 1782.  
“ all but fifty of the men belonging to the  
“ Corakce Rajah deserted us.

“ 30. In the evening, the enemy very  
“ near our camp. The Jemmidar ordered the  
“ music belonging to the match-locks, the  
“ infantry drums, and cavalry trumpets, to  
“ be beat and sounded all round the camp  
“ every gurry (twenty-three minutes) du-  
“ ring the night, in order to frighten away  
“ the enemy.

“ Oct. 2. Marched about ten miles, and  
“ found the roads stopped with large trees  
“ laid across; during the time the labourers  
“ were clearing them away, the enemy  
“ fired very hot, both sides of the road, and  
“ put our negroes to the rout, and took all  
“ our buzar and baggage. Several skir-  
“ mishes happened on our way to Citty  
“ Pore, in which we had one European,  
“ upwards of one hundred blacks, killed;  
“ and three Europeans sixty blacks wound-  
“ ed. In great confusion we arrived at  
“ Citty Pore that evening, where we re-  
“ mained

G 4

1782, "mained five days; during which time  
"a treaty of peace was concluded be-  
"tween the Jemmidar and the Corakee  
"prince.

"Sept. 8, Our mob was escorted by three  
"thousand six hundred Corakees on each  
"flank within five miles of Perripatam: it  
"was unadoubtedly great folly of the  
"Corakee Prince to let us come off so  
"easily, as they must have cut us off en-  
"tirely.

"The fort of Citty Pore was given over  
"to them, as well as all other pretentions  
"to their country.

"On the eighteenth of October two  
"thousand men joined us from Seringapa-  
"tam."

Here ends the Journal transmitted to us  
by Serjeant Dempster.

The following was sent from Bentall 1782.  
Woodley to Serjeant Dempster.

“ Dear D.

“ I assure you our situation is very bad,  
“ much worse than yours. The old Com-  
“ mandant draws five pagodas per month ;  
“ but our pay and the Subadar's is only one  
“ fanam a day, which changes only for  
“ eight pice and three cash. The Verdu-  
“ valla serjeant draws three-fourths of a fa-  
“ nam a-day, the Verduvalla corporal one  
“ pice, one cash, the Havaladar half a fanam, a  
“ Sepoy one fourth of a fanam per day, and  
“ the provisions that are cooked for the Eu-  
“ ropeans and boys are all on an equality.  
“ The Commandant and Subadars eat (like  
“ gentlemen) by themselves ; but we like  
“ slaves, have rice, boiled twice a-day in a  
“ dirty poisonous manner, with a little cur-  
“ ry made with doll only. Five sear of  
“ ghee per day for five hundred men. We  
“ have not had any meat but twice these  
“ two months past, on which account it  
“ costs us all our eight dubs and three cash  
“ per day for victuals. We are treated ill  
“ by the old Commandant, who has full  
“ com-

1-82. " command of the battalion ; for we have  
" no command, only at exercise. The Jem-  
" midar, commander in chief, who hates all  
" Europeans, answers all our complaints  
" with jow, jow ! (go, go !)

" Mackinnon, being wounded at the Co-  
" rakee fort through the arm with a musket  
" ball by one of our own mob, the Jemmi-  
" dar made him a present of a red turban  
" and a set of gold beads, value ten pago-  
" das : all the boys that were wounded re-  
" ceived a present of silver bangles to wear  
" on their wrists, value twenty-six rupces.  
" On the 25th of June, Smithey, Green,  
" Clements, Anderson, Wyllies, Mackenzie,  
" and your humble servant, endeavoured to  
" venture towards Calicut, with a determi-  
" nation to extricate ourselves out of Hy-  
" der's service. After walking by the light  
" of the moon near six coss, through the  
" thickest woods, we were surprized by wild  
" elephants and tygers, and by accident lost  
" our bread, which determined us to  
" turn back again, which we accordingly  
" did ; and it seems Higgins, being afraid  
" he

“ he should be brought into trouble, re- 1782.  
 “ ported us gone to Seringapatam, to com-  
 “ plain of the Jemmidar’s usage. The  
 “ horse being sent out after us, met us about  
 “ five miles from the cantonement, and  
 “ brought us to the Jemmidar. We said,  
 “ by way of excuse, that we had been out  
 “ a-shooting, having a carabine and two  
 “ pistols with us : we were stripped and all  
 “ tied in one rope: an hundred of the stout-  
 “ est of our own battalion received each a  
 “ twig of a tamarind tree and served us out  
 “ a lash each : we had no centinels over us  
 “ before we began this adventure, but now  
 “ we are closely guarded.

(Signed)

“ BENTALL WOODLEY.”

Tippoo Saib and Lally on their march to Nov. 2.  
 the Malabar coast.

Arrived prisoners, two Europeans with  
 fifty Carnatic boys.

Recived

1782. Received a letter from the soldiers, and  
 Nov. gave the Sepoy who brought it five fa-  
 25. nams.

Dec. Forty-seven seamen, who were given  
 21. up to Hyder by Suffrein, appeared this  
 morning on the parade opposite to our  
 prison, and have been circumcised since  
 their arrival here: they were in the Ma-  
 homedan dress, white turbans, white li-  
 nen jackets and long drawers; sixteen of  
 these unfortunate victims could not be  
 above twelve or thirteen years of age.

A European Mussulman in irons.

Arrived prisoner, one European.

Dec. The European Mussulman who was put  
 12. in irons yesterday, is this evening attend-  
 ing the drill in irons,

15. Received accounts of Hyder's death, and  
 that his corpse was carried to Collard.—

He

He died of an ulcer in his back, which 1782.  
had afflicted him for seven years.

Copy of a letter sent to Serjeant Dempster.

“ The gentlemen confined in this prison,  
“ return you their sincere thanks for your  
“ attention to their last request, and assure  
“ you, that should it ever hereafter be in their  
“ power to be of service to you, they shall  
“ not be unmindful of the favours they have  
“ received from you in their present unfortu-  
“ nate situation. Your readiness to oblige us  
“ in the last instance, leads us to make another  
“ request to you of the most serious conse-  
“ quence to us, and which we think can  
“ be attended with no danger to you, or  
“ detriment to the service you are unluckily  
“ fallen into. It is to forward to some Eng-  
“ lish or neutral settlement, on either coast,  
“ a small letter which we shall entrust to  
“ you open, and which will only contain a  
“ state of the prison and the names of those  
“ at present living, with a request of trans-  
mitting the same to Madras. To you,  
“ who

1782. " who know the length of time we have  
 " been shut up from all communication  
 " with our friends, we need not point out  
 " the advantages we may derive, and the  
 " satisfaction they must feel, from receiving  
 " some account of us; or, on the other  
 " hand, the many fatal events that may  
 " take place from a supposition of our death.  
 " Though an opportunity to comply with  
 " this proposal may not at present offer, yet  
 " you may keep the letter by you, and,  
 " from the many detachments and escorts  
 " that leave this place, one must occur in  
 " course of time.

" We could therefore wish (if you come  
 " into our plan) to send you our letter by  
 " the hand that conveys this. Whatever  
 " reward you may think necessary, we will  
 " engage to have paid at Madras, or other  
 " of our forts, and think we can promise  
 " the same, should the letter be delivered at  
 " a neutral settlement; we request therefore  
 " that you will be so kind as to deliver the  
 " accompanying letter to Messrs. Speediman  
 " and

“ and Rutledge, and thank you for the per- 1782.  
 “ ual of Woodley's Journal.

“ If you have any communication with  
 “ Monf. Fortuno, the French furgeon, we  
 “ request that you will endeavour to fend us  
 “ a few dozens of Tartar Emetic, and a list  
 “ of country medicines, to be purchased in  
 “ the Buzar. When you wish to answer  
 “ this, or at any other time to write to us,  
 “ let the signal be, the putting a handker-  
 “ chief over your turban, whilst at drill on  
 “ the parade.

Tippoo and Lally on their return to Dec  
 the Carnatic, in consequence of Hyder's 16.  
 death.

Arrived a new Keeladar (Nabbee Cawn) 21.  
 with one battalion of Sepoys, mustered by  
 the head Myar and an Arab.

Mustered by a Circar Bramin, who took 27.  
 our names, with corps, and rank of each.

Received

1782. Received the following letter from Captain Rumley and Lieutenant Frazer.

“ The poor Colonel (meaning Baillie)  
“ had been ill for some months before he  
“ died, and I think would have recovered,  
“ if he had had any assistance, but the  
“ cruel rascals would not admit of Doctor  
“ White or the Frenchman coming near  
“ him, although they saw his sufferings were  
“ beyond description: we got a sort of coffin  
“ made for him, and some Sepoys, Peons,  
“ and a European attended his funeral. We  
“ are beset by eleven guards, ten golaks, one  
“ Commandant, Subadar, Myar, and Ver-  
“ duvalla, and allowed a quarter of damna-  
“ ble goat, a measure and half of rice, a  
“ little milk, three loaves of bread each,  
“ about the size of a six pound shot, some  
“ ghee, curry stuff, wood, and six cash per  
“ day between us. They will not let us  
“ have a knife to cut a bit of cloth, nor the  
“ right of a book; so you see we are pret-  
“ tily situated.”

Hyder's

Hyder's death made public at the Cut- 1782:  
cheree, and the naggars (large drums beat  
every day at twelve in the great square) or-  
dered to discontinue beating for three days,  
on account of that event:

Received the following letter from Ser-  
jeant Dempster: a subscription of two dubs  
each, to requite the Sepoy who brought it.

“ Gentlemen,

“ YOUR note of the 15th December I  
“ received: the short but real picture of  
“ your very unfortunate situation has made  
“ me melt into tears of sympathy, that  
“ our name and our country should thus  
“ be the sport of barbarians; and be-  
“ lieve me, gentlemen, that there is no-  
“ thing within the verge of my power  
“ that could alleviate in the smallest de-  
“ gree your present sufferings, in the great  
“ anxiety you must be in to hear some  
“ solacing account after so long an interval  
“ of suspense and confinement, that would  
“ not most readily be embraced.—I am ex-  
“ ceedingly sorry that it is not at present in

H

“ my

1782. " my power to give you any full, or satis-  
" factory account. The grand news is as  
" follows : That on the 29th of November  
" departed this life Hyder-Ally-Cawn ; he  
" is succeeded by his eldest son Tippoo Saib,  
" who bears a very good character indeed ;  
" he is now at the grand camp near Vel-  
" lore. In consequence of the above, about  
" fifteen days ago arrived here a new Keela-  
" dar : he acts conjunctly with the old one,  
" as *very* a villain as exists.

· " I could gather no more from the fer-  
" jeant, than that he was taken some months  
" ago near Trincomally with two hundred  
" Sepoys. No juncture of time so barren  
" of news as the present, chiefly owing to  
" the death of Hyder : every one's mouth  
" is full of it. You do me a great deal of  
" honour in confiding a trust in me to for-  
" ward your letter to the Carnatic, and be  
" fully assured that no means or opportunity  
" shall be omitted. I sincerely thank you  
" for your favour, and promise of protection  
" hereafter. I never intend to avail myself  
" of it, as the title of Deserter is almost in-  
" supportable

“ supportable to any one tinctured with the 1782.  
 “ smallest atom of spirit. From the most  
 “ robust as well as healthy constitution, I  
 “ am totally changed into a habit that daily  
 “ tells me my stay shall not be long. Then  
 “ be expeditious in sending your letter.—  
 “ This revolution offers a field for much  
 “ news. Tokens as usual. Sorry I am that  
 “ I can’t add any thing else. This I have  
 “ writ only with the light of the fire; other-  
 “ wise the seeing me occupied with pen and  
 “ ink would subject me to be examined.—  
 “ As this town is now full of spies, poor Mr.  
 “ Clarke has been sent to camp about two  
 “ months ago, to fill the place of a Corpo-  
 “ ral Anderson of the 73d regiment killed.

“ I moved the matter to Monf. Fortuno,  
 “ (French surgeon) concerning medicines,  
 “ but he can give you no assistance at pre-  
 “ sent; he says, when the hurry of this  
 “ crisis is over he will be assisting. I had  
 “ by me a small atom of Tartar Emetic,  
 “ which I send per bearer. Give me leave  
 “ once more, gentlemen, to make you a  
 “ tender of my services, and to request that

1783. "you will confide in me as in one who feels  
" sensibly for your sufferings."

The following letter sent to Serjeant Dempster, in order that he may forward it. (From the English officers confined in Seringapatam.)

" To the Governor or Commanding Officer  
" of any English settlement.

" S I R,

" AFTER a tedious and melancholy se-  
" clusion from our friends and the world,  
" we have at length a prospect of transmit-  
" ting some account of ourselves to those  
" who must but too sensibly feel for our  
" situation, and be truly anxious for our  
" lives and health.

" We do not know at which of our set-  
" tlements this letter will first arrive, but  
" request that the sum of one hundred pa-  
" godas be instantly paid on our account to  
" the person who shall deliver it; and that  
" it be transmitted with all convenient speed

" to

“ to the Governor of Fort St. George and 1783.  
“ the Commander in chief. We are all in  
“ good health, and, considering the nature  
“ and length of our confinement, in tolera-  
“ ble spirits; a gold fanam per day is our  
“ sole allowance for subsistence and every  
“ necessary of life.

“ We imagine, from the humanity Tip-  
“ poo Saib has generally shewn to Euro-  
“ peans, that if our confinement be likely  
“ to continue much longer, an application  
“ to him for an increase of allowance, and  
“ striking off our irons, might not be with-  
“ out effect. We should wish, at the same  
“ time, to be allowed medicines, and the at-  
“ tendance of the French surgeon, both of  
“ which have been for many months denied  
“ us; to which and our close confinement  
“ we must chiefly attribute the death of  
“ those we have already lost.

“ Colonel Baillie died on the 13th No-  
“ vember last. He, Captain Rumley, and  
“ Lieutenant Frazer, were confined in a  
“ Choultry by themselves, and were taken

1783. " out of irons in March last; the two lat-  
 " ter are well, but still kept separate from  
 " us. Lieutenant Lind died here the 14th  
 " of April; Captain Lucas July 5th; Mr.  
 " Hope, cadet, the 7th; and Lieutenant  
 " Maconichy the 9th of the same month.

" We earnestly request the Governor and  
 " Commander in chief to order copies of  
 " this letter to be sent to the several subor-  
 " dinate settlements and garrisons on the  
 " Coromandel coast, as also by the first  
 " ships to Europe, with directions for its  
 " being published in the London News-  
 " papers. We hope it is needless to enforce  
 " this request, by pointing out the many  
 " domestic anxieties that must arise from a  
 " total ignorance of our fate, and the me-  
 " lancholy effect that may be prevented by  
 " a knowledge of it.

" We beg leave to mention Lieutenant  
 " Gordon of Colonel Baillie's detachment,  
 " and Mr. Brunton taken at Pondicherry,  
 " who are confined with the soldiers by one  
 " of the many unaccountable acts of this  
 " govern-

“ government, though repeatedly assured of 1783.  
 “ their being officers. We have heard that  
 “ Mr. McNeale, mate of a country ship,  
 “ and Mr. Wilson, an officer of the Com-  
 “ pany’s cruizer Yarmouth, are also con-  
 “ fined in the soldier’s prison.

“ Sid Abram, commandant of the Tan-  
 “ jore cavalry, is confined with us, and well  
 “ merits the Honourable Company’s re-  
 “ membrance in the article for the return  
 “ of prisoners. There is also a servant of  
 “ one of the officers here, which makes the  
 “ number of Europeans in this prison a-  
 “ mount to thirty-eight.

“ *P. S.* From the death of Hyder, and  
 “ the very different conduct of his son to  
 “ such Europeans as have fallen into his  
 “ hands, we are induced to hope something  
 “ might be effected for the relief of such  
 “ officers and men as have been circumcised  
 “ and forced into the service of Hyder Ally,  
 “ though even a peace may be a more dif-  
 “ tant event than his death gives us reason  
 “ to hope. We therefore embrace this op-  
 “ portunity

1783. "portunity of informing the government of  
 "Fort St. George, that they who have suf-  
 "fered that misfortune, *at this place*, are as  
 "follows: viz. Lieutenants Speediman and  
 "Rutledge; Ensign H. G. J. Jennings  
 "Clarke; Mess. Lefage, Austin, Wilkin-  
 "son, Drake, and Heideman, midshipmen  
 "belonging to his Majesty's navy; eleven  
 "non-commissioned and privates of the 73d  
 "regiment; forty-four seamen, King's and  
 "Company's; and about forty non-com-  
 "missioned and privates of the Company's  
 "troops."

Jan. 12. The Keeladar of Nagram, Jad Bhie, has  
 revolted and gone over to General Ma-  
 thews.

13. Raised by public subscription forty gold  
 fanams, which we have sent to Captain  
 Rumley and Lieutenant Frazer.

Tippoo Saib was in the Calicut country  
 at the time his father died, and immediately  
 on his hearing the news, he ordered a new  
 Keeladar here, with one battalion of Sepoys,  
 and

and proceeded himself (with Lally) to take <sup>1783.</sup> charge of the army in the Carnatic. It was twenty-seven days from the time of his father's death until the time he took charge of the army, and every thing went on as smooth as before.

The whole of us turned out to satisfy the <sup>Jan.</sup> curiosity of a visitor; a black man of some <sup>19.</sup> consequence.

Two Europeans and five Subadars, who <sup>23.</sup> were taken in the Tanjore country, have been obliged to carry mud, in order to force them to take service.

Arrived Colonel Braithwaite and Ensign <sup>25.</sup> Holmes, not in irons. Arrived at the same time Captain Leech: he is confined in a different prison, with the daily allowance of six cash, and one sear of rice.

Arrived prisoners two hundred and fifty <sup>31.</sup> Carnatic children.

1783, Feb. 5. The Verduvalla, at our request, waited on the Keeladar, to acquaint him that we wished to see him, or some head person, in order to lay before him our miserable situation, being in want of medicines and nearly two years in irons.

6. Visited by the second Myar, who ordered Lieutenant Sampson's irons to be taken off, on account of his indisposition.

Lieutenants Lindsey and Massey put in irons.

Sid Abram (our black Commandant), by the desire of the whole, requested of the Myar to deliver the following particulars to the Keeladar.

1st. That we had been in heavy irons for near two years.

2d. That we had no medicines, nor were even allowed to purchase any for the relief of the sick.

3d. That

3d. That we might be allowed one bottle 1783.  
of pia arrack for the use of the sick only,  
and to be kept always in charge of the  
centinel.

4th. That our allowance of a fanam per  
day was too small.

5th. That Mr. Skardon might be put  
on the same allowance as the whole of us,  
he at present receiving only fix cash, one  
sear of rice, half of doll, a little curry stuff,  
and ghee per day.

To this we received no answer.

Mustered by the Myar, who particularly Feb.  
examined our irons. 14-

Removed to Myfore, Captain Rumley, 26.  
Lieutenants Frazer and Sampson: poor  
Sampson was exceedingly ill of an ague at  
the time he left us; we made up a small  
sum of forty gold fanams for him: strange  
are the conjectures concerning the fate of  
these three gentlemen,

Four

1783. Four European Muffulmen detected, in  
Feb. attempting their escape.  
27.

Mar. 1. Received a letter from Colonel Braithwaite: he and Ensign Holmes are allowed one fanam per day each. Colonel Braithwaite having represented to us their miserable situation, we in consequence raised by public subscription seventy gold fanams, and have desired the Colonel to convey, if possible, part of the above sum to Captain Leech, who we understand is starving on six cash per day: this unfortunate man was taken at Puddelotah, thirty miles from Trichinopoly, and is now confined along with two serjeants and three Subadars.

12. A letter sent to the circumcised Europeans a few days ago, and received the following answer.

“ Dear Gentlemen and Countrymen,

“ YOUR note we received, but sorry we  
“ are to tell you that little satisfaction we  
“ can give you: no farther than to acquaint  
“ you that Nagram is ours. Captain Rumley  
“ and

“ and two more officers were sent to Mysore. 1783  
 “ Gentlemen, we are sore oppressed against  
 “ our will to do as we do. You mention in  
 “ your note about letters to the Carnatic,  
 “ which we do not understand. Our army is  
 “ about nine days march from this. Messrs.  
 “ Speediman, Rutledge, a serjeant major,  
 “ and another serjeant, are all in irons at  
 “ Gunjum Pett for attempting to make  
 “ their escape.”

Mahomed Ally, a General in Tippoo's <sup>Mar-</sup>  
 service, encamped six miles to the north- <sup>14</sup>  
 ward of this, on his way to Nagram. His  
 party consists of five hundred French, two  
 battalions of topasses, five battalions Sepoys,  
 three thousand horse, with several guns.

Received a letter from Colonel Braith- 16.  
 waite, requesting more fanams.

Two o'clock A. M. a total eclipse of the 19.  
 moon.

Sent

1782. Sent Colonel Braithwaite thirty-four fanams, which we raised with the utmost difficulty.

Mar. 22. Arrived the reliques of the late Hyder-Ally-Cawn, and interred in the Loll Bang garden, one mile east of the fort.

25. Received a letter from Colonel Braithwaite, wherein he informs us that he has only received sixty fanams. A Verduvalla who was over the Colonel at this time, attended our prison on account of his indisposition; consequently we thought this a favourable opportunity to remit the money, and accordingly entrusted him; but found, to our sorrow, that he kept up forty fanams and two letters.

Apr. 1. Colonel Braithwaite having pointed out a channel of corresponding with Tanjore, and wishing to have fifty fanams transmitted to him for that purpose, we have raised that sum by subscription, and sent it him, together with a list of our names, in order that they may be forwarded to our friends.

Received

Received the following letter from some 1783.  
of the European Muffulmen.

“ Dear Gentlemen,

“ WE intend to avail ourselves of the first  
“ opportunity to escape, as we would sooner  
“ die than remain in this rascal’s service.  
“ If you should be released before we put  
“ this scheme in execution, pray be so good  
“ as consider our miserable situation.”

Tippoo Saib passed this place for Nagram April  
with a great part of his army. 8.

The battalion of Carnatic slaves, who 21.  
were drilled here by the European Mufful-  
men, have joined the army at Nagram.

A salute fired for some favourable news  
received from Nagram.

Salutes fired, and sugar given to the in- May  
habitants (guards go about with baskets full 1. 2.  
of sugar distributing it, like Roman dolls,  
among the people) and drums beating, in  
consequence of our having lost Nagram.

The

4-83. The person who engaged with Colonel  
May Braithwaite to transact the correspondence  
6. with Tanjore, has declined to execute it.

16. The whole of us have subscribed half a fanam each per month to Captain Leech, which puts him on a level with us, as we understand he is in a most wretched situation.

June Sent by the washerwoman to Captain  
19- Leech thirty-three gold fanams. Two months subscription.

20. A letter from Captain Leech acknowledging the receipt of thirty-two fanams.

Received the following letter from Brigadier-General Matthews, who arrived prisoner here the 27th of May, 1783.

“ I am sorry for the misfortune of my  
“ friends. Rumley is dead. Fetherstone  
“ was killed. *I was* a Brigadier-General,  
“ and Commander in chief on the Malabar  
“ coast. Mangalore has a very good garri-  
“ son,

son, and I think will hold out till relieved 1783.  
from Madras. Our fleet is superior to  
the French in India. Our army victo-  
rious in the Carnatic; likewise in the  
Cuddapa country. Lang, a Brigadier-  
General, has taken Corrore, and has ten  
thousand good men under him. Our af-  
fairs wear a tolerable aspect. The Mar-  
rattas have made a peace and alliance  
with us. I had three hundred Euro-  
peans and eight hundred Sepoys, effec-  
tive, at Nagram, called also Bedanore,  
and made a treaty with Tippoo, which  
he broke, plundered us, and made us  
close prisoners. I think that Tippoo  
wishes for peace with us, and that some-  
thing towards it may take place in No-  
vember. I am used ill, but not in irons.  
I have neither pen, ink, nor paper, and  
it is dangerous to correspond. All the  
strong forts are in our possession. I took  
the whole Malabar coast. I brought  
from Bombay four hundred Europeans  
and one thousand Sepoys, and was after-  
wards joined by the Calicut army. The  
number of places taken by me required

1783. " all my troops to garrison, and I had not  
 " any support from any place. We knew  
 " not of your situation : if I had known it,  
 " I should not have been a prisoner. General  
 " Stewart commands at Madras.—  
 " The troops that the French landed have  
 " been defeated. For myself and two European  
 " servants, and one black, I am allowed one fanam and a half per day, with  
 " one sear of meat, three of bad rice, and  
 " one of ghee. I am compelled to receive  
 " what they give, and not allowed to buy  
 " any other from the Buzar. I cannot procure  
 " any thing but through the Hircarah.  
 " Should any thing happen to my  
 " life, I wish you to remember, that the  
 " Company owe me, for money advanced  
 " by me during my command, thirty-three  
 " thousand rupees, besides all my pay, and  
 " allowance due from the time of my arrival  
 " in India. The troops that were with  
 " me are some in the Nabob's service ; the  
 " rest sent in irons to different parts of the  
 " country.

" RICHARD MATHEWS."

Saw the European Muffulmen at drill this morning, on the parade; they gave us the compliment of the salam.

1783.  
May  
30.

In honour of his Majesty's birth-day, we had for dinner two quarters of stewed mutton, with a bread pudding; and drank his health in pure water.

June 4.

Repeated applications to the Keeladar, in order to have several gentlemen's irons taken off, on account of their legs being swelled, and otherways indisposed, but without success.

July 11

Raised by subscription twenty fanams, which we have given to the washerman, for bringing General Mathews's letter, &c.

The whole of us have subscribed one dub each for the Doctor's medicine box. This we do occasionally.

23.

Received a letter from Colonel Braithwaite, of which what follows is an extract.

1783. " As we burn all your letters, we  
 " could be glad you would send us the  
 " names of those herbs good for sore legs.  
 " Captain Leech's are swelled, and very  
 " sore : he has no covering for them but old  
 " rags, from whence I conjecture that his  
 " w—— will let no cloth be bought for  
 " him ; therefore it would be an act of cha-  
 " rity, if, amongst you, you would make up  
 " for him four suits of shirts and drawers,  
 " and deduct the money out of his next  
 " month's supply : you can send them from  
 " time to time by the waistcoat washer-  
 " man."

July  
 24.

Our servants, in going for water this even-  
 ing, accosted a Subadar for news. This  
 man was formerly in our service. He desired  
 the servants to give his particular salam  
 to us, and tell us to keep up our spirits,  
 for that we would very soon be released.

Sid Gofforr, who was a Commandant of  
 a battalion of Zebundy Sepoys, and taken  
 prisoner in the Tanjore country, is appoint-  
 ed

ed Commandant to a regiment of cavalry, 1783. and allowed a palanquin. This is a particular mark of Tippoo's favour, as no one is permitted to make use of a palanquin, unless by express orders from the Nabob.—Sid Goffor, previously to his appointment, sent for his wife and children, as pledges of his fidelity.

This is a piece of policy very common among all the princes of India. If any person is distinguished by fortune, by connections, or by any trust under government, care is taken that his family, or those who are most dear to him, shall be placed under the immediate observation of the prince, or the minister in whom he confides. The head men, as they are called, of different villages, quarters of towns, &c. keeps registers of all families of any note within their districts.

At five o'clock, P. M. receive intelligence of a project contrived in order to reinstate the King of Mysore. How dangerous soever this conspiracy might appear

1783. to be, yet every member at first appeared steady and undaunted. The parties who entered into this plot, were the Inchivala, head post-master to Tippoo Saib, and keeper of the privy seals; the Prime Minister of the old King of Mysore; two Subadars; and nine other head-men. One of the Subadars had the command of one hundred men: the other had been a Subadar in Captain Keating's battalion, and taken prisoner on the fall of Amboor, a garrison in the Carnatic. The whole of the conspirators assembled several times, and after matters were arranged, they each swore solemnly to observe secrecy. Letters were then dispatched to our army at that time in the Combitore country, the Marrattas, and Corakees, requiring their assistance. Every thing promised success. They then agreed to disperse for the present, and to meet at the general rendezvous about seven the same evening: but unfortunately for them, and likewise all the prisoners, the Subadar who had command of the hundred men instantly went to the Keeladar and informed him of the

the

the whole plot. Guards were ordered, and 1783.  
the whole party secured and thrown into  
dungeons.

The first object of the conspirators was, to have made sure of the Keeladar, the head Myar, and Asoff-Cawn; these three were to have been instantly put to death: their next, to have released all the European and other prisoners, and then to have murdered the whole of Asoff-Cawn's battalion, the Sepoys of that corps having charge of all the prisoners, magazines, gates, &c.

A current report that we are all to be Aug. 8.  
burned, as a retaliation for the loss Tippoo  
has sustained on the Malabar coast.

Tippoo's son, a lad about eight years of age, frequently takes an airing on horse-back in a street adjoining to our prison: which street, since the plot has been discovered, is lined with centinels, and no one is allowed to pass or repass.

1783. On this occasion we peeped eagerly through some small apertures we had found means to make, or to improve a little, in the walls of our prison. The young Sultan was mounted on a beautiful managed Arabian horse, finely caparisoned. He was attended and preceded by a number of people, some of whom bore up his umbrella, others fanned his face, others proclaimed his rank and high descent. At one particular place by which he passed and repassed, two elephants were stationed to pay their compliments to the young prince among the rest of his adorers. The creatures were not only taught to kneel at his approach, and shew other marks of obedience, but to fan his face as he went along, with fans which they grasped and wielded with their trunk or proboscis.

Aug.  
11.

An addition to our guard of two troopers, and the Myar has visited our prison three times this morning, with orders to the guards to be particularly vigilant.

A most melancholy fight this morning : 1783.  
 one of the conspirators stripped naked, and <sup>Aug.</sup>  
 dragged to death at an elephant's foot. 14-  
 In the afternoon two more of them, with their  
 noses and ears cut off, riding on jack-asses,  
 were hanged at the north gate of the fort.

The washerman acquaint us that Gene- 17.  
 ral Mathews is put in irons.

Our Havalдар says peace is making. 19.

Received the following from Colonel 23.  
 Braithwaite.

“ Just as I had sent my dispatch to Ge-  
 “ neral Mathews, his servants were brought  
 “ to Leech's guard, where they now are,  
 “ confined with him and the serjeant. They  
 “ have half a fanam a-day between them,  
 “ and the General, I suppose, is reduced to  
 “ one : they were strictly examined by the  
 “ Keeladar as to what the General's con-  
 “ versation turned upon ; particularly if the  
 “ English did not want to make peace.—  
 “ The washerman has informed me, that  
 “ my

“ my letters were safely delivered to the  
“ General. The General is put in irons.”

We hear that eleven thousand horse have  
died in Tippoo's camp since his arrival on  
the Malabar coast, many elephants and cam-  
els, and a vast number of bullocks; and  
that his army in general is very sickly.

This day a list was made out of the  
following articles, fabricated by the Eng-  
lish officers, prisoners with Hyder-Ally-  
Cawn, and Tippoo Sultan Bahadar, in Se-  
ringapatam.

Hats of leather.  
Caps, of coarse dungeree,  
Stocks of ditto.  
Neckcloths of ditto.  
Banyan shirts, ditto,  
Jackets, ditto.  
Waistcoats, ditto,  
Trowsers, ditto.  
Socks, ditto.  
Buttons of thread.

Tables of Bamboo, and covered with a mat.

Stools of ditto.

Cots of Bamboo, by the means of an old knife, converted into a saw; the cot lashed with coir rope, made from the cocoa nut.

Bird cages of Bamboo.

Trunks of ditto, 1100 pieces in one trunk.

Rat traps of ditto.

Squirrel traps of ditto.

Forks of ditto.

Back-gammon tables of ditto.

Dice, fawn with an old knife; the ivory acquired by stealth in the Buzar.

Chefs-boards, of paper and cloth.

Cards, two folds of paper, one of cloth, pasted together with thick conjee, and polished with the jaw-bone of a sheep.

Ink, of lamp-black, with a little gum-water. One chatty was placed over head of another, to collect the smoke of the taper or wick of a lamp, which was swept off every day.

Pens of fowl quills.

Paints,

1783. Paints, brought in by stealth,—indigo, red wool, and turmerick.

August 25. Sent Captain Leech a supply of thirty-four fanams per the washerman.

Troops and guns arrived from Tippoo's camp, all corroborating the accounts of peace.

27. Our paymaster says, that thirty heavy guns are arrived here, in consequence of peace. This good man seems to take a pleasure in giving us any information that may contribute to ease our situation.

Sep. 1. Saw forty of the European Mussulmen at drill. Visited by the Myar, and a Circar Bramin, who took all our names, with the rank, corps, and monthly pay of each,

8. The washerman gives us the melancholy accounts of General Matthews's death. He died the 7th instant; and at the time he departed this life he was in irons. The washerman further informed us, that he had  
not

not changed his linen for twenty days, 'on 1783.  
account of his knowing that the Keeladar  
had mixed poison in the victuals he daily  
sent him. It appeared, indeed, from the  
treatment that the General at first met with,  
that Tippoo meant to use unfair means with  
him. Had he intended to use him agree-  
ably to his rank, he ought to have allowed  
his staff to accompany him during his con-  
finement: but so far from that, that he  
first broke a solemn treaty with the General  
and his officers. The General was then se-  
parated from the whole of his little captive  
army, brought here under a strong guard,  
thrown into a filthy dungeon; his baggage,  
cot, and every thing of the smallest conse-  
quence taken from him; his servants remo-  
ved, and he himself thrown into heavy irons;  
and at last, to put a finishing stroke to the  
horrid scene, was dispatched by poison.

The General, when he learnt from a  
combination of suspicious circumstances,  
as well as hints let fall from those that were  
occasionally about his person, that it was  
the Sultan's intention to cut him off by  
poison,

1783. poison, refused to taste of the victuals that was sent to him at stated times from the Keeladar's. Some of the guards, and even the servants who carried the poisoned victuals, took compassion on the General, and gave him now and then a little of theirs. The Havalдар, who had the charge of the General, connived at these acts of humanity at first, and manifested symptoms of uneasiness and dissatisfaction with the part assigned to him in the scene going forward. But this officer, when it was found that General Mathews still protracted his miserable existence, was sent for by the Keeladar, who told him that the General's life, if much longer continued, must be paid for by the Havalдар's death. Upon this the Havalдар communicated his orders, with the threats that accompanied them, to his unfortunate prisoner, who had now no other alternative than that of perishing by famine or by poison. The anxious love of life maintained, for several days, a struggle with the importunate calls of furious hunger.—These, however, prevailed in the issue of the contest. He eat of poisoned food, and he drank

drank too, whether to quench the rage of 1783.  
inflamed thirst, or to drown the torments  
of his soul in utter insensibility, of the poi-  
soned cup. Within six hours after this fa-  
tal repast he was found dead. This is a  
faithful and true account of the death of  
Lieutenant-General Mathews, which has  
been set forth in various ways. The man-  
ner in which these particulars were brought  
to light was this:—The death of the Ge-  
neral being reported to the Keeladar, it was  
mentioned, on that occasion, that a brass  
bason was found in his prison, with some  
writing on it: which must have been done  
with a fork he had with him. This was  
brought to the Keeladar, and read and in-  
terpreted by an European who had engaged  
in the Sultan's service.

The paymaster tells us, that peace is  
broke off, and that the Commandants of  
horse and infantry, contened in this vici-  
nity, have received orders to recruit men  
with the utmost expedition.

1783. The washerman says, that immediately  
 Sep. 9. on his delivering General Matthews's linen  
 to the Circar, it was tore to pieces and thrown  
 into the streets.

Arrived one regiment of regular black  
 cavalry, consisting of five troops, fifty each.  
 The horses given over to the Circar, and the  
 troopers doing garrison duty.

18. The head Derroga of the slaves, who  
 visits the Keeladar daily, is attended by  
 nine of the European slave-boys who have  
 been circumcised: each of them having a  
 silver pearl in their right ear, this being a  
 badge of slavery amongst the Mahome-  
 tans.

19. The head Derroga appeared this evening  
 on the terrace of Tippoo Saib's house, which  
 has a flat roof with one turret on each cor-  
 ner, attended by five of the European slave-  
 boys. On his perceiving us in the yard of  
 our prison, he immediately called the un-  
 fortunate victims to the edge of the house,  
 and particularly pointed us out to them.—  
 They

They were so very much affected that they 1788.  
burst into tears, and retired. The Derroga  
again brought them, and spoke to them in  
a very serious manner: we were not near  
enough to hear the conversation. It was  
the horror that the boys felt at the thought  
of being for ever shut out from the society  
of their countrymen, and the hope of re-  
turning to their country, that wrung their  
souls with tender anguish. The pain they  
felt was merely of this social kind, for, as  
far as we could judge from appearances, or  
from concurring reports, they were not sub-  
jected to any species of toil or drudgery, or  
to ill usage of any sort. They were, on the  
contrary, well clothed and fed, and supplied  
with every accommodation that was either  
necessary or convenient. They were sent  
to school to be instructed in the Persian  
language, in arithmetic, and algebra; and,  
in general, they were trained up in all the  
knowledge and accomplishments of the  
country, being intended for the household  
of the Sultan, and to be about his person.  
The officers, to whose care they were en-  
trusted by the monarch, had orders to treat  
K them

1783. them kindly, and to tell them that, being weaned from their attachment to the countries beyond the great ocean, and initiated in the religion of the holy Prophet, they would become the Sons of the Sultan, who would not fail to cherish, to bestow his confidence, and promote them in his service according to their merit.

Nor were these fair promises and expressions of kindness on the part of the Sultan, altogether insincere and affected. In India, where the human character possesses great sensibility of temper, ideas of adoption are quite familiar among the people: and the young ones that are adopted, dependent on the bounty, and obedient to the nod of the adopting parents, are embraced with all that affection which is usually shewn to real children. It was in this spirit that Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, having reduced Judæa and carried the people captive into his own dominions, “Spoke unto Asphenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel and of the kings  
“ feed,

“ feed, and of the prince's children in whom 1783.  
 “ was no blemish, but well favoured, and  
 “ skillful in all wisdom, and cunning in  
 “ knowledge, and understanding science,  
 “ and such as had ability in them to stand  
 “ in the King's palace, and whom they  
 “ might teach the learning and the tongue  
 “ of the Chaldeans. And the King ap-  
 pointed them a daily provision of the  
 King's meat, and of the wine which he  
 drank: so nourishing them three years,  
 “ that at the end thereof they might stand  
 “ before the King.—Among these were of  
 “ the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah,  
 “ Mishael, and Azariah; unto whom the  
 “ prince of the eunuchs gave names: for  
 “ he gave unto Daniel the name of Belte-  
 “ shazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach;  
 “ and to Mishael, of Meshech; and to  
 “ Azariah, of Abed-nego\*.”

As a resemblance may thus be traced between the situation of the sons of Judah under Nebuchadnezzar, and those of Great

\* Daniel I. 3—7.

1783. Britain under the Indian Monarch, so also, we discern an affinity between the feelings and emotions to which those situations unfortunately gave birth.—The tears and other signs of melancholy which were manifested to our view by the European slave-boys in the midst of ease and plenty, in the palace of a King! recalled to our thoughts how natural it was for the captive Jews of old,  
 “ To hang their harps on the willows,  
 “ to sit down by the rivers of Babylon,  
 “ and to weep when they remembered  
 “ Zion \*.”

Sep. 23. The paymaster assures us that peace is certainly made.

25. Saw some of the European slave-boys on Tippoo Saib's house: they paid us the compliment of the salam, made many melancholy signals with their hands, shed a flood of tears, and retired.

27. The annual Gentoo feast commenced this evening, which was continued, according to

\* Psalm cxxxvii.

custom; for nine days. The King of Mysore 1783.  
made his appearance in a veranda; in front  
of his palace, about seven o'clock.

This young prince, in whose name the family of Hyder-Ally, who assume only the title of regent, carry on the administration of government, is allowed, for himself and his family, an annual pension of one lack of rupees. He is treated with all those marks of homage that are paid to crowned heads. In his name proclamation is made of war and of peace, and the trophies of victory are laid at his feet. Like kings, too, he has his guards: but these are appointed and commanded by the usurper of his throne, whose authority and safety depend upon the prince's confinement. Yet such is the reverence that is paid by the people of Mysore to the blood of their ancient Kings, and so formidable are they rendered even in their present state of subjection to the most vigorous character as well as powerful Prince in the peninsula of Hindostan, by their numbers, and the extent of their cities, especially of Seringapatam,

1783. the capital, which would facilitate their intercourse and co-operation, if any common principle or cause should spread the flames of discontent and insurrection, that it is thought expedient by the present government, not to cut off the hereditary prince of Mysore, according to the usual policy of despots, but to adorn him with the pageantry of a crown, to furnish him with all that is necessary to a life of sensual pleasure, to immerse him in voluptuousness, to unnerve his mind, and at stated times to present him, a royal puppet, to the view and acclamations of his people.

The spacious palace in which the young King of Mysore resides, stands in a large square, in the very centre of Seringapatam, in an angle of which our prison was also situated. Hence we had an opportunity of enjoying the sight of this annual festival, in which we were indulged during the whole time that it lasted. The prince, who is quite black, but exceedingly comely, appeared, as already mentioned, in a royal veranda or open gallery in front of his palace.

The

The curtains, with which the gallery was hung being drawn up, discovered the King seated on a throne, with numerous attendants on each hand; some of whom fanned him, others scattered perfumes on his long black hair, and on his cloaths, and others presented his Hooker, replenished from time to time with betel, and other narcotics.— The veranda was decorated with the finest hangings, and resplendent with precious stones, among which a diamond of immense size and value, shone with distinguished lustre. On a stage extended in the open square, along the front of the palace, musicians, balladiers, and a species of gladiators, entertained the King with his train in the gallery, and the multitude that filled the square, with music, dancing, tumbling, wrestling, mock-engagements, and other pantomimical diversions. The ladies of his Majesty's haram, as well as the European prisoners, were, on this occasion, indulged with greater freedom than usual, being allowed to enjoy the spectacle, through lattice-windows, as well as the other subjects of Mysore. They were not black, but fair,

1783. fair, and exceedingly handsome. Their number seemed to be from forty to fifty, —The girls of Hyder's Seraglio, who were maintained by Tippoo, in their usual residence, after his death, amounted to the number of five hundred \*.

The King having sat motionless in great state for several hours, rose up, when he was about to retire, and advancing to the edge of the gallery showed himself to the people, who honoured him with marks of the most profound and even superstitious veneration. The curtains then dropt, and his Majesty retired to the inner parts of the palace. It is only on occasion of this anniversary that the King of Mysore is visible to his nominal subjects,

Sep.  
28. Saw forty of the European slaves at drill, under the charge of a black Commandant: very dirty and dejected.

A tom-tom went about this evening, forbidding any of the inhabitants to appear

\* See Appendix, A.

in the streets after nine o'clock at night, on 1783.  
pain of losing their noses and ears.

Orders for a morning and evening gun to  
be fired in all Tippoo's garrisons.

The two men who were taken at Errode Oa. 1.  
in 1768, Spencer and Wilton, passed our  
prison this morning, attended by a sentry.  
They were very indifferently dressed.

The Verduvalla of the guard informs us,  
that a Bramin of Tippoo's is gone to Ma-  
dras concerning peace, and that two com-  
panies of Sepoys, of his, were in Manga-  
lore, and two of ours in his camp. The  
Verduvalla thinks matters will be accom-  
modated, as his master's affairs wear but a  
gloomy aspect, and that he has no confi-  
dence in his head men.

Several of our ships arrived at Mangalore 2.  
with troops, and news that peace was bro-  
ken off.

4. 3. Three of the men concerned in the late conspiracy, without their noses and ears, and riding on jack-asses, were hanged this morning.

DE. 3. The washerman gives us the melancholy news of Rumley, Frazer, and Sampson, being poisoned at Mysore.

4. Shick Rustan, Havaladar, who at one period commanded the guard of our prison, and one in whom we have great confidence, tells us that Rumley, Frazer, and Sampson, are all poisoned; and recommends to us to be particularly circumspect in our behaviour, or that we may meet with the same fate.

5. Comrah, Sepoy, a Tanjore man, formerly on our guard, arrived this morning from Kavel Drook, and acquaints us that all the officers confined there have been poisoned, by express orders from Tippoo Saib. He believes there were eighteen or twenty of them,

Our worthy friend the paymaster says, 1783.  
that peace is on the eve of being concluded. Oct-  
8.

Visited by the Myar; he particularly en- 11.  
quired for our black Commandant's name,  
as also the officer's name who commanded  
the detachment in the Tanjore country, ta-  
ken by Tippoo the 18th of February, 1782.

Received a letter by the washerman from 12.  
Colonel Braithwaite, telling us that the  
washerman had kept twelve of the fanams  
which we sent for the use of poor Captain  
Leech; as also of the death of Rumley, Fra-  
zer, and Sampson: and that many of Ge-  
neral Mathews's officers, confined at Kaval  
Drook, were dead, and the rest dying.

The washerman, who is our constant  
toppall, or post, was a Havalдар in Captain  
Nixon's battalion, and taken prisoner the  
10th of September, 1780, and took service  
in the style of a washerman (the men wash  
and iron clothes): of course we had every  
reason to suppose he would be assisting;  
but, on the contrary, he has taken every  
opportunity

1783. opportunity to pilfer us, although we have made him frequent presents, and promised him, on our enlargement, a Jemmidar's commission with a sum of money, provided he would not embezzle those fanams which we, with the utmost difficulty, raised for those in extreme distress.

08.  
12. Colonel Braithwaite applied to the Keeladar for a cot to sleep on, but was refused.

The French have passed this place on their way to Pondicherry, in consequence, as we are informed, of a peace in Europe.

13. Lieutenant Butler, at the point of death, is allowed, after many applications, to have his irons taken off; and several other gentlemen are dangerously ill.

14. Sid Abram, our black Commandant, who had been bred up in our service, was this morning ordered to the kutcheree, and there told by the Keeladar, that it was Tippoos Saib's orders, that he should enter into his service; as also to give information where his

his wife and family were, in order that they might be sent for. The Keeladar advised him to take service without any hesitation, and observed, if he did not, that God only knew what would be the consequence. The Commandant was remanded back to our prison, and allowed to reflect on the business.

We have made up four shirts and four trousers for Captain Leech, and have sent them by the washerman, together with twenty-four fanams. The fanams are put, or worked, into the buttons of the shirt, which we have contrived to deceive the washerman.

Seven European artificers, arrived here, are forced into Tippoo's service. They were selected from those men taken at Bedanore or Nagram.

Mirtozee, the commanding officer of the guard placed over our prison, who, by the humanity of his behaviour, had acquired our esteem, affection, and even confidence,

corro-

1743. corroborated the melancholy tidings we had received of General Matthews's officers having all of them, been carried off by poison at Kavel Drook, by the express orders of the Sultan; which, he said, was owing to the garrison of Ananpore being all of them put to the sword by one of our European officers. He warned us of a search that was soon to be made in our prison, for what we called contraband goods, such as razors, fustians, knives, and other offensive weapons; and papers, pens, and ink; the means of correspondence and discovery.

The commanding officer, to whom the inhuman task of poisoning our men at Kavel Drook was committed, having been often present with them, and of course been moved with compassion, successfully exerted his influence to be removed from that station. The officer who had the charge of our soldiers prison, at Seringapatam, was sent for to Mysore, and appointed in his stead, with an express charge to carry the orders and directions, that had been given for poisoning our men, into immediate execution. This being

being done, the officer returned to his charge 1783.  
of our soldiers prison at Seringapatam, which  
he occasionally visited as usual. Certain of  
our men, who had heard some surmises of  
the horrid purpose for which he had been  
absent, and who were moved with the live-  
liest inquietude and apprehensions, ventured  
to put the question to him, Why they had  
so long been deprived of the honour of his  
visits? He made not the least scruple to  
tell them the shocking business in which he  
had been employed, apologizing, at the  
same time, for his conduct, by observing,  
that if he had not obeyed orders, he would  
himself have been put to death.

Colonel Braithwaite has received a cot and 0a.  
some Margoza bark, from the Keeladar; 29.  
and was at the same time desired to apply for  
any thing he wanted. The Colonel re-  
quested he might be removed to us, or see  
the French Doctor, as also to sit on the out-  
side of the prison door, during the time  
his servants were dressing his victuals. The  
Keeladar to these demands gave an evasive  
answer.

Received

MEMOIRS OF THE

Received the following from Colonel  
Braithwaite.

Oct.  
30.

“ Colonel Braithwaite presents his com-  
“ pliments to the Gentlemen, has received  
“ four shirts, four drawers, for Captain  
“ Leech, but no *pills*, meaning fanams\*, are  
“ to be found. He begs to know how they  
“ were sent. The Colonel takes the liberty to  
“ send them a few lines, by way of epitaph,  
“ on his late friend Sampson, which he hopes  
“ his friends will wear in their hearts, as  
“ his destiny denies him a tomb-stone. It  
“ is the only tribute the Colonel can now  
“ pay to the memory of an officer, whom  
“ he brought up and loved with parental  
“ affection. Should he survive his captivi-  
“ ty, he will demand his bones, and those  
“ of the other gentlemen, who have died  
“ here, and carry them to Madras for in-  
“ terment.”

\* The fanams were put in the buttons, the washerman at  
this time had not an opportunity of delivering them.

SAMPSON here rests his head on hostile earth ; 1783.  
 A youth to fortune, not to fame, unknown :  
 The former frowned even at his birth,  
 The latter surely mark'd him for her own.  
 How great his bravery, let beholders tell :  
 Much did he do, and to the last did try.  
 Active, amidst out-numb'ring foes he fell—  
 Disabled—too luckless ! then to die  
 A wounded captive in barbarians chains !  
 Uncommon rigour mark'd his cruel fate ;  
 A tyrant's caution caus'd his latest pains :  
 At length he died, a long, long year too late:  
 Lay light upon him earth ; and may his God  
 With mercy meet him, and for ay reward,  
 A youth, who in the walk of honour trod ;  
 Yet suffer'd here, alas ! a lot too hard.

Serjeant Higgins (who voluntarily took Nov.  
 service) with two other European Mussul- 1.  
 men, have made off to Mangalore from  
 Nagram ; but one of the three was unfor-  
 tunately detected.

The European Mussulman taken in en-  
 deavouring to make his escape, was shot in 2.  
 Tippoo's camp, and six more of the Euro-  
 pean Mussulmen, who were also in his camp,  
 are ordered to Shittle Dook.

1783. 1. The Europeans given up by the French  
Nov. were at drill this morning, and attended by  
3. four Havalgars.

" All the Europeans who have been made Mussulmen are confined in a large square, and no one is permitted to go out without a sentry.

Our allowance of one fanam per day (or eleven dubs) is reduced to nine dubs and two cash, a loss of six cash each per day; which affects us in the most serious manner. We shall be puzzled how to exist. Mr. Skardon has received an addition of three cash per day.

4. The European Mussulmen, and black slaves, are given in charge of the black officers of cavalry, whom they are to instruct in the infantry duty; a most melancholy sight to us. All this is owing to Monsieur Suffrein.

The

The individuals, who was the ring-leader 1781  
in the conspiracy, still remains in heavy  
irons, and on low diet.

About ten this morning, fifty of the Eu- Nov.  
ropean Muffulmen, with firelocks, and a 8.  
body of native troops, escorted the Keela-  
dar to a mosque, one mile west of the fort.  
They were commanded by a black officer,  
who frequently, in our hearing, called out  
to them, as they were passing our prison,  
*Cbillow Feringee Banjoot* \*, with other ex-  
pressions of insolence and contempt.

The paymaster informs us, that Manga- 9.  
lore is given up in consequence of peace ;  
that Tippoo is to be here in eight days ; and  
that an officer of rank is on his way from  
Madras, in order to receive the prisoners.  
The paymaster has assured us in the strong-  
est manner, that the above information is  
undoubted, and requests that we would, on  
our enlargement, make him a small salam,  
which he intends to appropriate to his

\* Go on, ye white slaves.

1783. daughter's marriage.\* This good man is deserving of every thing we can do for him,

28

\* In Hindostan, the expence of clothes is almost nothing; and that of food, firing, and lodging, to the native, very trifling. The Hindoos are not addicted to any expensive vices, their passions and desires being gentle and moderate. Yet they are frugal and industrious, and as eager to amass riches as any of the natives of Europe. A Jew, a Dutchman, or a Scotch pedlar, is not more attentive to profit and loss. What is the reason of this? They are lovers of splendour and magnificence in every thing, but particularly in what relates to their women. It is in their harems, but especially on occasion of their marriages, that they pour forth the collected treasures of many industrious years. It may also be proper to observe, here, that the good man, who had expressed a concern for the due celebration of his daughter's marriage, had in his eye, and even knew for certain, the family and the youth to whom she was to be married.

Marriages are contracted by boys and girls, and consummated as soon as they arrive at puberty; that is, when the men are from twelve to thirteen years of age, and the women nine or ten. The marriage ceremony is performed three times; once when the couple are mere infants; a second time, when the gentleman may be about eight or nine years old, and the lady five or six; and the third and last time, at the age I have already specified. Between the first and second marriage ceremonies, the young couple are allowed to see one another: they run about and play together as other children do; and knowing they are destined for each other, commonly

as he has on every occasion shewn humanity and attention towards us. 1783.

The paymaster's news corroborated from all quarters.

Six o'clock, P. M. departed this life Lieutenant Butler. This unfortunate man was sick for near six months, and although the two Myars saw his wretched situation,

monly conceive, even at that early period, a mutual affection. But after the second time of marriage, they are separated from each other; the bride, especially if she be a person of condition, being shut up in the women's apartment until the happy day of the third and last ceremony, when the priest sprinkles on the bride and bridegroom a bundance of rice, as an emblem of fruitfulness.

These early contracts are undoubtedly well calculated to inspire the parties with a mutual and lasting affection. The earliest part of life is in every country the happiest; and every object is pleasing that recalls to the imagination that blessed period. The ductile minds of the infant lovers are easily twined into one; and the happiest time of their life is associated with the sweet remembrance of their early connection. It is not so with your brides and bridegrooms of thirty, forty, and fifty; they have had previous attachments; the best part of life is past before their union, perhaps before they ever saw each other.

1783. and repeated applications were made to the Keeladar for medicines, and a little Pin arrack, yet the cruel barbarian gave no kind of assistance, but allowed him to linger out a life of misery and wretchedness.

The washerman having made a demand of eight dubs for bleaching the shirts and drawers sent to Captain Leech, we have, in consequence of his application, raised that sum by a subscription of one cash each.

Two divisions of the European Mussulmen were at drill this morning, each division commanded by a black officer.

Nov. 9. The funeral service was this morning read over the late Lieutenant Butler, who was carried out as decently as the prison would admit of.

The Keeladar sent for the effects of the late Lieutenant Butler, consisting of a few old rags. The Verduvalla took as much care in examining them, as if they had been of the utmost consequence.

Preparations

Preparations making, such, as, white- 1783.  
washing the houses, cleaning the streets, Nov.  
&c. in order to receive Tippoo Sultan Ba- 10.  
hadar.,

An officer of rank expected here to-mor- 11.  
row, to receive the prisoners : a Choultry  
and Pandall\* fitted up for his reception,  
one mile north of the fort, at a village call-  
ed Soomer Pettah.

The European Muffulmen were at drill 12.  
this morning, and mixed in the ranks with  
the black slaves. They and the black slaves  
have had their right ears bored, in order to  
wear the Mahomedan badge of slavery,  
which is a silver pearl.

Colonel Braithwaite passed our prison on 15.  
his return from the Keeladar. He was well  
dressed, and under charge of one Havaladar  
and twelve Sepoys, with fixed bayonets.—  
Several of us were so rejoiced at seeing him,

\* A kind of portico for making the Choultry cooler,  
formed by wooden poles, and the leaves and branches of  
trees.

1783. that they forgot their situation, and called  
out to him, by name, through holes they  
had bored through the wall of the prison.  
The Colonel was astonished, and some of  
the prisoners disapproved of this conduct of  
their companions. But their emotions were  
so lively, that they could not be restrained.

Various and uncertain accounts of peace:  
one moment we are informed that peace is  
finally concluded; the next, there is fight-  
ing; and in this miserable situation are we  
daily tortured with alternate hopes and fears,  
which produce a state of anxious and pain-  
ful suspense.

The Corakees have defeated a party of  
Tippoo Saib's troops at Perripatam, nine-  
teen miles west of this, and a reinforce-  
ment of Chaylahs and Collieries are order-  
ed from hence to reinforce them.

Nov.  
16.

The reduction of our allowance of the  
six cash has so materially affected our mode  
of living, that we are obliged now to  
breakfast on two cash of conjee and two  
cash

saah of milk. Two dinners in the week 1783.  
 of doll pepper-water, each dinner nine cash;  
 one ditto of citcheree, twelve cash, two  
 mutton curreys, and two soup dinners.

Forty Europeans and two battalions of <sup>Nov.</sup> black slaves with firelocks (no bayonets) 17-  
 marched out of the fort at two o'clock in  
 the afternoon, in order to be reviewed by  
 the Keeladar; the European slaves were  
 divided in the ranks with the Chaylahs, very  
 dirty, and but indifferently dressed. Some  
 had handkerchiefs on their heads, others  
 turbans, and from their mid-thigh down-  
 wards they were entirely naked. Surely no  
 situation on earth is equal to theirs: however  
 we flatter ourselves that whenever we meet  
 with that happy hour of liberty, and their  
 case is made known, every step will be  
 taken in order to recover them from slavery  
 and Mahomedanism. The Europeans and  
 black slaves have all a silver pearl in their  
 right ear.

The Keeladar with the slaves returned at  
 eleven this night.

Colonel

1783.  
Nov.  
12.

Colonel Braithwaite informs us by letter, that he has only received twenty fanams from the washerman on account of Captain Leech. The washerman has taken the remainder: this villain's cunning outreaches all our schemes. The Colonel and Ensign Holmes's allowance reduced to nine dubs and two cash each per day, and Captain Leech and the serjeant are raised to ten cash each. The Colonel daily sends Captain Leech a fix cash breakfast.

Five Europeans, hand-cuffed, arrived prisoners from the Durna country.

19. Received the following from Colonel Braithwaite.

" When I got near the Keeladar's house,  
 " a man came out in a great hurry and  
 " seeming agitation, to say it was a mistake,  
 " and ordered me back. In repassing your  
 " prison-house, I heard you say, by G—d  
 " there's Colonel Braithwaite: upon which  
 " I answered in some such exclamation. I  
 " had a very pleasant walk, and saw much  
 " of

“ of the city, which is the finest I have 1783  
 “ seen in India. Soon after I got back to  
 “ my dungeon, two or three persons came  
 “ from the cutchery, to tell me, whatever  
 “ clothes or money I wanted, to ask and I  
 “ should have. I said, whatever the Na-  
 “ bob allowed me I would receive, if ten  
 “ pagodas a-day I would spend them; if  
 “ ten cash I would live upon it. I would  
 “ ask for no money; clothes I should be  
 “ glad of. Three pieces of tolerable cloth  
 “ for shirting has been sent me; they say a  
 “ taylor is to come to-day. This change  
 “ in regard to me looks well. Two pressed  
 “ taylor are come; they pretend they can-  
 “ not do my work; but I believe the chau-  
 “ buck will teach them. I have seriously  
 “ declared I will not pay them.”

Our good friend Mirto Jee says, that Nov.  
 peace is certainly broken off. 20.

The Commandant asked the Verduvalla  
 for news. He gave him for answer, that the  
 news was very cold.

Captain

1783.

Captain Judson has received thirteen pagodas by the hands of an old woman, come to Seringapatam in search of her son, a Sepoy in our service, which was sent with a letter by Mrs. Judson, his wife, from Trichinopoly. The old woman, ever since the fatal battle near Conjeveram, had wandered in a continued state of pilgrimage, not being able to rest long in one place, under the anxious and tender concern that inwardly preyed on her maternal breast. After visiting every place that report had suggested as the probable scene of her son's confinement, if in life, she at last made her way to Seringapatam, where she found him; and we all of us participated in her joy. The woman faithfully delivered the money which Mrs. Judson had committed to her care, to our servants, whom she found at the well, where they attended daily to fetch water, and which had become a kind of post-office. Mrs. Judson, we were sometimes inclined to think, must have received by some means or other a description of the well. But if this had been so, how could we account for the commanding officer at Trichinopoly's not

not taking the same opportunity of correspondence that was embraced by Mrs. Judson? The attention of government, indeed, could not well be expected to equal the cares of maternal and conjugal affection.

This is the only letter or money received in Hyder's country from our friends.

Captain Judson receives through the old woman a letter from Mrs. Judson, dated the 14th of last month, in answer to one he wrote in February last, acquainting him that he might expect to be supplied from time to time with money, and that there was a talk of peace.

The guard that was stationed over the European officers, prisoners at Kaval Drook, returned here three days ago, and gave us the melancholy account of all General Matthews's officers being poisoned.

A Circar Verduvalla with armourers, this morning, particularly examined our irons. The Verduvalla corroborated the account we had received of the dreadful catastrophe

1783, catastrophe of the officers at Kaval Drook; as also of Burnley, Frazer, and Sampson, at Mysore; and said, that he made no doubt but that the Nabob would pay for all the English prisoners

Several thousands of troops, and most of them Carnatic people, are drilling here, for the cavalry, artillery, and infantry. Tippoo copies our mode of discipline in every respect.

Dec. 1. The nine slave-boys, who attend the Derroga, are intended for the Nabob's family.

Arrived prisoners, twenty Europeans, and two European women, chained two and two.

Arrived prisoners, twelve Europeans, chained two and two, they were shipwrecked on the Malabar coast.

10. The Subadar who impeached the conspirators, is made a Commandant of Col-  
ries,

ties, and has received many other favours 1753.  
from the Nabob : we have part of his bat-  
talion over us, and he frequently visits the  
prison, and seems very anxious to enter into  
a conversation ; however, as he has been  
particularly pointed out to us by some of  
our friends, we act with caution.

Colonel Braithwaite acquaints us, that  
he has repeatedly applied to the Keeladar  
for a greater allowance, and for taylors, but  
without success.

A European officer, who was taken Dec.  
prisoner on this coast about two months 12.  
after the fall of Nagram, and sent here, is  
circumcised and appointed Commandant to  
a battalion of Chaylahs : we have not been  
able as yet to learn any thing farther con-  
cerning this unfortunate man,

This evening, the whole of the European 19  
Mussulmen were marched to Myfore. Se-  
ven miles south.

Received

1783,  
Dec.  
21.

Received from the Keeladar two Banyan's two ~~long drawers~~, and a sheet: they were made of the coarsest dungee, and the same quality as delivered out to the black slaves, so very unfit for our purpose, that we begged of the Verdavalla to return them, and endeavour to procure us a piece of cloth each in their stead: the cloth to be about four or five fanams per piece. On the Verdavalla's reporting this to the Keeladar, he replied, Very well, that we might wait a few days. Strange are the conjectures which are formed concerning this present, as it is the only instance of generosity we have met with from that quarter, during our imprisonment: it has made a number of gentlemen very melancholy—apprehensive of force to take service. Not like peace.

22. Many of our guards assure us that we are all to be circumcised, and taken into the Nabob's service; and that the dungee we received yesterday was given in consequence of that resolution.

Captain Judson has sent two pagodas to Colonel Braithwaite.

Sent

Sent by the wadderman Captain Leech's 1783.  
supply, thirty-one fanams. A current re-  
port of peace, and that our ambaffadors  
from Madras are only a few days march  
from this.

Received a letter from Colonel Braith-  
waite, acquainting us that he has only recei-  
ved twenty-four fanams for Captain Leech.

Reports of our ambaffadors being at Mal-  
varee, twelve cofs N. E. of this place; Dec.  
that they have applied to the Keeladar to 29.  
send us money and clothes; but that the  
Keeladar would not comply with their re-  
quest, as he observed that he had no *bookum*,  
or order, from the Nabob.

Three Europeans, who were taken at, or  
near, Calicut about two months ago, and  
sent here, are forced into the barbarian's  
service as stone-cutters.

The two men, Spencer and Wilton, who 30.  
were taken at Errode, passed our prison.

1783.  
Dec.  
31.

The Verderralla, by an order from the Keeladee, told Sid Abram that he must consent to enter into the Nabob's service, and give an account where his wife and family were, that they might be sent for. The Commandant replied, that he had, from his boyish days, been brought up amongst the English, had met with every attention and encouragement that a soldier merited, and that he would on no account give information where his wife and family were, nor would he consent to enter into the Nabob's service.

A message, or salam, from Meer Nazer Ally, formerly an officer in our service, but who had fallen prisoner and taken service, to Sid Abram, that peace was certainly concluded, and applauding him for his steady conduct in refusing to take service. Meer Nazer Ally was a Subadar in Captain MacAlister's regiment of cavalry, and taken prisoner with Lieutenant Crewitzer; he now commands a regiment of cavalry, and is doing duty here.

The

Our guards doubled and the centinels particularly vigilant: A report prevails that we are all to be put to death. 1784  
Jan.  
13.

The two troopers who came on our guard at the time of the conspiracy, were this morning relieved. 14.

The whole of us turned out in order to be mustered by a Subadar sent by the Keeladar.

Abdull Ruffel, Commandant to Captain Alcock's battalion, and taken prisoner with Colonel Braithwaite, was sent to Arneé and thrown into heavy irons, on three cash per day, and one fear of raggee, because he would not enter into the barbarian's service: many others, for the same reason, were treated in the same manner, until they consented to take service, and send for their families. 23

A European boy about twelve years of age informed our servants at the well this evening, that he belonged to his Majesty's thirty-second or forty-second regiment, that

2784. he was taken prisoner at Wagoam, and since circumcised. His name is Lindley.

Jan. 27. The Inchivalla was this morning publicly flogged, near our prison, and his back rubbed with chilleys, or cayenne pepper.

Arrived from Mangalore, thirty elephants with their howders.

29. The nine circumcised European boys still remain under the charge of the Derroga; two of them were this morning on the terrace of Tippoo Saib's house: they made signals that the Nabob would be here in fifteen days, and that we should then be released. We were greatly affected by their repeated melancholy signs of their situation: on their retiring they shed a flood of tears, and took off their turbans.

An increase of our allowance of one cash per day, owing to the exchange of the fa-

Jan. 31

Arrived

Arrived from Mangalore eight elephants, with their howldars; a species of frame fix-  
ed to the elephant for sitting on—a little tent with curtains. Feb. 1.

The Europeans who were shipwrecked, and arrived here in December, are chained two and two, with the daily allowance of one sear of rice and two pice each.

At four this evening five of the European boys under the charge of the Derroga were on the terrace of Tippoo's house, and made many tokens of their wretched situation. Feb. 4.

The whole of us turned out, in order to be mustered by the Myar and a Bramin, as also our servants.

Visited by the Myar and a Bramin, who took our names, together with those of our servants. Many gentlemen alarmed on this occasion.

Spencer and Wilton passed our prison. this  
M 3 morning

1784. morning. The European Mussulmen still remain at Myfore,

We have dispatched a letter by the washerman to the unfortunate men who arrived here a few days ago, requesting to know in what manner they fell into the enemy's hands, and offering our assistance in money, to the amount of fifty fanams.

Received the following from one of them, Mr. Lilly.

“ I HAVE been in prison going on seven  
 “ months. We were brought up here during the cessation of arms in irons, upon  
 “ one pice and one sear of rice per day ;  
 upon our arrival here they gave us two  
 “ pice per day, and put all in irons, only  
 “ two men who were ill, and they excused  
 “ me. There is no officer here, only one  
 “ surgeon, a foreigner, whose name is King,  
 “ and one who follows the civil line ; and  
 “ I was taken as I came to buy a ship at  
 “ Mangalore. There are fourteen European  
 “ foldiers, besides about thirty Sepoys,  
 “ that

“ that were cast away in a gale of wind, 1784.  
 “ who were taken as prisoners.

“ LILLY.”

Mr. Lilly's letter not proving satisfactory, we have in consequence forwarded another.

Fourteen Subadars, or Captains, and a number of Sepoys, have been carrying mud for many months past, in order to force them to take service, Feb. 13.

A European boy informed our servants at the well this evening, that he, with nine more, were taken prisoners at Nagram; that they were drummers and fifers of his Majesty's 101st and 102d regiments; that they had been circumcised; and were at present under the charge of the head Derroga, Haffin Ally Cawn. The boy earnestly requested of the servants, that they would inform us that they were used barbarously; and hoped that, upon our enlargement, we would take an active part in

1842

# MEMOIRS OF THE

1784 representing to the government of Madras  
their wretched situation.

Feb.  
15.

Our servants again saw the European boy  
at the well, and assured him, by our desire,  
that every exertion in our power should be  
made on our enlargement; and requested  
an account of himself and comrades in  
writing. He replied, none of them could  
write.

18.

We are informed that the name of Tip-  
poo's eldest son is Abdull Ally Bahadar.

19.

Sixty-seven circumcised Europeans are at  
Myfore. Messrs. Speediman, Rutledge,  
Serjeant-major Groves, with several others,  
still remain at Gunjum Pettah.

Received the following from Mr. Lilly.

" Gentlemen,

" The cessation of arms took place with  
" Tippees Saib the 2d of August for four  
" months. We were sent up here before  
" the

" the expiration of it. I cannot tell how  
 " they managed the other part of the nego-  
 " tiation. The negotiators for peace were  
 " not arrived in camp when we came away;  
 " but it is certain they arrived here the 25th  
 " December: they expected them in camp  
 " when we came away. Tippoo carried  
 " his guns to the brink of the ditch; he  
 " attempted storming twice, and was re-  
 " pulsed with great loss; they were so  
 " close in some places, that our people  
 " threw fourteen-inch shells over the  
 " breast-work out of their hands upon the  
 " French. The sea don't wash the walls  
 " of Mangalore. Two thousand Europeans  
 " have arrived from Europe last year. Ge-  
 " neral Stewart commands at Madras. The  
 " first battalion of Sepoys was taken at Na-  
 " gram, but Captain Bowles went up to  
 " Bombay before they were taken. I am  
 " exceedingly obliged to you for your kind  
 " offer. I am not in want of cash at pre-  
 " sent; if I should, I'll make bold to trou-  
 " ble you; but we are all in expectation  
 " of being released in a few days, as we  
 " have been mustered twice, and our names  
 " taken

1784. " taken to send to Tippeco, in order for our  
" enlargement.

" Mr. King thanks you for your kind  
" offer; he is not in much want of cash as  
" yet; he has not a grain of Tartar Eme  
" tic, but can send you some Ipecacuana,  
" with some Bark, if you should want it."

*14th February.*

A subscription of twenty-eight fanams, in  
order to requite the washerman for the let-  
ters carried to and from Mr. Lilly.

Feb.  
20.

Sent Captain Leech a supply of eighteen  
fanams.

The subscriptions of late have come so  
heavy on us, that we are obliged to make  
four dinners in the week of rice and ghee,  
each dinner seven cash,

21.

Two Sepoys who are at present attached  
to our guard, have given us the melancholy  
accounts of our brother-sufferers at Kaval  
Drook. They say that the Keeladar of Ka-  
val

and Dook received orders from the Bahadar 1784.  
 to dispatch the whole of them with poison;  
 that the Keeladar made no secret, but ex-  
 plained his orders, and observed, that unless  
 they were instantly put in execution, his own  
 life would pay for his disobedience. The  
 first he called positively refused to taste the  
 poison. The Keeladar instantly ordered se-  
 veral Coffres to seize and tie him up to a  
 tamarind tree. After being most severely  
 flogged, he at last consented to drink the  
 finishing draught. Many others were flog-  
 ged and inhumanly treated, on account of  
 their opposition. The Sepoys observed, that  
 the scenes of distress, after the poison began  
 to operate, were beyond description; some  
 being perfectly insensible, others thrown into  
 violent convulsions, and others employing  
 the few moments they had to live in com-  
 mitting themselves to God, and in embrac-  
 ing and taking a last farewell of their com-  
 panions and friends. Immediately after the  
 whole were dispatched, the armourers  
 knocked off their irons, and their bodies  
 were then thrown into a wood as a prey for  
 tigers.

Wrote

1784. Feb. 27. Wrote to Mr. Lilly, requesting he would be very circumspect in writing, as a detection might prove fatal to us all.

29. Report of Tippoo's having got possession of Mangalore by stratagem: this has damped our prospects, and diffused gloomy ideas in prison.

Received some medicine from Mr. Lilly, brought by the washerman, for which we gave him two fanams.

March 1. The whole of us ordered to fall in, in order to be mustered by a Myar and a Bramin: they say that peace is broken off, and that we are to be sent to Kaval Drook.

In consequence of yesterday's information relative to our being sent to Kaval Drook, the whole of us have seriously and unanimously determined to avail ourselves of the first opportunity to make our escape, by murdering the whole of our guards, and selling every drop of blood as dear as possible; being

being thoroughly convinced, that if we submit tamely, we shall, on our arrival at Naval Drook, be dispatched in the same manner as General Mathews's officers.

One of the circumcised European boys informed our servants, at the well this morning, that peace is broken off.

Received the following letter from the soldiers prison, written by a black man; the same who had been interpreter to the Keeladar of the above-mentioned particulars respecting the death of General Mathews.

March 7.

“ Since my arrival here, I have instructed myself to learn English from a spelling-book which I purchased from a European, which is now entirely broke to pieces; I therefore humbly beg the favour, if you have any book of any sort to spare, to send me by the bearer, that will be a means of my not losing what little I have learned. I must inform you, that my teacher, Sergeant Hillingworth, departed this life about twelve months ago. The Europeans taken with Colonel Baillie join with me in their

1784. " their duty to you, and all their officers;  
 " Serjeant Brazier sends his duty to Cap-  
 " tains Mentieth and Wragg, and to inform  
 " them that there is himself and eleven pri-  
 " vates remaining here: Serjeant Macor-  
 " mick deceased the 29th of December,  
 " 1782. All the news we have is, that it  
 " is a peace, and that some of our gentle-  
 " men is with the Nabob, and expected  
 " here daily. At about eight or nine  
 " months ago, a poor distressed European  
 " woman, with a fine boy, and big with  
 " child, taken in Nagram, belonging to a  
 " serjeant of grenadiers of the hundredth  
 " regiment; since which she has been de-  
 " livered of a girl: her allowance is one  
 " pice and one sear and a half of rice per  
 " day. About six months ago twenty-seven  
 " Europeans of the different regiments were  
 " taken on the Malabar coast, and sent a-  
 " mongst us, which makes in all sixty-two  
 " Europeans: our allowance is two pice  
 " and one sear of rice per day.

" VANKATACHELLIEM."

The guards acquaint us, that several black prisoners have been taken out in the dead of the night, and murdered, and that they seriously felt for our situation. —

In consequence of the miserable situation of the European woman and her two infants, we have raised with the utmost difficulty twenty gold fanams; and at the same time have assured her, that we will on every occasion be assisting.

At nine o'clock, P. M. Sid Abram, our black Commandant, was by an order from the Keeladar removed from our prison. — This truly good man was exceedingly affected at his being separated from us, and frequently requested, that, whenever we should be enlarged, we would remember him to his wife and mother; as he never would consent to enter into the barbarian's service, which would of course prevent him from ever seeing his family.

Sid Abram, with twelve other black officers, taken prisoners since the commence-

ment

1784. ment of ~~the~~ ~~men~~, are all ~~to~~ ~~iron~~, with the daily allowance of three cash and one foot of

One of our gentlemen alarmed us all exceedingly by a fit of insanity, during which he raved on the subjects that most concerned us all, and that were uppermost in our minds. He had been afflicted with several fits before this time; but we always endeavoured to conceal his situation from the Havalдар of the guard, being apprehensive that he would have him removed from our prison to some place of confinement, which solitude, and perhaps other circumstances, might render still more dismal. This day, however, he was extremely ill: and made repeated application to the Havalдар to have an interview with the Keeladār, to whom, he said, he had something to communicate of the last importance. This alarmed us exceedingly: for when we reflected on the constant fears of the barbarians, lest we should make our escape either by force or fraud, or find means of communicating some useful intelligence to our countrymen,

countrymen, and at the same time considered that so many of our officers, soldiers, and Sepoys, had been slaughtered in cold blood by the sword, or forced to die by poison; there was not a doubt that the discovery of our utensils, our correspondence with the other prisons, and some parts of our conversation, would be followed by certain and speedy death. We judged it expedient, in the present extremity, however much against our inclinations, to acquaint the Havalidar that he was really insane. This the Havalidar would not believe; but affirmed that we all of us told lies, as he concluded, he said, from the circumstance that the gentleman discoursed to him with perfect reason and propriety. The insane person, unfortunately for us, spoke the Mahomedan language with great fluency: if he had not, we could have told our own story.

We endeavoured to reason with the Havalidar, and mentioned many particulars in our own vindication, in vain. We then requested that our servants might be called, and examined whether they had not fre-

Vol. II. N quently

1784. quently perceived him in a state of insanity, before this time. They were accordingly called, and they confirmed every thing that we had said. The Havalдар then said, that he believed there was some truth in what we had asserted, but that he must make a report of what had happened. We entreated of him to make as favourable an one as possible, as we would be exceedingly happy, if our fellow-officer, though unhappily disordered in his understanding, should be removed from us.

The Havalдар requested, and insisted with him to declare what he had to say. But this he refused to do, again and again, saying that he would not communicate the important business to any other person than the Keeladar, and that he would be revenged on the whole of us, as we were a set of villains and rascals, and that we had made many attempts to poison him. In fact, he had frequently entertained ideas of this kind, and would often attend and overlook the servants while they were employed in dressing the victuals. It was fortunate for us,

us, and the circumstances, beyond all doubt, 1784, which; under Providence, saved our lives, that his madness turned upon poison, and not upon our having papers, journals, knives, scissars, and other things concealed, and, above all, on our secret correspondence with the other prisons.

Several gentlemen endeavoured to reason with this unhappy man, to no purpose.— In the course of the evening the Havaladar waited on the Keeladar to acquaint him that an English officer, in one of the prisons, wished anxiously to see him, having something to communicate to him of the greatest consequence. The Havalder was desired to come again to the Keeladar next morning.

From the time that the insane person applied to the Havaldar, we were busily employed in burning papers, digging holes in the ground in which we might hide things, and in putting things under the tyles of the prison, until we should have an opportunity of burning them afterwards. During the

1784. ~~course of the~~ evening we burned upwards of ~~one hundred sheets of paper,~~ which we had got in\* by stealth, in order to amuse ourselves by learning different languages\*. The people who brought in these things for us, were equally alarmed with us, and dreaded the fatal consequences of a discovery.

The insane person, with a pair of irons of about eight pounds in weight, began to walk about in the prison at five o'clock in the evening, and continued to walk, at a great pace, without ceasing, till two o'clock in the morning, raving all the while, and vowing vengeance against all his fellow-prisoners. The state of our minds, on that horrible night, is not to be described. It was proposed at one time to put him instantly to death, and, by that sacrifice, to

\* In Hindostan the children of the common people are taught reading and arithmetic in the open air: and they learn to distinguish the letters and figures they use by forming them with their own hands, either in the sand or on boards. Others form their figures, letters, words, and sentences, on paper.

save

save the lives of the whole. But kind Providence saved him from that fate, and us from that fatal deed!!

At last the wished-for morning came, and about eight o'clock the Havalдар was announced. Our emotions were now wrought up to the highest point of anxiety and suspense. The Havalдар, coming forward into the prison-yard, called out for the insane gentleman. The question on which our safety or our destruction now hung in suspense, was, Is the insane person to be carried before the Keeladar or no? Our joy was extreme when we heard the Havalдар tell him, that if he had any thing to say, the Keeladar had ordered that he should mention it to him. Yet still there was reason to apprehend that he might make such discoveries as the Havalдар could not pass over, though he was naturally humane, had taken a present, and was inclined to save us. We therefore, during the conversation which he held with the Havalдар, crowded around him, spoke in a threatening tone of voice, used menacing looks and

1-84. gestures, and did every thing to embarrass him, and excite his madness. To the Havaldar, who repeatedly put the question, What have you to discover? he constantly replied, that he would not reveal it but to the Havaldar, and poured forth at the same time indefinite reproaches of murderous intentions towards himself against his fellow-prisoners. The Havaldar then told him that he was a fool, and desired that he would go about his business, meaning that he should retire to his cell.

We then requested of the Havaldar, that when he should be relieved, he would report to the commanding officer who should succeed him, the insanity of our fellow-prisoner. If we had used this precaution at first, we might have avoided this dreadful scene. But we had compassion on the infirmity of this poor man, which was brought on by long confinement, lowness of spirits, and the melancholy prospect of death, or perpetual slavery.

We

We felt as much joy at being freed from this dangerous embarrassment, as if we had been set at entire liberty. The insane person had in his possession copies of many letters, with papers, knives, and other contraband things. These we wished above all things to get out of his hands. And, after this violent fit of insanity, he fortunately recovered so far, in the course of a few days, as to be reasoned into the propriety of giving up or destroying these suspicious articles. He behaved pretty well during the remainder of our confinement. He is now on half-pay. 1784.

A current report that peace is broken off, and that our ambassadors have embarked for Tellicherry.

Raised by public subscription twenty-eight fanams, which we have sent by a trusty hand to our good friend Sid Abram.

Sid Abram acknowledges the receipt of the money, and is very thankful.

2711: For these four preceding nights, many black prisoners have been murdered, and a report at present prevails, that they intend visiting our prison for the same end.

We are informed that the draught which was administered to General Matthews's officers, to the number of twenty, was the milk of the cocoa-tree. We learned afterwards, from undoubted authority, that Lieutenant Mathews of the Bengal establishment, brother to General Mathews, and Lieutenant Weldon of the Bombay establishment, were, by orders of Tippoo, taken out of the fort at Bednore, at ten o'clock at night, carried to the Jungul, a place over-grown with long grass and underwood, and there cut to pieces: of which the officers confined at Bednore received the most certain accounts the next morning, when the clothes of these unfortunate victims were brought to them for sale. Directions had in fact been sent by the Sultan to murder all the English officers in the different prisons in his dominions, who would not enter into his service: but intelligence

intelligence being received that the commissioners for negotiating the treaty of peace had set out for Madras, these bloody orders were countermanded.

The following is a list of the officers who were poisoned with General Mathews.

*King's Officers.*

Captain Dougald Campbell, of the 98th regiment.

Captain Alston, of the 100th regiment.

Captain Fish, ditto.

Mr. Gifford, surgeon's assistant, ditto.

*Company's Establishment at Bombay.*

Brigadier-General Mathews.

Lieutenant Young, Brigade-major.

Major Fewtrill.

Captain Clift.

Captain Gottick.

Lieutenant Barnwell.

Captain Jackson, artillery.

Lieutenant Olivier, ditto.

Captain Richardson, 3d battalion Sepoys.

Captain

2784. Captain James, 5th battalion, Sepoys.  
 Captain Lendrum, 11th ditto.  
 Captain McCulloch, 15th ditto.  
 Charles Stewart, Esq; Commissary.  
 Charles Check, Esq; deputy ditto.

From the soldiers prison.

“ On the 27th October the Keeladar sent  
 “ for Vankatachelliem, our linguist, and told  
 “ him to acquaint us all that the Nabob  
 “ and Company had made peace, and that  
 “ we would soon be sent to Madras. The  
 “ whole of us at that time were hand-cuf-  
 “ fed two and two together. Soon after the  
 “ Keeladar came into the prison, and or-  
 “ dered the hand-cuffs to be taken off. We  
 “ were shut up together at that time about  
 “ twelve o’clock at night, and remained so  
 “ forty days. About four months ago in the  
 “ dead of night, we received the second alarm  
 “ of that kind. We were hand-cuffed singly,  
 “ both hands, since which the Bramin has  
 “ been four different times to enquire for  
 “ mechanicks, taken all our names down,  
 “ our pay, batta, and rank, in the Com-  
 “ pany’s

"pany's service, which makes us all 1784.  
 "very uneasy, as we cannot imagine  
 "what they want to do with us: another  
 "fresh alarm that there has been a num-  
 "ber of black prisoners taken and massa-  
 "cred, which is transacted every night.  
 "We hear that a Commandant and some  
 "Sepoys belonging to Colonel Braith-  
 "waite's detachment have suffered the  
 "above fate."

A letter from Colonel Braithwaite ac- March  
 knowledging the receipt of seventeen fa- 18.  
 namas for the use of Captain Leech.

Sent Captain Leech a supply of eighteen 19.  
 fanams. The Subadars who were confined  
 with him, as also General Mathews's ser-  
 vant, are removed.

Ten o'clock, P. M. visited by the Myar 22.  
 and a Bramin, who ordered Captains Baird,  
 Menteith, and Lindsey's irons to be knocked  
 off. These gentlemen were removed from  
 our prison under the charge of one Ha-  
 valdar and two Sepoys.

Three

1798  
March  
21.

At Three o'clock P. M. the Havellah returned and acquainted us, that the three gentlemen were at present with Colonel Braithwaite, that they were removed to him in consequence of peace, and that we should in all probability have our irons knocked off in a day or two, and be sent to Madras. Little credit is given by us to this piece of information, having been so frequently disappointed before; and we are very uneasy, and apprehensive that they intend very unfair means with Colonel Braithwaite, and indeed the whole of us, as reports have been current for many days, that Tippoo Saib intends murdering the whole of the European prisoners.

While we were in this gloomy state of mind, and ready to sink under the pressure of melancholy and black despair; behold, within the walls of our dismal dungeon, a Bramin sent from Tippoo Sultan, with a formal intimation of the final conclusion of peace. And that our irons were to be knocked off next day. The emotions that sprung up in our breasts on receiving this intelli-

intelligence, were so strong and lively, and 1734.  
raised to such a point of elevation and excess,  
as almost bordered on pain!—We gave vent  
to the ardour of our minds in the loudest as  
well as most irregular and extravagant ex-  
pressions of congratulations. The whole pri-  
son resounded with the frantic voice of sud-  
den as well as excessive joy and exultation.  
This tumult having in some degree subsided,  
though we were incapable of entire compo-  
sure and rest, a proposal was made, and most  
readily embraced, to collect all the ready mo-  
ney in our possession, without the least regard  
to equal shares or proportions, and to cele-  
brate the joyful news of our approaching de-  
liverance with some plantain fritters, and  
sherbet; the only articles of luxury we could  
then command, on account of our extreme  
poverty. By nine o'clock at night supper  
was announced, consisting of sixty dozen  
of plantains, and a large chatty of sherbet.  
Every one being seated on the ground, the  
repast was received with the utmost content  
and satisfaction. Friends and toasts were  
drank, as long as our chatty stood out; and  
such was the agitation of our minds, that  
there was not one of us who felt the least

1784. inclination, nor indeed who possessed the power to compose himself for sleep. We now waited with the utmost impatience for the return of day, and were impressed with a strong desire that our irons might be knocked off immediately; but, to our great mortification, about seven in the morning, there arrived only one armoured man. Every one struggled to have his fetters knocked off first. Promises, threats, buffing and jostling, every expedient that could be imagined was put in practice, in order to obtain that which would come unfought for in the course of a few minutes, or hours at furthest. The same men who had suffered the rigours of imprisonment, and the menaces of a barbarous policy, with invincible resolution and patience, as well as with mutual sympathy and complaisance, for years, were so transported by the near prospect of liberty, that the delay of a few moments, seemed now to be more insupportable than even the tedious languor of our long, most alarming, and anxious confinement. Between two and three in the afternoon, our irons were all knocked off, and then we were conducted, under the charge of a guard, to

to the Keeladar. In crossing the parade to 1784.  
Hyder's palace, several European boys, in  
the Mahomedan dress, who had been forcibly  
circumcised, came near to us, imploring  
our assistance in a most distressful manner.  
The only consolation we could give them,  
was to assure them, that whenever we arriv-  
ed at Madras, their melancholy situation  
should be faithfully and feelingly described  
to the Governor, in order to procure their  
enlargement. We now were brought before  
the Keeladar, who was lodged in Hyder's  
palace, and sat in a veranda, surrounded by  
his guards. Our names being taken down,  
with our rank and other circumstances, we  
were conducted to Colonel Braithwaite's  
prison; where we found the Colonel, Cap-  
tains Baird, Lindsey, Menteith, and Ensign  
Holmes: here we remained several hours,  
and were, in a most friendly manner, supplied  
by these gentlemen with money, which gave  
us an opportunity of rewarding those good  
men who had at different times been on our  
guard. Towards the close of the evening,  
after the soldiers and black prisoners were  
collected, we moved off from the fort to  
Soomner-Pettah, a village distant about two  
miles.

1784. miles. On our arrival at the Choultry of this place, we had an opportunity of conversing with our soldiers. Their marks of affection, respect, and joy, at meeting with their officers, after so long a separation, were not less sincere than extravagant. The sight of the country, the fair face of nature in a rich and delicious climate, from which we had been so long excluded, excited in our minds the most various and pleasing emotions, and struck us with all the force of novelty. At the same time, it may not be thought unimportant to observe, that we had lost, in some degree, that intuitive discernment of the magnitude and relations of objects, which is the effect of experience, habit, and the association of ideas. At Soomner-Pettah we were indulged with permission to walk about in the Buzar, and to bathe in the river, a most delicious as well as salutary refreshment. Every object, and every recreation, became now a source of exquisite satisfaction and delight; all that satiety, and indifference to the bounty of nature, which arises from undisturbed possession, and perhaps still more from vicious habits, being effectually overcome and destroyed by the painful purification of months, added to

to months, in a succession that threatened 1784  
to terminate either in perpetual slavery or  
death.

Having received no allowance of rice, or <sup>March</sup>  
the three pice, for the preceding day, we <sup>25.</sup>  
asked for some victuals ; and some hours af-  
ter, a seer of rice, and three pice, was deli-  
vered to each person. We were amazed,  
and did not know how to account for the  
neglect of our pittance ; for as peace was  
concluded, we naturally imagined our al-  
lowance would rather have been augmented  
than curtailed ; but on making enquiry into  
the cause, we were told that the commissi-  
oners of Madras, employed in negotiating the  
treaty, had stipulated no kind of provision for  
us ; and that the Nabob had sent orders to  
furnish us with just as much as would keep  
us from starving, and no more.

Though our irons were knocked off, it  
was a long time before we recovered the  
entire use of our limbs, and learned to walk  
with perfect freedom : never was the in-  
veterate power of habit more forcibly dis-  
played

1784. played than on this occasion. We could never get the idea of our being in fetters out of our heads. No effort of our minds, no act of volition, could, for several days, overcome the habit of making the short and constrained steps to which we had been so long accustomed. Our crippled manner of walking was a subject of laughter to ourselves as well as to others.

March  
25.

On the 25th of March, doolies having been provided for the sick, and a few bad horses, we began our march to Vellore, the place agreed on by the treaty for the delivering up of the British prisoners, guarded by an escort of one hundred cavalry and five hundred infantry, under the command of a native commandant.

April  
15.

On the 15th of April we arrived at Oofcottah, a fortress situated eighteen miles eastward of Bangalore, and sixty miles distant from the pass into the Carnatic. Here the whole of the British prisoners, who had been taken at the battle of Tricoallum, or of Perambaukum near Conjeveram, and at  
Bednore,

Bednore, were assembled together. Their number amounted nearly to one hundred and eighty officers, nine hundred European soldiers, and sixteen hundred Sepoys, besides some hundreds of servants of different castes and occupations. The officers who had been confined at Bangalore, having received frequent supplies of cash from Madras, had it in their power to supply us, as well as the gentlemen from Bednore, with many articles of which we stood greatly in need. This many of them did, sharing their clothes and money with such of their brother-officers and fellow-soldiers as most wanted their assistance.

On communicating to each other our respective sufferings, it appeared that the officers who were left wounded at Bednore, were much better used than at any other place. They were permitted to keep all their clothes, doolies, cots, chairs, tables, knives, forks, and other articles. They were indulged with the free use of pen, ink, and paper. A certain part of the rampart, including two towers, was given up to

VOL. II.                      O                      them,

1784. them, in which they were at liberty to range about at pleasure. Their servants were permitted to go into the Buzar to purchase whatever they chose to send for, though their daily allowance was only one seer of rice, and one pice to each. They were allowed a French surgeon to attend them; and when they recovered of their wounds they were not put in irons.

Ensign Manly, of the Bombay establishment, who had been taken in a sally at Mangalore, was sent to Bednore, and there confined in the same prison with some Sepoys, with no other allowance than one pice per day, and a seer of raggee.

The officers who were confined at Darwaur, a fort near Goa, were lodged with the private men, upon the same allowance with the other officers who were in prison at Bednore: but they were afterwards removed to Simoga, where they were kept on a seer of raggee and one pice each a day. Their irons were connected together by a straight bar, in such a manner that the  
unfortunate

unfortunate prisoners could neither expand 1784.  
their legs nor contract them.

The gentlemen confined at Bangalore were not only permitted to purchase every article they wanted, but, during the latter part of their confinement, they were allowed to visit each other in their different prisons. The private Europeans also received different treatment, in the different parts of the country in which they were imprisoned.— The Sepoys were treated with equal severity every where.

Four days before the British officers were removed from Bednore, all the Commandants, Subadars, and Jemmidars, of the Bombay establishment, who had been taken prisoners by Tippoo Sultan Bahadar, were, by his orders, removed from thence, and have not since been heard of. It is but too easy to conjecture the fate of those unfortunate men, when we reflect that he had repeatedly threatened to put them to death for refusing to enter into his service, and on the melancholy examples exhibited of the cer-  
O 2 tainty

1784. tainty and rigour with which his bloody menaces were carried into execution\*.

April  
17.

Lieutenant Dallas, who had been appointed by the commissioners for peace to receive the prisoners, with a detachment of the Madras cavalry, and two companies of Sepoys, dismounting his horsemen, and supplying as many officers as he could with horses, the whole of the prisoners, escorted by a small guard of the Sultan's, began their march towards Vellore, at which place we all of us arrived on the 25th of April, 1784. Beem Row, a Bramin, whom Tippoo Sultan had appointed to conduct the prisoners from Ooscottah to the confines of the Carnatic, received from Mr. Dallas a receipt for all the prisoners whom the Sultan had delivered up. On this, we were restored to liberty, the value of which we had been taught to estimate by a long and painful confinement.

We look back, now, to the days of our captivity, with a kind of melancholy satis-

\* For an account of the situation and sufferings of the prisoners at Bednore, before their arrival at Ooscottah, see Appendix, B.

faction,

faction, composed of a thousand mixed emotions not to be described: but which are always deeply tinged with admiration and gratitude to Mr. Hastings, to whose magnanimous exertions we were indebted for our restoration to liberty, and preservation from death, and the reports of whose transcendent talents and virtues, gloriously displayed under accumulated difficulties, now and then diffused a gleam of hope through the horrors of hard confinement. 1784.

Our situation, in prison among the barbarians, is recalled to our remembrance in a lively and accurate manner, by a song that was made by Lieutenant Thewlis, a very engaging and accomplished youth, now, alas ! deceased, confined with us in one of the jails of Seringapatam, as also by a poem composed on the prospect of liberty, by an officer under confinement at Bangalore. These pieces, with a statement of some particulars relative to the mode and expence of living in jail among our late enemies in the peninsula of Hindostan, and a view of our prison in Seringapatam, are subjoined to this journal in an appendix.

## A P P E N D I X,

## A

*A Description of an Eastern Haram,  
By an English Officer.*

**A**S the subject of the eastern Harams naturally excites curiosity in Europeans, the author of this journal may, perhaps, gratify some of his readers by the following story, of the truth of which he is perfectly certain: although, the parties concerned in it being still alive, it would be improper to mention names, or to be particular as to dates or places.

On the conclusion of the late war in India, a certain officer appointed to collect the revenue in a district dependent on the Company, became acquainted with the  
Governor

Governor or head-man of a town and territory belonging to it, who held that station in the name of the sovereign prince, whose court was established in another part of the country. This delegated power he had swayed for a long course of years, with advantage indeed to himself, but without oppressing the people. A report had been spread that he had become exorbitantly rich: in consequence of which, the prince his master, agreeably to the manner of eastern despots, recalled him from his government to the city where he had fixed his throne, that he might plunder him of the wealth which he had acquired among his distant subjects.

The Governor, having received orders to return home, was struck with all those apprehensions which trouble and distract the deputies of Asiatic chiefs and princes in similar situations. To conciliate the favour of the tyrant by presents, to pacify him by a liberal share of the spoil, is the measure which prudence naturally dictates to the viceroy; who cannot appeal

1784. to any other law than the will of his sovereign. But nothing less than the whole is commonly found sufficient to gratify the rapacity of the prince himself, or those that are about his person. Nay the whole is not always enough to redeem the possessor from imprisonment, torture, and death. For fame exaggerates the utmost amount of his fortune. The more he gives, the greater the store is supposed to be from which he gives it. A considerable hoard is still thought to remain: and, in order to wrest this imaginary treasure from the hands of the miserable owner, every instrument of terror is employed that cruel ingenuity can devise.

The person whose history has given occasion, at present, to these observations, was fully aware of the extreme danger of his situation; and, in the anxiety of his mind, communicated what had happened to him to the English officer above-mentioned. This gentleman, touched with his distresses, and sensible that he would risk all that was desirable or dear to man,  
if

if he should return to his master; undertook to represent his case to the presidency of ———, and at the same time to make them fully sensible how well he deserved of the English, to whose interests, indeed, he had shewn an uniform attachment. This the officer did without delay, and comforted the Governor with the hope of the Company's protection. This was, in fact, readily granted. The Governor was invited within the boundaries of the presidency's jurisdiction, with assurances of perfect security to his property, and safety to his person.

Upon this he moved off with his family, his furniture, and his wealth, carried on a number of elephants, to the town of ———, where he now resides.

To the officer who had been the means of procuring him this asylum, he was anxious to shew his gratitude by all possible marks of affection, esteem, and confidence. He declared, that, notwithstanding the difference of their religions, he could not help considering the officer as of kin to his family,

ly, of which, under God, *the common Father of mankind*, (that was his expression) he had been the Saviour. As the utmost mark of confidence and favour he could bestow, he invited the English gentleman to his Haram, that he might present him to his wives and family. The gentleman was very well pleased with this invitation: but he observed, smiling, that this favour would be a trespass against the laws and customs of his religion, which was the Mahomedan. The generous Mussulman said, that there was no reason why all the world should be made acquainted with what passed between them: and, for the act itself, if he considered it as a deviation from duty in any degree, he seemed to think it a very venial and light one.

Upon a certain day, then, at an appointed hour in the forenoon, the officer went to visit his friend, who received him in a large vestibule, attended by a numerous train of servants. He was conducted, by a spacious and elegant stair-case, to a gallery that led to the women's apartments, called the *Haram*,

*ram*, and also, in the Gentoo language, the *Zenana*, which look into a spacious garden, where the ladies occasionally take the benefit of the fresh air, enclosed with high walls. In certain apartments, at either end of this gallery, there were several females whose business it was to wait on the ladies of the Haram. As soon as the English officer entered within the hall, or what resembled a spacious drawing room, the whole of the ladies rose up from the rich carpet on which they reclined on cushions of the finest crimson velvet, and inclining their heads towards the ground, paid him the compliment of the salam with inexpressible benignity and grace. Four of these ladies, distinguished by the richness of their apparel, and the ease and dignity of their mien, were in the rank of wives; one of whom seemed to exercise a species of authority, to which the others paid a ready and cheerful deference. The other girls, to the number of ten or twelve, served as concubines to their master, and in some respects as handmaids to their mistresses.—They were all of them, those especially who were in the honoured rank of wives, and descended

descended from good families, very great beauties. They were well dressed and highly perfumed: but the exquisite comeliness and elegance of the wives was set off and heightened with costly jewels, which adorned their ears and necks, and arms and ancles, and were stuck in their thick and long black hair, which was braided and turned back in the most graceful manner.

They were aware that this stranger was to be introduced. They had been informed of what he had done for the family, and it was, perhaps, in compliance with their solicitations that he was admitted to their apartments: for, like other females, as afterwards appeared, they possessed great curiosity; and they had never, probably, seen, and certainly never before been present and conversed with a native of Europe; yet, they were not in the least abashed or constrained in their deportment. They were perfectly at their ease, and behaved with great attention and complaisance to the Englishman, as well as with complacency towards each other. They invited him, after  
he

he was seated on a kind of low sofa, to partake of a collation, consisting of various delicacies, presented from time to time by female slaves, who did not seem to be under the influence of any fear or awe, but were, on the contray, as well as the ladies who were their mistresses, though respectful and submissive, unconstrained and cheerful.

The ladies of the Haram, and especially those in the rank of wives, were very inquisitive concerning the people, the customs, and manners of the Feringees\* ; and especially of the Feringee ladies. One of them asked if England was a large country, and how many gates it had. This was a natural enough question : for what could she reason but from what she knew ? The only spot of ground with which she was at all acquainted, was the garden adjoining to the Haram, or, at most, the town in which she had formerly, or that in which she now resided.

\* White people, or Europeans.

Another asked him, if it was true that the ladies in his country went openly in the streets, and into the mosques, without veils, and in the company of the men : and another, whether the men were confined, by the law, to one wife. Many other questions were put concerning European manners and customs. The answers that were given to these by the English officer, appeared so improbable to the ladies, that one of them, who seemed either to possess, or to affect greater penetration than the rest, whispered to one that stood by her, that she was afraid that their *protector*, the title with which they honoured the gentleman, was telling a story.

The master of the house, the common husband of all the ladies, who sat by them all the while smoking his hooker, laughed very heartily both at their curiosity and their unbelief.

It is easy to conjecture that the wives and concubines of this Mahomedan chief were not so much distinguished as many of our English

English ladies, by a taste and proficiency in literature. Many of the higher ranks among the Moors, even princes and princesses, can neither read nor write. Yet they cannot be said to be wholly uncultivated by letters. Their servants or slaves, both male and female, instructed in the arts of reading, writing, and arithmetic, supply the want of these accomplishments to their lords and ladies, too indolent, or barbarously proud, to submit themselves to any occupation that bears the semblance of application and trouble. The ladies of the Harem that is the subject of these notes, I understood, on enquiry, were frequently entertained by songs, and most extravagant tales, in the oriental manner, such as the Arabian Nights Entertainments, read to them by their handmaidens. In this country the system of the late Lord Chesterfield, who considered it as below a gentleman to practise on any musical instrument, is carried to its full extent and completion: for there the fine gentlemen and ladies avoid the labour of musical execution, and of arts and sciences of every kind.

As

1784. As the Hindoo ladies receive the benefit of books without the faculty of reading, so they also enjoy the pleasures of music and dancing, without the trouble of taking an active part in either. I wonder, says an Hindoo to an European who walks a minuet at a ball, that you should take the trouble to dance, when you have, or may have, so many servants to dance for you. Climate influences every human passion, disposition and sentiment, nay, and perhaps some of our speculative and most abstracted opinions. The Supreme Being, according to the Platonic philosophy, the product of an indolent climate, acted by a *Demiurgus*. And in Earth, as well as in Heaven, every thing, under an enervating climate, is done by deputation. It is to climate, and that despotism to which climate gives birth, that we are to trace those ideas of predestination and irresistible fate which prevail in Asia, and prepare the mind for an acquiescence in all events. Hence death is regarded with less horror in India than in *any other country in the world*. The origin and the end of all things, according to the  
the

the philosophers of India, is a *vacuum*.— A state of repose is the state of greatest perfection : and this is the state after which a wise man aspires. It is better, say the Hindoos, to sit than to walk, and to sleep than to wake ; but death is the best of all.

It is no wonder, then, that the ladies of the Zenana chuse to be spectators rather than actresses in the operas exhibited for their entertainment. Balladieres, or dancing girls, a class of females who are allowed to be openly prostituted, are generally entertained in wealthy families, for the amusement of the women. The attitudes, as well as the movements of the Balladieres, are very easy and not ungraceful. Their persons are delicately formed, gaudily attired, and highly perfumed. By the continuation of wanton attitudes, they acquire, as they grow warm in the dance, a frantic lasciviousness themselves, and communicate, by a natural contagion, the most voluptuous desires to the beholders.

The Hindoos, as well as the Persians, Tartars, and adjoining nations, who have inhabited Hindostan since it was conquered by Tamerlane, or Timurbeg, though of different nations, religions, laws, and customs, possess nevertheless, in equal degrees, hospitality, politeness and address. In refinement and ease, they are superior to any people to the westward of them. In politeness and address, in gracefulness of deportment, and speech, an Hindoo is as much superior to a Frenchman of fashion, as a French courtier is to a Dutch burgo-master. A Frenchman is indeed by no means deficient in ease of carriage; but that ease is mixed with forward familiarity, with confidence, and self-conceit. The Hindoos, especially those of the higher *Castes*, are in their demeanour easy and unconstrained, still more than even a French courtier; but their ease and freedom is reserved, modest, and respectful. A Frenchman is polite because he thinks it his honour to be polite: an Indian, because he thinks it his duty. The former is polite because he regards himself; the latter because he respects you.

Their

‘Their persons are straight and elegant, their limbs finely proportioned, their fingers long and tapering, their countenances open and pleasant, and their features exhibit the most delicate lines of beauty in the females, and in the males a kind of manly softness. Their walk and gait, as well as their whole deportment, is in the highest degree graceful. The dress of the men is a kind of close-bodied gown, like our women’s gowns, and wide trowsers, resembling petticoats, reaching down to their slippers. Such of the women as appear in public, have shawls over their heads and shoulders, exactly such garments, and worn in such a manner, as the Scotch plaids, short close jackets, and tight drawers which come down to their ancles. Hence the dress of the men gives them, in the eyes of Europeans, an appearance of effeminacy; whereas that of the women will appear rather masculine: such is the influence of habit and custom on human sentiments; an influence which extends not merely to matters of taste, but, as the ingenious Dr. Smith, in his *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, observes, to objects of higher importance.

From the difference of Castes or classes of the people in Hindostan, I mean the original inhabitants, there arises a difference of education and dress. But even the inferior classes are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic: the youth are taught, not within doors, but in the open air; and it is a singular, but not unpleasing spectacle, to behold, in every village, a venerable old man, reclined on a terraced plain, teaching a number of surrounding boys, who regard him with the utmost reverence and attention, like a shepherd feeding his flock. In those simple seminaries, where the want of magnificent halls and theatres is *divinely* compensated by the spacious canopy of Heaven, the gentle and tractable sons of the Hindoos are not only prepared for the business, but instructed in the duties of life; a profound veneration for the object or objects of religious worship; reverence of their parents; respect for their seniors; justice and humanity towards all men, but a particular affection for those of their own Caste.

The Hindoo language is beautiful, expressive, and nervous. In reading and speaking, the Hindoos are very musical. Their speech, like that of the Italians, flows in a kind of numbers. There is a dead language, understood only by the *literati* of the country, that is, the priests, called the *Sanscrit* language, in which their sacred volumes are written, even as our sacred scriptures are written in Greek and Hebrew. But whether that language was originally different from that of the country, or whether it has only *now* become unintelligible to the people, through that change which is incident to all living languages, is, I believe, not well known.

Having already observed, that the genius of the Hindoos is rather imitative than inventive, I need scarcely add, that they have less curiosity in their nature than the European nations have; that they do not vary their fashions; and that they are not fond of novelty *beyond the precincts of their Harams*. From the temper and tenets of this people, as well as from several hints in an-

cient historians, it appears more than probable, that the same kind of garments, of food, of furniture, of buildings, and of manners, which obtained among their progenitors thousands of years ago, actually prevails among the Hindoo tribes at this day. In like manner, the same professions are adhered to by the same families with superstitious exactness. Those professions are exceedingly numerous. This division and subdivision of employment and labour; the vast variety of castes, from the *Bramins* down to the fisherman, is one proof, among many others, of the antiquity of the Hindoo nation, and their progress in the arts. It appears very singular, that the different castes are not only prohibited from intermarrying, but also from eating with one another, and, in some instances, even from eating of the same kind of food.

The food of the Hindoos is simple, consisting chiefly of rice, ghee, which is a kind of imperfect butter, milk, vegetables, and oriental spices of different kinds, but chiefly what is called in the east, *chilly*, and in the west,

well, green or cayenne pepper, The warrior *caste* may eat of the flesh of goats, mutton, and poultry, which is dressed into *carries* and *pilaws* \*. Other superior castes may eat poultry and fish; but the inferior castes are prohibited from eating flesh or fish of any kind. Their greatest luxury consists in the use of the richest spices and perfumes, of which the great people are very lavish. Their dress, in point of richness, is proportioned to their stations: their pomp and equipage consist in a numerous retinue of servants of various denominations, who attend all their visits and excursions; in the dresses of those attendants; the elegance of their palanquins; and the caparisons of their horses, camels, and elephants.

\* *Carries* are a kind of *fricassées* of mutton, fowl, or fish; the sauce of which is composed of dried vegetables, peculiar to the east, and fine rice, boiled with very little water, introduced on a separate plate: The sauce of the *fricassée* is poured on the rice, and the meat laid above both. The *pilaw* is fine Patna rice dry-boiled, and fried with *ghî*, which has been already described, mixed with various spices, and particularly the *cardamom*, brought in on a large dish, in which is concealed, amidst the rice, a boiled fowl, or part of a kid, or of a lamb.

It is superfluous to observe, that in consequence of this multiplicity of different ranks, the Hindoos have the highest ideas of subordination, and pay to their superiors the same ready deference and homage, which they expect themselves from their inferiors.

Their houses cover much ground, and have spacious galleries and accommodations of various kinds. The apartments are small, and the furniture not very elegant, if we except the richest Persian carpets. The grandeur of their palaces consists in baths, perfumes, temples, gods, and harams. The *harams* are removed from the front of the house, and lighted either from a square space in the centre of the whole building, or from a garden behind, enclosed by thick and high walls, fortified, sometimes, with bastions. The apparel of the women is inconceivably rich; they have jewels on their fingers and about their necks, and also in their ears and nostrils, with bracelets not only on their wrists, but on their arms above their elbows, and on their legs around their ancles.

Although

Although the Hindoos are naturally the most inoffensive of all mortals, yet does their humanity consist more in abstaining from injurious, than in the performance of beneficent actions. There is a wonderful mildness in their manners, and also in their laws, which are influenced by their manners; by which the murder of an human creature, and of a cow, are the only crimes that are punished by death. Yet with all this gentleness of disposition, they are inferior to the boisterous Europeans, with all their vices, in the virtues of compassion and generosity. They are wanting in that tenderness which is the most amiable part of our nature.— They are less affected by the distresses and dangers, and even the accidental deaths of one another, than any nation in the old or new world. Yet they *love* to excess: a proof, either of the inconsistency of the human character; or that the amorous passion is not derived from the noblest part of our nature.

Although the practice of Hindoo women burning themselves on the funeral piles of their husbands, and embracing in the mean  
time

time their dead bodies in their arms, be not so general now, as it has formerly been, yet does it still prevail among some of the wives of men of high taste and condition: and although this effort of frantic love, courage, and ambition, be deemed an aggrandizement of the family and relations of both husband and wife, but especially of the wife's, yet their friends and relations constantly endeavour to dissuade the women who declare their resolutions of *burning*, from carrying them into execution. Even the *Bramins* do not encourage this practice.

The causes which inspire Hindoo women with this desperate resolution, are the following:

In the first place; as the wife has from her earliest infancy been betrothed in marriage to her husband, and from that time has never been permitted to see another man; as she is instructed to believe that he is perfectly accomplished, and taught to respect and honour him; as, after consummation, she is shut up from the company, conversation, and even the sight of other men,

men, with still greater care, if possible; than before, being now debarred from seeing even the father or elder brother of her husband, the bonds of her affection must needs be inconceivably strong and indissoluble. To an European lady, the Zenana naturally appears in the light of an horrible prison: but the daughters of Asia never consider confinement to the Zenana as any hardship. They consider it as a condition of their existence, and they enjoy all the happiness of which they have any conception; their whole desires being concentrated and fixed on their husband, their children, their food, jewels, and female attendants.—There are instances of women making elopements from the Harams with European gentlemen. But these are not, in general, of the first families; nor free from the imputation of loose behaviour.

In the second place, if the wife survive her husband, she cannot marry again, and is treated as an inferior person, and an outcast from her family. Nay, she is obliged, in her mournful and hopeless widow-hood, to perform all the offices of a menial servant.

In

In the third<sup>6</sup> place, she is flattered with the idea of having immortalized her name, and aggrandized her children, and her own and husband's families.

Lastly, she is rendered insensible to the pains and horrors of what she is to suffer, by those intoxicating perfumes and mixtures which are administered to her after she has declared her final and unalterable resolution—I say her final resolution, because one or two declarations, of an intention to die with her husband, is not sufficient. The strength of her resolution undergoes a probation.—There is a certain time prescribed by the Gentoo law, during which her family and friends exert their utmost influence, in order to dissuade her from burning; and if she persist in her resolution to the end of that period, it is not lawful to use any more persuasions with her, to abandon it. If she should alter her purpose after that period, she would be punished with the loss of all *castes*, and live in a state of the most complete misery and contempt. Nay, if an European or Christian does but touch her

very garment with his finger, when she is going to the pile, an immediate stop is put to the ceremony, she is forced to live an outcast from her family, and from the Gentoo religion.

It is a natural object of curiosity to know, in what manner, after all these stimulatives to perseverance, the tender sex, among a soft and effeminate people, sustains the near approach of a scene so full of awe and horror. Amidst her weeping relations and friends, the voluntary victim to love and honor alone appears serene and undaunted. A gentle smile is diffused over her countenance: she walks upright, with an easy but firm step; talks to those around her of the virtues of the deceased, and of the joy with which she will be transported when her shade shall meet with his; and encourages her sorrowful attendants to bear with fortitude the *fight* of those momentary sufferings which she herself is about to *feel*. Having ascended the funeral pile, she lays herself down by the body of her husband, which she fervently embraces.—

A

A dose of narcotic mixtures is then administered for the last time; and instantly the person, whose office it is, sets fire to the pile.

Thus the most determined resolution of which we can form any conception, is found in the weaker sex, and in the soft climes of Asia. It is to the honour of that sex and those climes, that the greatest courage they exhibit, is the effect, not of the furious impulses of rage and revenge, but conscious dignity and love.

It might naturally be imagined by an European, that the several wives of one man, for polygamy is general throughout all Asia, would regard one another with mutual jealousy and aversion; and that they in reality do, has been asserted by writers of high reputation. The fact however is quite otherwise: though each has her own separate apartment, they visit one another with great friendship and cordiality; and if they are of the same *caste*, will occasionally eat together. The husband is sometimes restrained

restrained from eating with his wives; either by a regard to custom; or, as I have been informed by some of the Gentoos themselves, by a precept of their religion.

These observations, some of which are applicable only to those of the Gento religion, are indeed a digression from the present subject: but without a notion of certain general customs and sentiments, common to all, it would be difficult to form a just conception of any particular Haram. With respect to the Haram that was visited in the capital of one of our East-India settlements by an English officer, I have only to add, that the children of his friend were presented to him, as well as his ladies, and that, at his departure, he was complimented with a diamond ring by one of them, who seemed to be the most favoured and respected Sultana, and with a most graceful and benign salam from the whole. The master of the house observed, with a smile, that he reposed perfect confidence in the gentleman's discretion.

## A P P E N D I X.

## B.

*A Narrative of the Treatment of the English Prisoners taken at Bednore, by the Nawaub Tippoo Sultaun Babauder, on the 28th of March, 1783. By an Officer.*

THE siege of Bednore having lasted seventeen days, a cessation of arms took place on the 24th of April, 1783, and, on the 26th of the same month, Brigadier-General Richard Mathews, commander in chief of the forces on the western side of India, called a council of war, who, after deliberating on the situation of affairs, came to a resolution of capitulating on the following terms, viz.

“ That

“ That the garrison should march out of  
 “ the fort with the honours of war, and  
 “ pile their arms on the glacis: That all  
 “ public stores should remain in the fort:  
 “ That all prisoners taken since the siege  
 “ began should be delivered up: That, after  
 “ being joined by the garrisons of Cowla-  
 “ droog and Annantpore (who were includ-  
 “ ed in these articles) the whole should have  
 “ full liberty to march, unmolested, with all  
 “ their private property, to Sadashagur, from  
 “ thence to embark for Bombay: That  
 “ Tippoo Sultaun Nawaub Bahauder should  
 “ furnish a guard to march with the English  
 “ troops, for their protection through the  
 “ country, which guard should be under  
 “ the orders of Brigadier-General Mathews:  
 “ That Tippoo Sultaun Nawaub Bahauder,  
 “ should likewise furnish the English troops  
 “ with a plentiful bazar, and proper convey-  
 “ ances for the sick and wounded, during their  
 “ march to Sadashagur: That a guard of  
 “ one hundred Sepoys, from the garrison of  
 “ Bednore, with their arms and accoutre-  
 “ ments, and thirty-six rounds of ammuni-  
 “ tion, should attend Brigadier-General Ma-  
 VOL. II. Q “ thews

“threws at a body-guard, during the march  
“to Sadashagur; and that Tippo Sultaun  
“Nawaub Bahauder, for the performance  
“of the articles on his part, should deliver  
“two hostages prior to the garrison’s march-  
“ing out of the fort.”

The capitulation having been signed, the hostages received, and doolies sent for the sick and wounded, the garrison marched out of the fort, with the honours of war, on the 28th of April, 1783; and, after piling their arms on the glacis, were immediately escorted by a strong body of the enemy to a tank about half a mile beyond the Onore Gate, where the General was informed he must encamp that night, to which he reluctantly consented, it being his intention to have marched two miles further. When the whole came up, the enemy surrounded us, and posted sentries on every side, beyond whom no person was permitted to pass. The General calling for his body-guard, was informed, that the enemy had forcibly taken away their arms and ammunition immediately on their leaving the fort, and had  
also

also deprived many of the officers of their side arms. Lieutenant M'Kenzie of the 100th, who had a few days before been shot through the breast, was forced out of his dooly by the enemy, with their bayonets, as he was coming out of the fort, and several others were treated in the like cruel manner. Captain Facey, of the Bombay establishment, with fifty sick and wounded, were detained in the fort till next morning, with Mr. Shields, assistant-surgeon, which latter gentleman informed us, that an Englishman in the Nawaub's service had taken an opportunity of telling him, he was extremely sorry to see him and his fellow-sufferers in so miserable a situation: that there was not the smallest hope of ever being given up, or of getting away; as the Nawaub had employed several artificers in forging irons for the garrison, ever since his arrival before Bednore; and that he himself had been taken and used in the same manner in the Carnatic, after the troops had capitulated.

Early in the morning, while we were preparing to march, the General received a message from the Nawaub, desiring to see him, together with Captains Eames and Lendrum, of the Bombay establishment, and Mr. Charles Stewart the paymaster. He accordingly went, accompanied by those gentlemen, and carried several of the officers servants along with him, in hopes of recovering those articles of which they had been plundered. Soon after their departure, a good bazar, furnished with a great variety of provisions and other articles, arrived in camp: at the same time people came to carry away the doolies, out of which they threw the sick and wounded in a most inhuman manner, dragging those who had lately suffered amputation by the stumps, and leaving them in that painful wretched condition upon the bare ground, entirely exposed to the heat of the sun. Being asked the cause of such barbarous usage, the inhuman wretches replied with the most insulting indifference, "We have received orders to make the doolies two feet longer." The troops had waited with the greatest

greatest impatience for the General's return till five o'clock in the evening, when intelligence was received, that the General, and the gentlemen who accompanied him, were, immediately on their arrival at the Durbar, (without being admitted into the Nawaub's presence) made close prisoners. While we were lamenting the miserable prospect held out to us by these melancholy tidings, and waiting the issue in a state of the utmost anxiety, we were alarmed by the arrival of an additional force of the enemy, when the guards turned out and posted double sentries all round us; their design was easily seen through, though they endeavoured to lull our suspicions with the pretext, that those guards which had been first placed over us, were a part of Mahomed Ally's troops, who were going to be relieved, in order to be sent to Mangalore,

The next morning we perceived the enemy had sent spies into every part of our camp, and emissaries employed to entice the troops to enter into their service. About ten o'clock, a message was received from

the Nawaub, desiring to know what number of tents we wanted, at the same time informing us we were to remain there some days: the tents we refused; but a letter, signed by all the officers, was written to the Nawaub, requiring him immediately to fulfil the terms of capitulation. We sent this letter by Major Fewtrill, of the Bombay establishment, who was ordered into Bednore with Captain Alston, commanding officer of his Majesty's troops, and Lieutenant Younge, Major of Brigade to the Bombay troops; but no answer was received.

Early the next morning a report prevailed, that the troops were to be plundered of their property, which we soon found to be true; for at ten o'clock the bazar was taken away, the guards ordered under arms, all the European officers sent for immediately to the spot of ground from whence the bazar had been removed; where we were, one by one, plundered by the enemy, in the most rude and scandalous manner, of our horses, palanquins, money, plate, watches, and

and other valuables. In short we were deprived of every article, except our bedding and clothes, and searched most minutely in every part, without the least regard to decency: the European soldiers, black officers, and Sepoys, with their wives and children, as also all the camp-followers, were searched and plundered in the same indecent, infamous manner; and in the afternoon were marched under a strong guard to Bednore, leaving the sick and wounded to perish on the ground: shortly after the European officers, with their servants, were likewise conducted to Bednore, where we were closely confined in the barracks, which had been formerly occupied by a battalion of our own Sepoys; and from the time these remorseless villains began to search and plunder us, we had nothing of any kind to eat, till twelve o'clock the next day, at which time they brought and delivered to each person, one pice, and a seer of the coarsest rice, which they informed us was to be the daily allowance of officers and servants indiscriminately,

On the 5th of the same month, all our servants, except one to each officer, were taken away. The expressions of sorrow which these poor creatures shewed on this occasion cannot be easily described; their affection to their masters, added to the apprehensions of being led away to death or slavery for life, produced the strongest emotions of grief; and as we could only lament their fate without affording them the smallest assistance, our minds were most deeply affected.

On the 6th, the subaltern officers belonging to Annantpore, were brought prisoners to the barracks, who informed us of their having seen the officers of Cowladroog, and the garisons of that place and Annantpore, in irons; and also, that all the fine young men of the third and fifteenth battalions of Sepoys, were, by order of the Nawaub, forcibly taken away in order to be made slaves of, and put into his Cheelah battalions.

On the 7th, Lieutenant Morrison of the 100th regiment, and Lieutenants M'Kenzie and Barnewell, of the Bombay establishment, were brought in chains; the two former gentlemen were taken at Cundapore, the latter at the commencement of the siege, with Captain Gotlich of the Bombay establishment. These gentlemen informed us, they had been in irons for some days.— This day we wrote a letter, signed by all the officers present, to Lieutenant-Colonel De Coffigné, commanding officer of the French troops, representing to him, in a spirited manner, the Nawaub's base violation of the conditions on which Bednore surrendered, as also, his shameful and cruel conduct towards the troops in general, requesting, in the name of his Britannic Majesty, and the East-India Company, that he would use his most strenuous endeavours with the Nawaub, to persuade him to adhere to the terms of the capitulation, or, if he failed of success in that point, that he would, at least, obtain a mitigation of the inhuman and unprecedented usage we had met with. We contrived to send this letter by a French

French officer, who had been taken prisoner by us during the siege, and had come to the barracks, with a surgeon of that nation, to return the civilities he had received from some of our officers, during his confinement. We flattered ourselves with great hope of redress from this letter, particularly as the French officer assured us that Lieutenant-Colonel De Cossigné<sup>was</sup> was very well inclined to exert himself in our cause, and as he gave us his word of honour that he would immediately wait on the Colonel, and deliver him our letter ; but, to our utter astonishment and mortification, we never received an answer from Lieutenant-Colonel De Cossigné, nor did any other of the French officers come near us during our stay in the barracks, or offer us the smallest relief in our distressed situation.— The chagrin we felt on this occasion, contributed not a little to encrease the indisposition of many of the officers, who were daily falling sick of fevers and fluxes, which we could only attribute to our wretched food, and the putrid stench arising from the privy.— The French surgeons would afford us no assistance ;

assistance; our own surgeons had it not in their power, having been plundered of their instruments and medicines at the time of the general search. The same day Doctor Carmichael of the Bombay establishment, was sent for by the Nawaub, to visit Brigadier-General Mathews, whom he found much indisposed; and by whom he was informed, that the Nawaub was endeavouring to intimidate him into a surrender of all the forts in the low country, by threatening to blow him away from a gun, in case of his non-compliance.

In the evening the Nawaub was so generous, as to send us a present of thirty-five small fowls and a few salt fishes, to be divided among upwards of eighty officers.

On the 8th, in the morning, the captains belonging to the garrisons of Cowladroog and Annantpore, together with Captain Gotlich, (who, as before-mentioned, was taken prisoner at the commencement of the siege) were brought under a guard to the barracks, and were shortly after removed

ved (with the rest of the captains, Mr. Gifford, Surgeon's-Mate of the 100th regiment, Lieutenants Barnewell and Olivier, of the Bombay establishment, and Mr. Chick, Deputy Commissary) to a separate place of confinement.

On the 9th, we were ordered to prepare to march, and were informed we could not be allowed coolies to carry our baggage: we therefore packed up as much linen as we could well carry ourselves, and giving our bedding to our servants, we all, except Captain Pyne and Ensign Jenour, of the 102d regiment, and Captain Facey, with Lieutenants Williamson, Baird, and Lee, of the Bombay establishment, who were in too desperate a situation, from their wounds, to be removed, went into the street, where we were first stripped of our coats, and then chained two and two, by the hands, three of the officers being linked to private soldiers; after which, we were a second time searched and plundered. We were then secured in another house till about three o'clock in the afternoon, when  
we

we were led through crowds of people, in this ignominious manner, more like criminals going to the place of execution, than British officers made prisoners contrary to the rules of war, to the enemy's camp, a short distance beyond the Delly Gate, where we heard we were to be confined in a strong fort, called Chettledroog. The enemy, at the time we were leaving the barracks, gave us an instance of the treatment we might in future expect to receive, in their behaviour to Lieutenant Alexander M'Donald, of the Bombay establishment, who was so extremely ill that he could scarcely stand. This gentleman requested permission to remain behind with the wounded officers, which they obstinately refused, beating him and dragging him out by the heels : but, to the honour of the French, we were informed that their treatment of Lieutenant Lambert, of the Bombay establishment, whom they had taken dangerously wounded at the commencement of the siege, was full of tenderness and humanity.

On

On the 20th, in the morning, as we were moving off the ground, each officer received three pice for that day's subsistence. We marched about fifteen miles, and found the apprehensions of yesterday fully justified by this day's usage on the road; several of the gentlemen, who were ill, and much fatigued by the ~~the~~ life heat of the sun, and the want of water, attempting to rest themselves under a tree, were beat in a most unmerciful manner by the enemy, with swords and sticks, while others were driven on with the butts of their firelocks, spit upon, and abused in the grossest manner. Whenever we approached a town or village, four or five men were advanced in the front with horns and tom-toms, that the inhabitants might, by their discordant music, be assembled together to gaze at us as we passed through. We proceeded on in this miserable condition, each day bringing on a renewal of our sufferings, till our arrival at Simoga, a fort on the banks of a river, sixty miles eastward of Bednore, our allowance having been increased to one ~~man~~ ~~man~~ each per day, and coolies furnished to carry

carry our bedding and clothes, whenever the commanding officer of the escort thought proper to procure them. As we were to halt here one day, we fondly expected some little indulgences, especially for those gentlemen who were ill; but our inhuman enemy, as if delighted with every fresh opportunity of augmenting our afflictions, when intreated to afford some assistance to Lieutenant Fireworker West, of the Bombay establishment, and Serjeant Dobbins, of the 102d regiment, who had been struck with the sun, owing to our long and severe marches, absolutely refused it, saying, "they were only drunk," and seemed to exult in their misery, although the one was quite speechless, and the other raving mad: nor were they satisfied with this, but even extended their brutish insults to the lifeless body of Lieutenant Waugh, of the Bombay establishment, whose death was evidently hastened by the injuries he had received upon the road.

On the 14th, we had the misfortune to lose Lieutenant Clements, of the Bombay establishment,

establishment, who, on his departure from Bednore, was in perfect good health, but on the last day's march received a severe stroke of the sun, of which he died, chained to Ensign Gilkie, of the same establishment, who remained in that dreadful situation several hours. In the evening, Lieutenant Sutton, of the Bombay establishment, was seized with the cramp and spasms in his stomach. Lieutenant Reddie, who was hand-cuffed to him, and in great danger of having his arm broke, unriveted his irons by permission of one of the escort, for which he was immediately taken to a tree, and threatened to be hanged, and ropes were prepared for that purpose; the Jemmidar informing us he had received orders to hang every one who should even attempt to free himself from his fetters: but on a submissive representation of the business, Lieutenant Reddie was so far indulged, as to escape with a few lashes only. We again made application for assistance for Lieutenant Sutton, to which we received the following brutal reply, mingled with a large share of eastern abuse: "Let him die, and  
 " when

“ when he is dead we will drag him out of  
“ the camp by his heels:” however, by  
the merciful hand of Providence he recovered in a few hours.

About ten o'clock at night, came on a most violent thunder-storm, which lasted for ~~some~~ <sup>several</sup> hours, and having no kind of shelter from the rain, we all suffered exceedingly, particularly the sick, whose disorders were much increased by it. Some of the gentlemen, who were troubled with severe fluxes and agues, being much affected by the rain and raw cold wind, went to some fires made by the guard after the storm had ceased, in order to warm themselves; but were soon given to understand that it was too great an indulgence for British officers to enjoy, being instantly drove away from the fires by the enemy, with the butts of their firelocks.

We left this place on the morning of the 15th, and, after a short march, arrived at Holly Honour, a fort situated on the east bank of a rapid river, and, for the first time

since we began our march, were brought under cover. As the coolies were bringing Ensign Cadogan of the Bombay establishment, who was extremely ill, into the fort, he endeavoured to shift his posture in the quilt in which he was carried, for which he received a blow on the head, and died in a short time afterwards; when he was, in like manner with the former deceased officers, stripped of every article, and in that naked state thrown into an hole by the side of the river, without suffering us to pay our last duty to the deceased. As we approached the destined place of confinement, our escort began to relax a little in their severity, and supplying bullocks to some of the sick to ride on (for the use of which we gave part of the few clothes we had with us) by slow marches we arrived on the 21st of May, 1783, at Chittledroog, a strong and almost impenetrable fortress, irregularly built on the end of a ridge of hills, surrounded by a flat country, one hundred and twenty-eight miles eastward of Bednore. Here we were conducted in triumph to a street leading to the Durbar, where we were surrounded by

crowds

crowds of people, and detained till four o'clock in the afternoon; at which hour all the servants, except one to every five officers, were taken away; they then divided us into two parties, and marched us up through ten very strong gateways, to the top of one of the highest hills, where we were closely confined in two separate houses; and after having a third time searched and plundered us, our hand-cuffs were knocked off, and irons put to our legs.—Late in the evening, having had nothing to eat the whole day, they brought us some rice, with wood and water to dress it; and next morning we were ordered to deliver up all our knives and papers, but were permitted to keep a few books, which some of the officers had brought with them: they then furnished us with an hand-mill for the purpose of grinding rice, which afterwards became our chief employment. About ten o'clock a Bramin came up, and delivered to each person one seer of the coarsest rice and two pice, with wood sufficient to cook our victuals, which he told us was to be our daily allowance. Our servants were allow-

ed each a piece a-day. We were also furnished with a bazar pretty well supplied with every article except butcher's meat.— We were at this time confined entirely to the two houses, but informed that a privy was building in the outer yard, to which, when finished, we should be permitted to go.

On the 29th, this building being completed, two gentlemen at a time were permitted to go into the outer yard, a small area surrounded by an high wall.

On the 4th of June, we sent our compliments to Dowlat Bhauee, the Jemmidar of the province, acquainting him it was our King's birth-day, and on that account requested we might be allowed some meat ; in consequence of this application, out of his great generosity, he condescended to order a small lean sheep to be delivered to us, for which we paid a most exorbitant price, and which was but of little service to us, as we were forty in number.

On

On the 8th, the wood which had hitherto been served to us was stopped, nor would the enemy supply us with more, until we consented to pay for it, which additional expence deprived us of half our daily allowance. On application being made for medicines for the sick, we were informed, that the strictest orders had been issued not to supply us with any; that we had not been brought there to live, and that the Nawaub would be very happy to hear we were all dead. This cruel treatment operated very forcibly on the feelings of those gentlemen who were at this time in a bad state of health: many of them seemed to despair of a recovery, as they were to look for no assistance but what nature might afford. Thus unhappily situated, we used every means to procure some medicines, but all in vain, for the sentries (the only persons to whom we could apply) told us, that however much they were inclined to contribute to our relief, it was not in their power.

On the 13th, three women, who were confined with us, were decoyed out by a

report of some fine salt fish being in the bazar : on their going out, the doors of our prison were immediately shut, and soon after, we were alarmed with horrid shrieks and the cries of murder, and could plainly hear the women call upon us for assistance; but as it was totally out of our power to afford them any, we could only deplore their situation in anxious suspense, not knowing what might be their fate : however, an hour had not elapsed before our apprehensions were agreeably relieved by their safe return, when they informed us they had been very roughly handled, and narrowly searched, and that a few pagodas, which they had found means to conceal, had been taken from them.

On the 15th, we were deprived of the bazar, nothing being brought for sale but four milk, salt, chillies (or red pepper), tamarinds, and tobacco. About midnight, Serjeant Dobbins, of the 102d regiment, who had been ill of a fever some days, died; and when the doors of the prison were opened in the morning, we made the Wur-dee

dee Wollah \* acquainted with the circumstance, and requested the corpse might be immediately taken away, and decently interred; for we feared the putrid stench that arose from it might occasion some infectious distemper; but, instead of complying with our request, he told us we must dig a grave in the prison, and bury him there; we then represented to him the offensive inconvenience of such a measure, as likewise the difficulty of doing it, having no tools for that purpose; to which he replied, “Dig it with your nails.” However, after many humble entreaties, we at last gained our point; and the funeral service having been read, the corpse was tied up in a mat, and carried out of the prison by our servants: after which the enemy tied a rope about the neck, and dragged it away.

On the 20th, they deprived us of the sour milk, so that we had then nothing to subsist on but rice alone, without any other vehicle than water to carry it down. Un-

\* Written also VERDUVALLA. Very many of the Hindostanee words are differently spelt, by different writers,

certain how this diet might agree with us, and several of the officers being sick and destitute of medicines, our situation became wretched, and our prospects dreadful, from a belief that the worst was yet to come, and our suspicions were still further increased by their taking away a few onions, which one of the gentlemen had reserved, from the time of our being deprived of the bazar, just as they were going to be boiled. Our privy began at this time to be very offensive, for those who were ill were unable to go to the outside, nor were any of us suffered to have access to it from sun-set to sun-rise, for during that time the doors of our prison were fast locked. Our cook-room, as well as the building just mentioned, was in the prison, on one side; we therefore laboured under another disagreeable inconvenience, from being in a continual smoke the greatest part of the day, while immense swarms of rats, bugs, fleas, and other kinds of vermin, constantly disturbed our nightly rest.

The daily insults we received from our cruel and tyrannical guards, joined to the rest of our treatment, when compared with our former situations in life, at times depressed our spirits and hurt our feelings so much, that words cannot do justice to our sufferings: but, recollecting we were Britons, and how shameful it was to yield to gloomy despair, we endeavoured to resume our usual gaiety of mind, determined, by the help of Providence, to surmount every difficulty, in hopes of future revenge.

About this time, died Lieutenant William Patterson, of the 102d regiment. Before his body was cold, our inhuman guards rushed in, and, vulture-like, seized upon the few remaining things belonging to him, threatening to punish with rigour those gentlemen who should attempt to conceal any part of them. After permitting us to read the funeral service, the dead body was removed. We now became exceedingly anxious to learn the situation of affairs, and punctually listened every night to the conversation of the guard, from whom we hoped

ped to gather some intelligence, and were not disappointed; for we were frequently gratified with the most flattering and plausible accounts of the success of our army; which accounts were sometimes confirmed, and at other times contradicted, by the sentries, with whom we had frequent opportunities of conversing during the day.

We questioned them concerning our Europeans and Sepoys, who were confined in the fort, and they told us that the former were treated in the same manner as ourselves; but that the latter, with our servants, were only allowed one seer of rauggy, which is the worst grain in the country, and one pice each per day: that they were employed during the day to work as coolies, carrying stones, mud, and chunam, (mortar made of stone or shells) for erecting and repairing the enemy's works, and that in the evening, after they had finished their labour, they were confined in prison, with irons upon their legs, and their hands tied behind them.

They

They further informed us, that our Sepoys had been frequently asked to enter into the enemy's service, and threatened to be hanged in case they refused to do so, being told at the same time, that all the European officers had engaged in the service of the Nawaub; but that our Sepoys disregarded their threats, and told them with a firm resolution, that they would sooner die, working as coolies, than enter into his service, and that they well knew none of the European officers would ever engage to serve under him. This pleasing news of the fortitude and fidelity of our brave Sepoys, who were labouring under such cruel hardships, gave the utmost satisfaction, and considerably lightened the burden of our own sufferings.

On the 3d of July, Dr. Carmichael, of the Bombay establishment, had his irons knocked off, and was conducted below to visit Dowlat Bhausa, who was suddenly taken ill. The Doctor returned in the evening, and informed us that, after prescribing for the Jemmidar, he gave him a most  
excellent

excellent dinner, and made him an offer of remaining in an house below, which he declined. Dowlat Bhauee also promised the Doctor that he should not again be put in irons, which was inviolably adhered to.

On the 11th of this month, died Lieutenant Auchinlech of the Company's troops: He had been long ill of a flux, and though frequent applications were made to have his irons taken off, our cruel tyrants would not consent to it ; but, an hour before his death, they brought a black-smith, and though we strongly solicited them not to disturb him in his last moments, they positively insisted on knocking off his irons, which they effected with great pain to the poor dying man.

On the 7th of August, having been told by the centinels, that a Marratta army, with a detachment of English troops, was approaching to Chittledroog, our spirits were much elated, as we could not avoid giving some credit to the report, from the circumstance of some of the principal men  
belonging

belonging to the government, coming up, and enquiring whether any of us understood the nature of mortars, or how to cut fuzees, of which we all disclaimed any knowledge: they then called out five officers, to whom they offered considerable commands in the Nawaub's service, as also to the rest of us, provided we would enter: but their offers were of course rejected with disdain.

On the 27th, our daily allowance was augmented to three pice each; and we were informed that a cessation of arms had taken place, between the East-India Company, and Tippoo Sultaun Nawaub Bahauder, that a treaty of peace was actually on foot, and that the Burrah Myar would be sent by the Jemmidar, to acquaint us with it: we waited impatiently for a confirmation of this joyful news, until five o'clock in the evening, when the Myar made his appearance, acquainted us, in a very formal manner, that peace was nearly concluded between the powers at war, that in the mean time we should have a bazar, and requested to know all our wants. We  
were

were deluded into a firm belief of this intelligence, for five days; but, on the first of September, were undeceived by the bazar being again taken away, and the additional pice struck off: upon making enquiry into the cause of this sudden change, we were told, that the Burrah Myar would satisfy us on that head; but as he did not, at that time, pay us another visit, we concluded it was only a pretext calculated to serve some particular purpose.

On the 5th of October, our daily subsistence was again augmented to three pice, and the following day a bazar was sent to us, in which was ghee, (a very rancid sort of butter made from the milk of buffaloes) dhol, (a kind of peas which grow in small narrow pods on a shrub,) sugar, wheat-flour, massaulaw, (sundry sorts of spice) tobacco, limes, and vegetables.

On the 20th, the Burrah Myar a second time made his appearance, and we were in great expectation of receiving some agreeable intelligence: but his errand was only

only to enquire, whether any of us understood the method of making musket-flints, paper, or black-lead pencils, offering great rewards to any person who would instruct him in those arts.

On the 5th of November, we had the misfortune to lose Dr. Carmichael of the Bombay establishment, who had been ill for a considerable length of time, and whose death was much lamented by every gentleman in the prison. Though we found the weather in general milder here than on the sea coast, and the monsoon not near so violent, yet our prison was not proof against the rain, which came through most parts of the roof, and occasioned a dampness that brought on a slow fever, of which the greater part of us were at this time ill.

On the 4th of December, our servants, as they went to draw water, for the first time, had the opportunity of speaking to those servants attending upon the gentlemen in the other prison, from whom we had  
the

the satisfaction to hear that they all enjoyed good health, and had only lost during their confinement, Mr. Browne, Quarter-master of the 100th regiment, Ensign Bateman of the Bombay establishment, and a private soldier of the 98th regiment. At different periods we experienced various kinds of treatment, sometimes meeting with less severity than at others : we had an instance of their lenity on Christmas-day, when the bazar-man was directed to bring for sale abundance of fruit, sweetmeats, and vegetables, together with some sheep, two of which were purchased by some of the gentlemen, who had saved money out of their daily allowance for that purpose.

On the 3d of January, 1784, died, much regretted, Lieutenant Drew of the Bombay establishment, after a painful lingering illness. Having the curiosity to enquire how they disposed of the bodies of the deceased, we were assured, by different people, that they were thrown over a precipice into a morass, where they were devoured by tygers and vultures.

On

• On the 10th, butcher's meat was allowed to be brought into the bazar, and sold in small quantities, in common with other articles. Our treatment was now much better than heretofore; we wanted for nothing that we could, with our small allowance, afford to purchase; and as many as chose were permitted to go to the outer yard, from sun-rise to sun-set. From this great alteration in the behaviour of the enemy, as well as from their repeated assurances that peace was concluding, we were led to believe that the happy day would soon arrive when we should be freed from our shackles, and once more enjoy the liberty of Britons.

On the 10th of February, died Lieutenant Hugh Moore, of the 98th regiment, who, some days before his death, had been indulged with a room to himself, in an house in the outer yard, which after his decease, we were permitted to occupy during the day. We were now positively assured that peace was concluded, and that all the prisoners would be released in a few

VOL. II. S days,

days, which happy period we anxiously waited for; but having been so often deceived, we much suspected the truth of this intelligence, notwithstanding the indulgent behaviour of the enemy.

On the 23d of March, however, all our doubts were cleared up, for early in the morning, the Wordy Wollah came with several black-smiths, and informed us he had received orders from Dowlat Bhauee to knock off our irons, and to acquaint us that peace was concluded, and that we were to be released in a day or two. The emotions we felt on receiving this joyful and most welcome news, joined to the pleasing sensation of having our legs at liberty, no pen can describe; for a while, nothing but rejoicings and congratulations were heard re-echoing from every part of the prison.

After we were freed from our fetters, we remained two days to get the proper use of our limbs; and on the 25th, in the morning, we had adieu to our jail, and were conducted

ducted to an open space of ground, just without the prison, where we had not been long, before we discovered at a distance our brother officers, who had been separated from us on our arrival at Chittledroog; and such was our eagerness to meet, that the fixed bayonet of the guard could not prevent our running several yards to embrace each other: this was a period of bliss, of which the first monarch in the world might justly have envied us; we were so drowned in joy, that for a while we forgot we were still in the hands of the enemy, but were soon recovered from our trance, by receiving orders to proceed below, which we gladly obeyed, and at about ten o'clock, arrived at the Kutchery, (a building erected for holding courts of judicature and transacting all public business in general,) where we had the inexpressible pleasure of meeting with Messrs. Gordon and Brunton, two Lieutenants of the Madras establishment, who had been taken prisoners some years before, and of seeing many other of our fellow-sufferers, both Europeans and Sepoys, but were not permitted to converse

much with the latter. Our servants, who had been taken from us on our arrival at Chittledroog, were delivered over to us, from whom gushed tears of joy at the sight of their masters. They informed us, that several of our slave-boys had been taken out of prison and carried away: we now therefore demanded them to be given up to us, but could obtain no other redress or answer, than that “they were all dead.”

Soon after our arrival here, we had the mortification to see several baskets of handcuffs placed before us, for the purpose of again linking us two and two: but on making a forcible representation to Dowlat Bhauee, and on signing a paper, wherein we gave our paroles of honour, for our own good behaviour, and bound ourselves answerable for that of the troops, he relinquished his intention of making us suffer that horrid, ignominious punishment.— But we were not so successful in our strenuous application in behalf of our brave, faithful soldiers, for they, poor fellows, were obliged to endure that cruel indignity.

As

As most of the officers and men were nearly naked, and all of us in want of shoes, we made an application for a sum of money to be advanced to us, on the Honourable Company's account, and were informed by Dowlat Bhauee, that a Bucksby (pay-master) would be sent with us, who would supply us with every thing we could have occasion for. Having been detained in the Kutchery till four o'clock in the afternoon, we were then all conducted to the burying ground, about one mile and an half distant from the fort. As soon as we halted, we all assembled together, and on relating to each other our sufferings, we found, that the officers who had been separated from us, were used in every respect in the same manner as ourselves. Messrs Gordon and Brunton had formely been confined at Seringapatam, where they were treated tolerably well, and for the first six months were not put in irons. About twenty months before our arrival at Chittledroog, they were removed with several European soldiers taken at the unfortunate action where Colonel Baillie was cut off, to that

fort, where they were at first treated remarkably well, having meat and liquor daily served out to them, exclusive of their allowance of rice and pice, and were besides supplied with a plentiful bazar.

The capture of Bednore occasioned their being treated something worse than before, but not to any degree of severity, till those gentlemen were detected in a correspondence with Lord Macartney, governor of Madras, and in endeavouring to send a letter to us : in consequence of this discovery, they were confined by themselves in a small dark room, the door of which was suffered to remain open only one hour during the day ; irons were put on their hands, as well as their legs ; they were fed on the sweepings of the rauggy storehouse, being allowed only one seer each of that grain per day ; they were also deprived of the bazar, and in every respect treated with the utmost rigour for some months, till the cessation of arms took place, at which time their irons were taken off, the door of their prison kept open all day, and ever after used in the same manner as

we were. We learned from our servants, that what we heard of the guard in the beginning of July, regarding our Europeans and Sepoys, was strictly true.

On the 26th, having received no allowance of rice or pice for the preceding day, we asked for some victuals, and some hours after, a seer of rice and one pice was delivered to each person. We were amazed at, and did not know how to account for the reduction of our pittance; for, as peace was concluded, we naturally imagined our allowance would rather have been augmented than reduced; but, on making an enquiry into the cause, we were told, that the Commissioners from Madras, employed in negotiating the treaty, had stipulated for no kind of provisions for us, and that the Nawaub had sent orders to furnish us with just as much as was barely sufficient to support life.

In the evening we received intelligence from a Sepoy, who had formerly been in the English service, that Dowlat Bhauce had

detained fifteen of our drummers and slave-boys, and confined them in an house close to that where he lived ; also, that the Jemmidar had kept back ten European soldiers, and twenty-three Sepoys, whom he separately confined in different parts of the fort, and had given out that they were dead.

This day and the 27th, several parties of our European soldiers and Sepoys, from various parts of the country, joined us ; and, as soon as they could get an opportunity, many of them shewed their gratitude and generosity, by sending several of us a little money, which they had contrived to save when they were first taken. As several officers obtained permission to visit their men, we learned that the Europeans had been better used than we were, except at one place, where, having only a seer of rauggy, and one pice to subsist on, they gave part of that allowance for pieces of dried sheepskins, which being the only sort of animal food they could procure, they were afflicted with the flux to such a degree, that out of  
two

two hundred and thirty, only one hundred and thirteen survived; and the enemy were so rigid, as not even to allow them to wash their hands and faces or comb their hair, for the space of four months. Our Sepoys were equally oppressed in every prison, all of them having been employed as coolies, carrying mud, stones, and chunam, the whole time of their confinement, without any other allowance than one seer of rauggy and one pice to each; besides which, they were daily punished with stripes, and threatened to be hanged for refusing to enter into the Nawaub's service, and in consequence of this cruel treatment great numbers of them died. One circumstance, with which we were made acquainted by some of the European soldiers, so much redounds to the honour of the Sepoys, that it ought not to pass unnoticed.—In some of the prisons where the Europeans and Sepoys were confined together, the latter saved money out of their daily allowance, and purchased meat for the former, at the same time telling them, they well knew the customs of Europeans, and that they could not subsist without

without it. When on their march, also, they would not suffer the Europeans to carry their knapsacks, but the Sepoys took them and carried them themselves, telling the Europeans they were better able to bear the heat of the sun than they were, the climate being natural to them.

On the 28th, doolies having been provided for the sick, we began our march, guarded by an escort of sixty cavalry, and five hundred infantry, under the command of Meer Bucksby, for Ooscottah, where, as Dowlat Bhauee informed us, all the prisoners were to be collected, and where we should meet some of our own gentlemen sent from Madras, provided with money, and every other article requisite for our reception. The doolies were only four feet long, and in every respect so bad and incommodious, that no person who could possibly crawl would accept of one. Before we quitted the burying-ground, we obtained a promise to march at what hour we chose; but that promise was not adhered to, for we seldom or ever decamped before sun-rise. During the march, and after we halted,

halted, the guards were very particular in keeping the several parties separate: but the Buckshy was so good as to allow many of the Europeans to take off their irons.

We had made but few marches; before we found that rice alone had not sufficient sustenance in it to support us under the fatigues of constant marching in the sun; we therefore made a proposal to the bazar-man, to supply us with more necessaries of life out of his shop, at the rate of four pagodas for one, to be paid him on our arrival at Ooscottah, to which, after much entreaty, he seemingly with reluctance consented; but he exacted such an extravagant price for every article, that we did not receive more than the value of half a rupee for every four pagodas; however, that was a matter of very little consequence, when put in consideration with the preservation of our lives.

Nothing further material happened till our arrival at Seerahungy, on the 8th of April, when the Buckshy informed us, he expected a gentleman high in the Company's

ny's civil service at Madras, would overtake us that night, as he had heard he was very near, and the next morning, before the rear had marched off the ground, the gentleman alluded to, and Ensign Fomblong, of the same establishment, overtook us. The appearance of these gentlemen gave us inexpressible satisfaction, for nothing could be more agreeable to us, at this time, than meeting with some of our own countrymen. Those gentlemen who were in the rear were very cordially received by Mr. Fomblong; but the other English gentleman's conduct was not so pleasing, for though he had it much in his power to have assisted us if he had chosen it, when he was requested by one of the officers to use his endeavours with the Bucksby, to have all the men taken out of irons, he replied, "*the situation the troops were then in was the best and securest way of marching them.*"

Another officer represented to this gentleman the many distresses of the officers and men, and particularly mentioned their being bare-footed, as also the necessity we were

were reduced to of purchasing the mere necessities of life from the bazar-man, at such an exorbitant interest. In answer to which, this gentleman told him, he could give us no assistance ; he and asked him, how he intended to discharge the bazar debt ? Then immediately turning to another officer, with the coolest indifference, he asked him what corps he belonged to. The officer who addressed this gentleman in behalf of himself and fellow-sufferers, was so shocked at those words, and his behaviour, that he could make him no answer, but took his leave in silent astonishment.

This extraordinary behaviour in a gentleman who possessed ample means of doing us service, hurt our feelings more sensibly than any thing we had hitherto experienced.— Such treatment from the enemy might, in some degree, have been expected ; but to receive it from one of our own countrymen, and from the first person, too, who was an eye-witness of our distress, was cruel beyond measure. Allowing, what indeed but too plainly appeared, that this gentleman did  
not

not possess much of the milk of human nature, yet surely such a scene of distress might have provoked some sparks of compassion, especially as the assistance he might have procured for us, would have cost him no more than a bare application to the person under whose charge we then were. After a short stay, this gentleman and Ensign Fomblong proceeded on their way to Bangalore, the former leaving us a present of six bottles and an half of various sorts of liquors, which our situation did not allow us to refuse, as we concluded it might be of service to some of our companions who were sick.

On the 12th, having lost, by death, only two Europeans, we arrived at Ooscottah, where we found Lieutenant Dallas, of the Madras cavalry, who had been appointed by the commissioners to receive the prisoners. Mr. Dallas's behaviour was widely different from that of the gentleman, whose conduct I have been relating. The contrast was a very pleasing one, for Mr. Dallas came to us in the evening, accompanied by Lieutenant M'Allister

M<sup>r</sup> Allister and Cornet Lennard, of the Madras cavalry, and with the most friendly good nature, offered every assistance he was able to afford us.

On the 13th, another party of prisoners arrived, whom the Commissioners had collected on their march from Mangalore, when a second happy meeting ensued, and in the evening we all joined Lieutenant Dallas, and were delivered over in charge to Beem Row, a Bramin appointed by the Nawaub to conduct the British prisoners from Ooscottah to the Carnatic. We now enjoyed a greater scope of liberty, than we had ever done since we were captured, being allowed to range over the whole camp; and Beem Row was so good as to take all the troops out of irons, though he had orders to the contrary: we also lived in perfect luxury, compared to our late mode of existing, for Mr. Dallas furnished us with tents, and daily supplied us with meat and liquors; and used all his exertions to give general satisfaction. This day arrived from Bangalore Mr. Sadlier, and Colonel Braith-

Braithwaite, of the Madras establishment, which latter gentleman obtained permission from the Nawaub to proceed to Madras, with Mr. Sadlier, before the other prisoners: they accordingly set out for the Carnatic the next morning, leaving a large quantity of the Company's liquors, and two thousand pagodas, which sum was afterwards distributed, reserving a part for the other prisoners, who were hourly expected: each of the officers received two pagodas, each of the sailors one pagoda and an half, and each soldier one pagoda; the Sepoys did not receive any until some days after, when they each shared one rupee and an half. Each of the officers also received a hat, a pair of shoes, four pair of stockings, and a sufficient quantity of broad cloth for one coat; these articles having been sent up by the Government of Madras.

# A P P E N D I X:

## C.

### *Prison Song in Seringapatam.*

#### I.

**Y**E folks of Madras,  
 Who your time gaily pass,  
 Unheedful of sorrow's sad tale ;  
 Could you list to my song,  
 You'd not think it wrong  
 To take a short peep at our Jail ;  
 The writer so merry,  
 The stiff secretary,  
 The gorged on turkey and ham,  
 Not doom'd to relieve,  
 Might laugh in his sleeve  
 At his friends in Seringapatam.

## II.

But, first, could you guess  
 Our whimsical drefs,  
 Or should I the matter disclose ;  
 I fear, on my life,  
 Whether maiden or wife,  
 Your ladies might cock up their nose :  
 Shirt, jacket and trowzers,  
 And chains, curfed rowzers,  
 Which oft we eternally damn,  
 The chief drefs compose  
 Of your prison-pent beaux,  
 In jail at Seringapatam.

## III.

Nor let me refuse,  
 Like an ill-natur'd muse,  
 But gladly include in my task,  
 So worthy of lays,  
 Let me sing the loud praise  
 Of the sagely-contriv'd gally-gafs :  
 Cease Pinchley, to crack,  
 With your friend at your back,  
 Your inventions are all but a sham  
 To this guard o' the skin,  
 On each shambling shin,  
 In chains at Seringapatam.

## IV.

Some fops of the place,  
 With scraps of dull lace,

Their

Their old batter'd beavers bedeck ;  
 Whilst with patches of red  
 Some their jackets bespread,  
 For want of a cuff or a neck :  
 In huge moorman's slippers,  
 Not unlike Dutch skippers,  
 Some make a most graceful salam ;  
 Whilst some with their toes  
 Sticking out of their shoes  
 Trudge the jail of Seringapatam.

## V.

At breakfast our food  
 Might not appear good,  
 Compar'd with your toast and your tea ;  
 Yet the praises I'll utter  
 Of conjee and butter,  
 Or hoppers well fried in good ghee.  
 We've thick four tyre \*,  
 What can we desire,  
 And all for a golden fanam :  
 We've milk and we've rice,  
 And we've every thing nice,  
 In the jail of Seringapatam.

## VI.

For dinner we use  
 The most delicate fleys,

\* Sour milk.

Serv'd up in a new-fashion'd style ;  
 Yet when in a hurry  
 Dispense with a curry,  
 Tho' sometimes we've roast and we've boil'd :  
 No pinch'd pitty-patty,  
 Each man has his chatty  
 Of high-flavour'd goat or of ram,  
 Then drinks in pure water  
 Wife, Mistress, or Daughter :  
 The toast at Seringapatam.

## VII.

Then could you but see  
 Our afternoon's tea,  
 Your customs to better must yield ;  
 Nor would you sip long  
 Your slop of Souchong,  
 But fly to the herb of the field ;  
 When jaggary syrup  
 We mix and we stir up,  
 Convinc'd you'd surrender the palm,  
 And strike off old Hyson,  
 That nervous flow poison,  
 For tea of Seringapatam.

## VIII.

Some fly saving cubs,  
 By hoarding their dubs,  
 I'll warrant old hands at that trade ;  
 Oft indulge in a swinger  
 Of nice preserv'd ginger,  
 Or orange in rich marmalade :

Our evenings 'we pass,  
 Like the gay at Madras,  
 With Whist, with Spadille, and with Pam,  
 Cheroot \*, hubble-bubble,  
 Then smother our trouble  
 In jail at Seringapatam.

## IX.

Each temperate day  
 With health glides away,  
 No triflings † our forenoons profane ;  
 We kick up our cruppers  
 At high-season'd suppers,  
 Which sleep from our eyes might detain :  
 Yet some with disgrace  
 Have bepimpled their face  
 By decoction of doll or of gram,  
 Or the high plantain fritter,  
 For freedom much fitter  
 Than jail at Seringapatam.

## X.

Nor here be forgot  
 Our neat bamboo cot,  
 Unpainted, uncarv'd, and unguilt ;  
 Nor that best of all rugs,  
 When divested of bugs,  
 Which we find in a beggarman's quilt :  
 We lay ourselves flat  
 On a clean three-dub mat,

\* Cheroot is tobacco rolled up in Sagars.

† Luncheons.

Our pillows with straw we do cram ;  
We find sweet repose,  
Often freed from our foes,  
Oft releas'd from Seringapatam.

## XI.

You'd think we were far gone  
To hear but the jargon  
Of nations so strangely combin'd ;  
We've Danes and we've Dutchmen,  
You scarce have seen such men,  
And scarcely again will you find :  
We've Sawneys and Paddies,  
And braw Highland laddies,  
Free Britons in here too they ramm ;  
The Swifs and the Frenchman,  
The leek-loving Welchman,  
All chain'd in Seringapatam.

## XII.

Each trade, each profession,  
In various progression,  
You'd find in our prison's small round ;  
We've carpenters, taylors,  
We've snuffmen, and sailors,  
And sage politicians profound :  
The lawyer, physician,  
The cruel musician,  
The good Commandant Sid Abram ;  
The painter, the poet,  
The great wit, the no wit,  
All, all in Seringapatam.

## XIII.

The Muffulmans *bant*\*  
 Is extensively taught,  
 Nor pass we our days like dull fots ;  
 With a stone for a scraper,  
 Deny'd pen and paper,  
 We write on the fragments of pots :  
 We've books few in number,  
 But not like your lumber  
 Our shelves do they uselessly jamm ;  
 Each night in the guard,  
 Left we study too hard,  
 They're secur'd, in Seringapatam†.

## XIV.

Some sweet recreation,  
 Each day in rotation,  
 The sadness of each doth amuse ;  
 Nor like Wise Men of *Gotum*,  
 Reject we Tee-totum,  
 Chuck marbles, or Game of the Goose ;  
 Some roar the loud song,  
 " To Anacreon ;"

\* Language of Moors.

† So superstitious and absurd was their dread of Europeans, though in prison, and so extravagant the notions they entertained of our art and knowledge, that they were apprehensive lest, if the few books we had should be left in our hands in the night time, we might in some unlucky hour, by means of some spells or enchantments, in which they might be instrumental, contrive to make our escape, or to overcome our guards and destroy the prison.

More piously some raise a Psalm ;  
Some rattle the dice,  
Some catch rats and mice,  
In jail at Seringapatam.

## XV.

Still thus let's disguise  
Our sadness and sighs,  
Thus chace away chilly despair ;  
Resign'd to our woes,  
And the chains of our foes,  
Submit to the soldier's hard fare ;  
Let's think each to-morrow  
Must shorten our sorrow,  
Let hope serve instead of a dram,  
That freedom once more  
May open the door  
Of our Jail at Seringapatam.

A P P E N D I X.

D.

*Prison Song in Bangalore.*

I.

AT length now that liberty dawns,  
The Muse who lay dormant so long ;  
Companion to mis'ry in bonds,  
Upraises her head with a song.  
To you our old friends in Madras,  
Who surely our suff'rings bewail ;  
While your hours so cheerfully pass,  
View the scenes of our Bangalore jail.

II.

In affluence rolling at ease,  
You've nothing to hope or to fear ;  
You live and you rove as you please,  
Unconscious of what passes here.  
Retire then from pleasure and play,  
And list to our sorrowful tale ;  
Regard not the news of the day,  
While we shew you our Bangalore jail.

## III.

How can we be cheerful and gay,  
 When hunger assails us so keen ;  
 How can we with six cash a day,  
 Repel the invasion of spleen ?  
 In vain our hard fate we repine,  
 In vain on our fortunes we rail ;  
 On Mullaga Tony we dine,  
 Or Conjee, in Bangalore jail.

## IV.

Like horses we're pent in a shade,  
 Like felons we're loaded with chains ;  
 And while mother earth is our bed,  
 We float in the time of the rains.  
 The centinels plac'd at the door,  
 Are for our security bail ;  
 With muskets and chaubucks secure,  
 They guard us in Bangalore jail.

## V.

Along the Veranda we stalk,  
 And think on past pleasure with pain ;  
 With arms enfolded we walk,  
 And sigh for those pleasures again.  
 And oft is our thinking confin'd,  
 To means of projecting a meal ;  
 Which if we effect to our mind,  
 We're happy in Bangalore jail.

## VI.

As famine approaches our gate,  
More saving we grow in our fare;  
Resolv'd to encounter our fate,  
We bury the thoughts of despair.  
We feel with regret our decay,  
So meagre, so lank, and so pale;  
Like ghosts we are rang'd in array,  
When muster'd in Bangalore jail.

## VII.

Then while the best days of our prime,  
Walk slowly and wretchedly on;  
We pass the dull hours of our time  
With marbles, cards, dice, or a song;  
While others sit mending their clothes,  
Which long since began for to fail;  
Amusements that lighten the woes  
Of the captive in Bangalore jail.

## VIII.

The doctor, with joy in his face,  
Arrives with a timely supply;  
He brings the glad tidings of peace,  
And that our releasement is nigh.  
Since freedom to visit us deigns,  
In raptures we open the mail;  
Discordant we rattle our chains,  
The music of Bangalore jail.

# A P P E N D I X.

E.

## *Prison Expences of Seringapatam*

*Expence: of fitting up a Prisoner newly arrived at Seringapatam.*

	F.	D.	C.
ONE piece of coarse cloth, which makes two shirts	4	5	0
Chints for one jacket	2	0	0
Lining for ditto	1	0	0
Moorman's slippers	1	3	0
Leather and tape for galligaskins*	0	3	0
Beggarmen's quilt, of old rags†	1	0	0
Mat to sleep on	0	3	0
Straw for pillows	0	1	0
Basket for clothes	0	5	0
An earthen chatty to eat off	0	0	2
One earthen bason, 2 goglets	0	3	0
A china or wooden spoon	0	2	0
Half piece of Dungerees, for pillow-cases, } towels, &c.	1	6	3
A long drawer string	0	1	0
A wooden comb	0	0	2
Jaggary Pot (molasses)	0	0	1
Broom	0	0	1
Lamp	0	0	0 1/2
Tape to queau hair	0	1	0
	13	2	0 1/2

\* The galligaskins are made of leather, and worn under the irons to preserve the skin.

† A beggarman's quilt was a garment made of rags, collected from all hands, and of all colours, washed and sewed together. It was warm and comfortable, though an object of laughter.

*Articles*

# APPENDIX.

301

*Articles of Luxury, only to be obtained by  
the Opulent after a Length of Serving.*

	F.	D.	C.
ONE common knife - - - - -	1	0	0
One pen ditto - - - - -	0	9	0
One comley, as a covering - - -	4	6	0
Bamboos and ropes for a cot - -	1	2	0
Bamboos for a stool - - - - -	0	8	0
Paper per sheet - - - - -	0	1	2
Reeds for pens, each - - - - -	0	0	1
Sweetmeats, per stick - - - - -	0	0	1
Six plantains - - - - -	0	1	0
Six limes - - - - -	0	1	0
Four oranges - - - - -	0	1	0
Six guavas - - - - -	0	1	0
Three mangoes - - - - -	0	1	0
Eight cheroots - - - - -	0	1	0
Tobacco in stick (reed for smoking) -	0	0	0 1
Dressing a huttle-bubble per week, at three chaluns per day (three or four)	0	3	0
Keeping a pair of pigeons, per week -	0	1	2
Paint, paper, paste, &c. for making a pack of cards - - - - - }	0	9	0
Ditto for making back-gammon table -	0	2	0
Ivory for one pair of dice - - - -	0	5	0
Chefs-board of paper, and men - -	0	8	3

\* CHALUNS are sold of tobacco and plantains, and certain spices.

# A P P E N D I X.

*On Week's Expense for a Mess of Eight Gentlemen:  
Breakfast and Dinner.*

MONDAY. Cutcheree.	Fana.	Dubs.	Cath.	TUESDAY. Fowl Curry.	Fana.	Dubs.	Cath.
Four loaves bread	0	9	0	Bread - -	0	9	0
Milk - -	0	2	1	Milk - -	0	2	1
Butter - -	0	4	2	Butter - -	0	4	0
Burnt rice, as a substitute for coffee - -	0	1	0	Rice-coffee - -	0	1	0
Rice - -	0	7	0	Four fowls	0	3	2
Doll - -	0	3	0	Curry stuff	0	7	0
Ghee - -	0	9	0	Two seer rice	0	7	3
Onions - -	0	3	0	Ghee - -	0	0	0
Cloves, &c. - -	0	1	0	Greens - -	0	2	0
Wood - -	0	4	0	Chatties - -	0	4	0
Salt - -	0	1	0	Wood - -	0	5	8
Total	4	0	3	Total	5	8	0
WEDNESDAY. Mutton Curry.	Fana.	Dubs.	Cath.	THURSDAY. Mutton Baked.	Fana.	Dubs.	Cath.
Bread - -	0	9	0	Bread - -	0	9	0
Milk - -	0	2	1	Milk - -	0	2	1
Butter - -	0	4	0	Butter - -	0	4	0
Rice-coffee - -	0	1	0	Rice-coffee - -	0	1	0
One quarter mutton	1	1	2	Mutton 2 quarters	2	2	1
Rice - -	0	7	2	Greens - -	0	3	0
Curry stuff - -	0	3	2	Spices - -	0	2	0
Ghee - -	0	5	0	Pepper - -	0	2	0
Greens - -	0	0	3	Salt - -	0	1	0
Wood - -	0	4	0	Wood - -	0	4	0
Total	4	5	2	Total	6	5	2

FRIDAY.

# A P P E N D I X.

FRIDAY.			SATURDAY.		
Doll Pepper Water.	Fana.	Dubs.	Fowl Curry.	Fana.	Dubs.
Bread - -	0	9	Bread - -	0	9
Milk - -	0	2	Milk - -	0	2
Butter - -	0	4	Butter - -	0	4
Rice-coffee - -	0	1	Rice-coffee - -	0	1
Doll - -	0	3	Four fowls - -	2	0
Rice - -	0	7	Ghee - -	1	2
Curry stuff - -	0	3	Curry stuff - -	0	8
Ghee - -	0	4	Onions - -	0	3
Wood - -	0	4	Pice - -	0	7
			Wood - -	0	4
			Chilleys - -	0	2
Total	3	5	Total	6	4

SUNDAY.			TOTAL EXPENCES		
Mutton Curry.	Fana.	Dubs.	OF THE WEEK.	Fana.	Dubs.
Bread - -	0	9	Monday - -	4	0
Butter - -	0	4	Tuesday - -	5	8
Milk - -	0	2	Wednesday - -	4	5
Rice-coffee - -	0	1	Thursday - -	6	5
Mutton - -	1	2	Friday - -	3	5
Rice - -	0	7	Saturday - -	6	4
Ghee - -	0	5	Sunday - -	4	7
Curry stuff - -	0	3			
Wood - -	0	4			
Greens - -	0	0			
Total	4	7	Total	35	3
			Received from } 56	0	0
			Hyder - - }		

By

By the above calculation, each gentleman shares two gold fanams and seven dubs per week; and there remains three dubs and three cash in the caterer's hands towards the expences of the week ensuing.— This surplus, from being laid out in Pia arrack in the early age of this society, obtained, and still goes by the name of Arrack Money, and is our only fund for clothes, payment of a fanam per month each to a washerman, medicines, and the incidental expences of jaggary, oil, soap, limes, thread, needles, tape, chatties, public subscriptions, &c. &c. The fanam changes for eleven dubs and four cash; one dub, eleven fanams, one pagoda.





